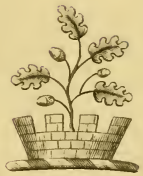

Thomas Dobbin.

Shakesp
PR
2752
.P6
1747
V.6

THE

LIFE AND DEATH

OF

KING LEAR.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

LEAR, *King of* Britain.
King of France.
Duke of Burgundy.
Duke of Cornwall.
Duke of Albany.
Earl of Glo'ſter.
Earl of Kent.
Edgar, *Son to* Glo'ſter.
Edmund, *Baſtard Son to* Glo'ſter.
Curan, *a Courtier.*
Doctor.
Fool.
Oſwald, *Steward to* Gonerill.
A Captain, employ'd by Edmund.
Gentleman, Attendant on Cordelia.
A Herald.
Old Man, Tenant to Glo'ſter.
Servant to Cornwall.
1ſt, 2d } *Servants to* Glo'ſter.

Gonerill, Regan, Cordelia, } *Daughters to* Lear.

Knights attending on the King, Officers, Meſſengers, Soldiers and Attendants.

SCENE *lyes in* Britain.

KING

KING LEAR.

ACT I. SCENE I.

The KING's PALACE.

Enter Kent, Glo'ſter, *and* Edmund *the Baſtard.*

KENT.

I Thought, the King had more affected the Duke of *Albany* than *Cornwall.*

Glo. It did always ſeem ſo to us: but now, in the Diviſion of the Kingdom, it appears not, which of the Dukes he values moſt; for qualities are ſo weigh'd, [1] that curioſity in neither can make choice of either's moiety.

Kent. Is not this your ſon, my lord?

Glo. His Breeding, Sir, hath been at my charge. I have ſo often bluſh'd to acknowledge him, that now I am braz'd to't.

Kent. I cannot conceive you.

Glo. Sir, this young fellow's mother could; whereupon ſhe grew round-womb'd; and had, indeed, Sir, a ſon for her cradle, ere ſhe had a huſband for her bed. Do you ſmell a fault?

Kent. I cannot wiſh the fault undone, the iſſue of it being ſo proper.

Glo. But I have a ſon, Sir, by order of law, [2] ſome

1 *that curioſity in neither*] *Curioſity*, for exacteſt ſcrutiny. The ſenſe of the whole ſentence is, The qualities and properties of the ſeveral diviſions are ſo weighed and balanced againſt one another, that the exacteſt ſcrutiny could not determine in preferring one ſhare to the other.

2 *ſome* year *elder than this,*] The *Oxford* Editor, not underſtanding the common phraſe, alters year to *years*. He did not conſider, the Baſtard ſays,

For that I am ſome twelve or fourteen moon-ſhines
Lag of a Brother.——

year elder than this, who yet is no dearer in my account; though this knave came somewhat saucily to the world before he was sent for, yet was his mother fair; there was good sport at his making, and the whorson must be acknowledg'd. Do you know this Nobleman, *Edmund?*

Edm. No, my lord.

Glo. My lord of *Kent*; ———

Remember him hereafter as my honourable friend.

Edm. My services to your lordship.

Kent. I must love you, and sue to know you better.

Edm. Sir, I shall study your deserving.

Glo. He hath been out nine years, and away he shall again. [*Trumpets sound, within.*

The King is coming.

SCENE II.

Enter King Lear, Cornwall, Albany, Goneril, Regan, Cordelia, *and Attendants.*

Lear. Attend the lords of *France* and *Burgundy*, *Glo'ster.*

Glo. I shall, my liege. [*Exit.*

Lear. Mean time we shall [3] express our darker purpose.

Give me the Map here. Know, we have divided,
In three, our Kingdom; [4] and 'tis our first intent,
To shake all cares and business from our age;
Conferring them on younger strengths, while we

3 *express our* darker *purpose.*] *Darker*, for more secret; not for indirect, oblique.

4 *And 'tis our* FAST *intent,*] This is an interpolation of Mr. *Lewis Theobald*, for want of knowing the meaning of the o'd reading in the quarto of 1608, and first folio of 1623; where we find it,

———*and 'tis our* FIRST *intent,*

which is as *Shakespear* wrote it: who makes *Lear* declare his purpose with a dignity becoming his character: That the *first* reason of his abdication was the love of his people, that they might be protected by such as were better able to discharge the trust; and his natural affection for his daughters, only the *second.*

Unburthen'd

Unburthen'd crawl tow'rd death. Our ſon of *Cornwall*,
And You, our no leſs loving ſon of *Albany*,
We have this hour a conſtant will to publiſh
Our daughters ſev'ral Dow'rs, that future ſtrife
May be prevented now. The Princes *France* and *Burgundy*,
Great rivals in our younger daughter's love,
Long in our Court have made their am'rous ſojourn,
And here are to be anſwer'd. Tell me, daughters,
(Since now we will diveſt us, both of rule,
Int'reſt of territory, cares of ſtate;)
Which of you, ſhall we ſay, doth love us moſt?
That we our largeſt bounty may extend,
Where nature doth with merit challenge. *Gonerill*,
Our eldeſt born, ſpeak firſt.

Gon. I love you, Sir,
Dearer than eye-ſight, ſpace and liberty;
Beyond what can be valued, rich or rare;
No leſs than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour:
As much as child e'er lov'd, or father found.
A love that makes breath poor, and ſpeech unable,
[5] Beyond all manner of ſo much I love you.

Cor. What ſhall *Cordelia* do? love and be ſilent.
[*Aſide.*

Lear. Of all theſe Bounds, ev'n from this line to this,
With ſhadowy foreſts and with champions rich'd,
With plenteous rivers and wide-ſkirted meads,
We make thee lady. To thine, and *Albany*'s iſſue
Be this perpetual.——What ſays our ſecond daughter,
Our deareſt *Regan*, wife of *Cornwall*? ſpeak.

Reg. I'm made of that ſelf-metal as my ſiſter,
And prize me at her worth, in my true Heart.
I find, ſhe names my very deed of love;
Only ſhe comes too ſhort: that I profeſs
Myſelf an enemy to all other joys,
[6] Which the moſt precious ſquare of ſenſe poſſeſſes;
And

5 *Beyond all manner*, &c.] *i. e.* beyond all expreſſion.
6 *Which the moſt precious ſquare of ſenſe poſſeſſes*;] By the ſquare

And find, I am alone felicitate
In your dear Highneſs' love.
Cor. Then poor *Cordelia!* [*Aſide.*
And yet not ſo, ſince, I am ſure, my love's
7 More pond'rous than their tongue.
Lear. To thee, and thine, hereditary ever,
Remain this ample third of our fair Kingdom;
8 No leſs in ſpace, validity, and pleaſure,
Than that conferr'd on *Goneril*——Now our joy,
Although our laſt, not leaſt; to whoſe young love,
The vines of *France*, and milk of *Burgundy*,
Strive to be int'reſs'd: what ſay you, to draw
A third, more opulent than your ſiſters? ſpeak.
Cor. Nothing, my lord.
Lear. Nothing?
Cor. Nothing.
Lear. Nothing can come of nothing; ſpeak again.
Cor. Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave
My heart into my mouth: I love your Majeſty
According to my bond, no more nor leſs.
Lear. How, how, *Cordelia?* mend your ſpeech a little,
Leſt you may mar your fortunes.
Cor. Good my lord,
You have begot me, bred me, lov'd me. I
Return thoſe duties back, as are right fit;
Obey you, love you, and moſt honour you.
Why have my ſiſters huſbands, if they ſay,
They love you all? hap'ly, when I ſhall wed,
That lord, whoſe hand muſt take my plight, ſhall carry
Half my love with him, half my care and duty.

of ſenſe, we are, here, to underſtand the four nobler ſenſes, *viz.* the *ſight*, *hearing*, *taſte*, and *ſmell*. For a young lady could not, with decency, inſinuate that ſhe knew of any pleaſure which the *fifth* afforded. This is imagined and expreſſed with great propriety and delicacy. But the *Oxford Editor*, for *ſquare*, reads *ſpirit*.

7 *More pond'rous than* MY *tongue.*] We ſhould read THEIR *tongue*, meaning her ſiſters.

8 *No leſs in ſpace*, validity,] *Validity*, for worth, value; not for integrity, or good title.

Sure,

Sure, I ſhall never marry like my ſiſters,
9 To love my father all. ——
Lear. But goes thy heart with this?
Cor. Ay, my good lord.
Lear. So young, and ſo untender?
Cor. So young my lord, and true.
Lear. Let it be ſo, thy truth then be thy dower:
For by the ſacred radiance of the ſun,
The myſteries of *Hecate*, and the night,
By all the operations of the orbs,
From whom we do exiſt, and ceaſe to be;
Here I diſclaim all my paternal care,
Propinquity, and property of blood,
And as a ſtranger to my heart and me
Hold thee, from this, for ever. The barb'rous *Scythian*,
Or he that makes his generation meſſes,
To gorge his appetite; ſhall to my boſom
Be as well neighbour'd, pitied, and reliev'd,
As thou, my ſometime daughter.
Kent. Good my Liege ——
Lear. Peace, *Kent!*
Come not between the dragon and his wrath,
I lov'd her moſt, and thought to ſet my Reſt
On her kind nurs'ry. Hence, avoid my ſight; —
[*To* Cordelia.
So be my grave my peace, as here I give
Her father's heart from her; Call *France*; who ſtirs?
Call *Burgundy*. —*Cornwall* and *Albany*,
With my two daughters' dowers digeſt the third.
Let pride, which ſhe calls plainneſs, marry her.
I do inveſt you jointly with my Power,
Preheminence, and all the large effects
That troop with Majeſty. Our ſelf, by monthly courſe,
With reſervation of an hundred Knights,
By you to be ſuſtain'd, ſhall our abode.
Make with you by due turns: [1] only retain

The

9 *To love my father all.*—] Theſe words reſtored from the firſt edition, without which the ſenſe was not compleat. Mr. *Pope.*

1 ——————————— *only retain*

The name and all th' addition to a King:
The ſway, revenue, execution of th' Heſt,
Beloved ſons, be yours; which to confirm,
This Coronet part between you. [*Giving the Crown.*

Kent. Royal *Lear*,
Whom I have ever honour'd as my King,
Lov'd as my father, as my maſter follow'd,
And as my patron thought on in my pray'rs——

Lear. The bow is bent and drawn, make from the ſhaft.

Kent. Let it fall rather, though the fork invade
The region of my heart; be *Kent* unmannerly,
When *Lear* is mad: what would'ſt thou do, old man?
Think'ſt thou, that duty ſhall have dread to ſpeak,
When pow'r to flatt'ry bows? to plainneſs Honour
Is bound, when Majeſty to folly falls.
Reſerve thy State; with better judgment check
This hideous raſhneſs; with my life I anſwer,
Thy youngeſt daughter does not love thee leaſt;
Nor are thoſe empty-hearted, whoſe low ſound
Reverbs no hollowneſs.

Lear. Kent, on thy life no more.

Kent. My life I never held but as a pawn
To wage againſt thy foes; nor fear to loſe it,
Thy ſafety being the motive.

Lear. Out of my ſight!

Kent. See better, *Lear*, and let me ſtill remain
The true blank of thine eye.

The name, and all th' addition to a King:
The ſway, revenue, execution,
Beloved ſons, be yours;] The old books read the lines thus,

The ſway, revenue, execution OF THE REST,
Beloved ſons, be yours.

This is evidently corrupt, and the editors not knowing what to make of——*of the reſt*——, left it out. The true reading without doubt, was,

The ſway, revenue, execution OF TH' HEST,
Beloved ſons, be yours.——

Heſt, is an old word for regal command: ſo that the ſenſe of the whole is,——I will only retain the *name* and all the ceremonious obſervances that belong to a King; the *eſſentials*, as ſway, revenue, adminiſtration of the laws, be yours.

Lear.

Lear. Now by *Apollo*———
Kent. Now by *Apollo*, King,
Thou ſwear'ſt thy gods in vain.
Lear. O vaſſal! miſcreant!——— [*Laying his hand on his ſword.*
Alb. Corn. Dear Sir, forbear.
Kent. Kill thy phyſician, and thy fee beſtow
Upon the foul diſeaſe; revoke thy doom,
Or whilſt I can vent clamour from my throat,
I'll tell thee, thou doſt evil.
Lear. Hear me, recreant!
Since thou haſt ſought to make us break our vow,
Which we durſt never yet; and with ſtrain'd pride,
[2] To come betwixt our ſentence and our power;
[3] Which nor our nature, nor our place, can bear,
Our potency make good; take thy reward.
Five days we do allot thee for proviſion,
To ſhield thee from diſaſters of the world;
And, on the ſixth, to turn thy hated back
Upon our Kingdom; if, the tenth day following,
Thy baniſh'd trunk be found in our dominions,
The moment is thy death: away! By *Jupiter*,
This ſhall not be revok'd.
Kent. Fare thee well, King; ſith thus thou wilt appear,
Freedom lives hence, and baniſhment is here;
The gods to their dear ſhelter take thee, maid,
That juſtly think'ſt, and haſt moſt rightly ſaid:

2 *To come betwixt our ſentence and our* power;] *Power*, for execution of the ſentence.

3 *Which nor our nature, nor our place, can bear,*
Our potency make *good*;] Mr. *Theobald*, by putting the firſt line into a parentheſis, and altering *make* to *made* in the ſecond line, hath deſtroyed the ſenſe of the whole; which, as it ſtood before he corrupted the words, was this: "You have endeavour'd, "ſays *Lear*, to make me break my oath, you have preſumed to "ſtop the execution of my ſentence: the latter of theſe attempts "neither my temper nor high ſtation will ſuffer me to bear, and "the other, had I yielded to it, my power could not make good, "or excuſe."——*Which*, in the firſt line, referring to both attempts: But the ambiguity of it, as it might refer only to the latter, has occaſioned all the obſcurity of the paſſage.

And your large ſpeeches may your deeds approve,
That good effects may ſpring from words of love:
Thus *Kent*, O Princes, bids you all adieu,
He'll ſhape his old courſe in a country new. [*Exit.*

Enter Glo'ſter, *with* France *and* Burgundy, *and Attendants.*

Glo. Here's *France* and *Burgundy*, my noble lord.
Lear. My lord of *Burgundy*,
We firſt addreſs tow'rd you, who with this King
Have rivall'd for our daughter; what at leaſt
Will you require in preſent dower with her,
Or ceaſe your queſt of love?
Bur. Moſt royal Majeſty,
I crave no more than what your Highneſs offer'd,
Nor will you tender leſs.
Lear. Right noble *Burgundy*,
When ſhe was dear to us, we held her ſo;
But now her price is fall'n: Sir, there ſhe ſtands,
If aught within that little ſeeming ſubſtance,
Or all of it with our diſpleaſure piec'd,
And nothing more, may fitly like your Grace,
She's there, and ſhe is yours.
Bur. I know no anſwer.
Lear. Will you with thoſe infirmities ſhe owes,
Unfriended, new-adopted to our hate,
Dower'd with our curſe, and ſtranger'd with our oath,
Take her, or leave her?
Bur. Pardon, royal Sir;
Election makes not up on ſuch conditions.
Lear. Then leave her, Sir; for by the pow'r that made me,
I tell you all her wealth.——For you, great King, [*To* France.
I would not from your love make ſuch a ſtray,
To match you where I hate; therefore beſeech you,
4 T' avert your liking a more worthy way
Than on a wretch, whom nature is aſham'd
Almoſt t' acknowledge hers.
France. This is moſt ſtrange!

4 *T' avert your liking.*] To *avert*, for to turn, ſimply.

That

That ſhe, who ev'n but now was your beſt object,
Your Praiſe's argument, balm of your age,
Deareſt and beſt; ſhould in this trice of time
Commit a thing ſo monſtrous, to diſmantle
So many folds of favour! ſure, her offence
Muſt be of ſuch unnatural degree,
That monſters it; or your fore-vouch'd affection
Fall'n into taint: which to believe of her,
Muſt be a faith, that reaſon without miracle
Should never plant in me.

Cor. I yet beſeech your Majeſty,
(If, for I want that glib and oily art,
To ſpeak and purpoſe not; ſince what I well intend,
I'll do't before I ſpeak) that you make known
It is no vicious blot, murther, or foulneſs,
No unchaſte action, or diſhonour'd ſtep,
That hath depriv'd me of your grace and favour:
But ev'n for want of that, for which I'm richer,
A ſtill-ſolliciting eye, and ſuch a tongue,
That I am glad I've not; though, not to have it,
Hath loſt me in your liking.

Lear. Better thou
Hadſt not been born, than not have pleas'd me better.

France. Is it but this? a tardineſs in nature,
Which often leaves the hiſtory unſpoke,
That it intends to do? my lord of *Burgundy*,
What ſay you to the lady? love's not love,
When it is mingled with regards, that ſtand
Aloof[5] from th' intire point. Say, will you have her?
She is herſelf a dowry.

Bur. Royal King,
Give but that portion which your ſelf propos'd,
And here I take *Cordelia* by the hand,
Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*.

Lear. Nothing:——I've ſworn.

Bur. I'm ſorry then, you have ſo loſt a father,
That you muſt loſe a huſband.

Cor. Peace be with *Burgundy*,

5 *from th' intire point.*] *Intire*, for right, true.

Since

Since that reſpects of fortune are his love,
I ſhall not be his wife.

France. Faireſt *Cordelia*, that art moſt rich, being poor,
Moſt choice, forſaken; and moſt lov'd, deſpis'd!
Thee and thy virtues here I ſeize upon:
Be't lawful, I take up what's caſt away.
Gods, Gods! 'tis ſtrange, that from their cold'ſt neglect
My love ſhould kindle to enflam'd reſpect.
Thy dow'rleſs daughter, King, thrown to my chance,
Is Queen of us, of ours, and our fair *France*:
Not all the Dukes of wat'riſh *Burgundy*
Can buy this unpriz'd, precious, maid of me.
Bid them farewel, *Cordelia*, tho' unkind;
Thou loſeſt here, a better where to find.

Lear. Thou haſt her, *France*; let her be thine, for we
Have no ſuch daughter; nor ſhall ever ſee
That face of hers again; therefore be gone
Without our grace, our love, our benizon:
Come, noble *Burgundy*.

[*Flouriſh.* *Exeunt* Lear *and* Burgundy.

SCENE IV.

France. Bid farewel to your ſiſters.

Cor. Ye jewels of our father, with waſh'd eyes
Cordelia leaves you: I know what you are,
And, like a ſiſter, am moſt loth to call
Your faults, as they are nam'd. Love well our father:
To your profeſſing boſoms I commit him;
But yet, alas! ſtood I within his grace,
I would prefer him to a better place.
So farewel to you both.

Reg. Preſcribe not us our duty.

Gon. Let your ſtudy
Be to content your lord, who hath receiv'd you
At fortune's alms; you have obedience ſcanted,
[6] And well are worth the Want that you have vaunted.

6 *And well are worth the Want that you have* WANTED,] This nonſenſe muſt be rectified thus,

And well are worth the Want that you have VAUNTED.

i. e. that diſheriſon, which you ſo much glory in, you deſerve.

Cor.

Cor. Time ſhall unfold what plaited cunning hides,
Who covers faults, at laſt with ſhame derides.
Well may you proſper!

France. Come, my fair *Cordelia.*

[*Exeunt* France *and* Cordelia.

SCENE V.

Gon. Siſter, it is not little I've to ſay,
Of what moſt nearly appertains to us both;
I think our father will go hence to night.

Reg. That's certain, and with you; next month with us.

Gon. You ſee how full of change his age is, the obſervation we have made of it hath not been little; he always lov'd our ſiſter moſt, and with what poor judgment he hath now caſt her off, appears too groſsly.

Reg. 'Tis the infirmity of his age; yet he hath ever but ſlenderly known himſelf.

Gon. The beſt and ſoundeſt of his time hath been but raſh; then muſt we look, from his age, to receive not alone the imperfections of long-engrafted condition, but therewithal the unruly waywardneſs, that infirm and cholerick years bring with them.

Reg. Such unconſtant ſtarts are we like to have from him, as this of *Kent*'s baniſhment.

Gon. There is further complement of leave-taking between *France* and him; pray you, let us hit together: if our father carry Authority with ſuch diſpoſition as he bears, this laſt ſurrender of his will but offend us.

Reg. We ſhall further think of it.

Gon. We muſt do ſomething, and i'th' heat. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Changes to a Caſtle belonging to the Earl of Glo'ſter.

Enter Edmund, *with a Letter.*

Edm. 7 THOU, *Nature*, art my Goddeſs; to thy law
My ſervices are bound; wherefore ſhould I
8 Stand in the Plage of cuſtom, and permit
9 The (*a*) curteſie of nations to deprive me,
For that I am ſome twelve or fourteen moon-ſhines
Lag of a Brother? Why *baſtard?* wherefore *baſe?*
When my dimenſions are as well compact,
My mind as gen'rous, and my ſhape as true,
As honeſt Madam's iſſue? why brand they us
With baſe? with baſeneſs? baſtardy? baſe, baſe?
" 1 Who, in the luſty ſtealth of nature, take
More

7 *Thou*, Nature, art my Goddeſs;] He makes his baſtard an Atheiſt. *Italian* Atheiſm had much infected the *Engliſh* Court, as we learn from the beſt writers of that time. But this was the general title thoſe Atheiſts in their works gave to *Nature*; thus *Vanini* calls one of his books, *De admirandis* NATURÆ *Reginæ* DEÆQUE MORTALIUM *Arcanis*. So that the title here is emphatical.

8 *Stand in the* PLAGUE *of cuſtom.*] *To ſtand in the plague of cuſtom*, is an abſurd expreſſion. We ſhould read,

Stand in the PLAGE *of cuſtom*,

i. e. the place, the country, the boundary of cuſtom. As much as to ſay, Why ſhould I, when I profeſs to follow the freedom of *nature* in all things, be confined within the narrow limits of cuſtom? *Plage*, is a word in common uſe amongſt the old *Engliſh* writers. So *Chaucer*,

The PLAGIS *of the North by land and ſea.*

from *plaga*.

9 *The curteſie of nations to deprive me.*] *Deprive*, of what? I believe a line is here loſt, that ſignified to deprive him of that right which his *Goddeſs Nature* had given him.

1 *Who, in the luſty ſtealth of nature*, &c.] Theſe fine lines are an inſtance of our author's admirable art in giving proper ſentiments to his characters. The *Baſtard*'s is that of a confirm'd Atheiſt; and his being made to ridicule *judicial aſtrology* was deſigned as one mark of ſuch a character. For this impious juggle had a religious reverence

[(*a*) ——*curteſie*—— Mr. *Theobald*—— Vulg. *curioſity*.

" More compoſition and fierce quality ;
" Than doth, within a dull, ſtale, tired bed,
" Go to creating a whole tribe of fops,
" Got 'tween a-ſleep and wake? Well then,
Legitimate *Edgar*, I muſt have your land ;
Our father's love is to the baſtard *Edmund*,
As to th' legitimate ; fine word——legitimate——
Well, my legitimate, if this letter ſpeed,
And my invention thrive, *Edmund* the baſe
[2] Shall be th' legitimate—— I grow, I proſper ;
[3] Now, Gods, ſtand up for baſtards !

SCENE VII.

To him, enter Glo'ſter.

Glo. *Kent* baniſh'd thus ! and *France* in choler parted !
And the King gone to night ! [4] ſubſcrib'd his pow'r !

reverence paid to it at that time. And therefore the beſt characters in this play acknowledge the force of the ſtars' influence. But how much the lines following this are in character, may be ſeen by that monſtrous wiſh of *Vanini*, the *Italian* Atheiſt, in his tract *De admirandis naturæ*, &c. printed at *Paris*, 1616, the very year our poet died. *O utinam extra legitimum & connubialem thorum eſſem procreatus ! Ita enim progenitores mei* in venerem in caluiſſent ardentiùs, *ac* cumulatim affatimque generoſa ſemina contuliſſent, *è quibus ego formæ blanditiam et elegantiam, robuſtas corporis vires, mentemque immubilam conſequutus fuiſſem. At quia* conjugatorum ſum ſoboles, his orbatus ſum bonis. Had the book been publiſhed but ten or twenty years ſooner, who would not have believed that *Shakeſpear* alluded to this paſſage ? But the divinity of his genius foretold, as it were, what ſuch an Atheiſt, as *Vanini*, would ſay, when he wrote upon ſuch a ſubject.

2 *Shall be th' legitimate.*——] Here the *Oxford* Editor would ſhew us that he is as good at coining phraſes as his Author, and ſo alters the text thus,

Shall toe *th' legitimate.*

i. e. ſays he, *ſtand on even ground with him*, as he would do with his author.

3 *Now, Gods, ſtand up for baſtards !*] For what reaſon ? He does not tell us ; but the poet alludes to the debaucheries of the Pagan Gods, who made heroes of all their baſtards.

4 ——— ſubſcrib'd *his pow'r !*] *Subſcrib'd*, for transferred, alienated.

Confin'd

Confin'd to exhibition! all is gone
Upon the gad!—*Edmund*, how now? what news?

Edm. So pleaſe your lordſhip, none.
[*Putting up the Letter.*

Glo. Why ſo earneſtly ſeek you to put up that letter?

Edm. I know no news, my lord.

Glo. What paper were you reading?

Edm. Nothing, my lord.

Glo. No! what needed then that terrible diſpatch of it into your pocket? the quality of nothing hath not ſuch need to hide itſelf. Let's ſee; come, if it be nothing, I ſhall not need ſpectacles.

Edm. I beſeech you, Sir, pardon me, it is a letter from my brother, that I have not all o'er-read; and for ſo much as I have perus'd, I find it not fit for your overlooking.

Glo. Give me the letter, Sir.

Edm. I ſhall offend, either to detain, or give it; the contents, as in part I underſtand them, are to blame.

Glo. Let's ſee, let's ſee.

Edm. I hope, for my brother's juſtification, he wrote this but as an eſſay, or taſte of my virtue.

Glo. [reads.] [5] *This policy and reverence of ages makes the world bitter to the beſt of our times; keeps our fortunes from us, 'till our oldneſs cannot reliſh them. I begin to find an idle and fond bondage in the oppreſſion of aged tyranny; which ſways, not as it hath power, but as it is ſuffered. Come to me, that of this I may ſpeak more. If our father would ſleep, 'till I wak'd him, you ſhould enjoy half his revenue for ever, and live the beloved of your brother* Edgar.—Hum—Conſpiracy! ——ſleep, 'till I wake him——you ſhould enjoy half his revenue—My ſon *Edgar!* had he a hand to write this! a heart and brain to breed it in! When came this to you? who brought it?

5 *This policy and reverence of ages.*] *Ages* ſignifies former times. So the ſenſe of the words is this; what between the policy of ſome, and the ſuperſtitious reverence of others to old cuſtoms, it is now become an eſtabliſhed rule, that fathers ſhall keep all they have till they die.

Edm.

Edm. It was not brought me, my lord; there's the cunning of it. I found it thrown in at the caſement of my cloſet.

Glo. You know the character to be your brother's?

Edm. If the matter were good, my lord, I durſt ſwear, it were his; but in reſpect of that, I would fain think, it were not.

Glo. It is his.

Edm. It is his hand, my lord; I hope, his heart is not in the contents.

Glo. Has he never before ſounded you in this buſineſs?

Edm. Never, my lord. But I have heard him oft maintain it to be fit, that ſons at perfect age, and fathers declining, the father ſhould be as a ward to the ſon, and the ſon manage his revenue.

Glo. O villain, villain! his very opinion in the letter. Abhorred villain! unnatural, deteſted, brutiſh villain! worſe than brutiſh! Go, ſirrah, ſeek him; I'll apprehend him. Abominable villain, where is he?

Edm. I do not well know, my lord; if it ſhall pleaſe you to ſuſpend your indignation againſt my brother, 'till you can derive from him better teſtimony of his intent, you ſhould run a certain courſe; where, if you violently proceed againſt him, miſtaking his purpoſe, it would make a great gap in your own honour, and ſhake in pieces the heart of his obedience. I dare pawn down my life for him, that he hath writ this to feel my affection to your Honour, and to no other [6] pretence of danger.

Glo. Think you ſo?

Edm. If your Honour judge it meet, I will place you where you ſhall hear us confer of this, and by an auricular aſſurance have your ſatisfaction: and that, without any further delay than this very evening.

Glo. He cannot be ſuch a monſter.

Edm. Nor is not, ſure.

6 *pretence of* danger.] *Pretence*, for purpoſe. *Danger*, for wickedneſs.

Glo.

Glo. To his Father, that so tenderly and entirely loves him. — Heav'n and Earth! *Edmund*, seek him out; wind me into him, I pray you; frame the business after your own wisdom. [7] I would unstate myself, to be in a due resolution.

Edm. I will seek him, Sir, presently: [8] convey the business as I shall find means, and acquaint you withal.

Glo. These late eclipses in the sun and moon portend no good to us; tho' the wisdom of nature can reason it thus and thus, yet nature finds itself scourg'd by the sequent effects. "Love cools, friendship falls off, bro-"thers divide. In cities, mutinies; in countries, dis-"cord; in Palaces, treason; and the bond crack'd "'twixt son and father." This villain of mine comes under the prediction, there's son against father; the King falls from bias of nature; there's father against child. "We have seen the best of our time. "Machinations, hollowness, treachery, and all ruin-"ous disorders follow us disquietly to our graves!" Find out this villain, *Edmund*; it shall lose thee nothing, do it carefully — and the noble and true-hearted *Kent* banish'd! his offence, Honesty. 'Tis strange.

[*Exit.*

SCENE VIII.

Manet Edmund.

Edm. "[9] This is the excellent foppery of the world, "that, when we are sick in fortune, (often the sur-"feits

7 *I would unstate myself, to be in a due resolution.*] *i. e.* I will throw aside all consideration of my relation to him, that I may act as justice requires.

8 convey *the business.*] *Convey*, for introduce: but *convey* is a fine word, as alluding to the practice of clandestine conveying goods so as not to be found upon the felon.

9 *This is the excellent foppery of the world*, &c.] In *Shakespear*'s best plays, besides the vices that arise from the subject, there is generally some peculiar prevailing Folly, principally ridiculed, that runs through the whole piece. Thus, in the *Tempest*, the lying disposition of travellers, and in *As you like it*, the fantastick humour of courtiers, is exposed and satirized with infinite pleasantry. In like manner, in this play of *Lear*, the dotages of judicial astrology are severely ridiculed. I fancy, was the date of its first performance well

" feits of our own behaviour) we make guilty of our
" diſaſters, the ſun, the moon, and ſtars, as if we
" were

well conſidered, it would be found that ſomething or other happened at that time which gave a more than ordinary run to this deceit, as theſe words ſeem to intimate. *I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what ſhould follow theſe eclipſes.* However this be, an impious cheat, which had ſo little foundation in nature or reaſon, ſo deteſtable an original, and ſuch fatal conſequences on the manners of the people, who were at that time ſtrangely beſotted with it, certainly deſerved the ſevereſt laſh of ſatire. It was a fundamental in this noble ſcience, that whatever ſeeds of good diſpoſitions the infant unborn might be endowed with, either from nature, or traductively from its parents, yet if, at the time of its birth, the delivery was by any caſualty ſo accelerated or retarded, as to fall in with the predominancy of a malignant conſtellation, that momentary influence would entirely change its nature, and biaſs it to all the contrary ill qualities. So wretched and monſtrous an opinion did it ſet out with. But the *Italians*, to whom we owe this, as well as moſt other unnatural crimes and follies of theſe latter ages, fomented its original impiety to the moſt deteſtable height of extravagance. *Petrus Aponenſis*, an *Italian* phyſician of the XIIIth century, aſſures us, that thoſe prayers which are made to God when the moon is in conjunction with *Jupiter* in the Dragon's tail, are infallibly heard. But after him *Cardan*, with the boldneſs and impiety of an atheiſt and a madman, both of which he was, caſt the nativity of *Jeſus Chriſt*, and found by the great and illuſtrious concourſe of ſtars at his birth, that he muſt needs have the fortune which befel him, and become the author of a Religion which ſhould ſpread itſelf far and near for many ages. The great *Milton*, with a juſt indignation of this impiety, hath, in his *Paradiſe Regain'd*, ſatirized it in a very beautiful manner, by putting theſe reveries into the mouth of the Devil, where he addreſſes *Jeſus Chriſt* in the following manner.

——— If I read aught in heav'n,
Or heav'n write aught of fate, by what the ſtars
Voluminous or ſingle characters,
In their conjunction met, give me to ſpell,
Sorrows and labours, oppoſition, hate
Attends thee, ſcorns, reproaches, injuries,
Violence and ſtripes, and laſtly cruel death:
A kingdom they portend thee, but what kingdom,
Real or allegoric, I diſcern not.
Nor when; eternal ſure, as without end,
Without beginning; for no date prefixt
Directs me in the ſtarry rubric ſet. lib. iv. ver. 382.

Where it is to be obſerved, that the Poet thought it not enough to diſcredit *judicial Aſtrology* by making it patroniſed by the Devil, without ſhewing at the ſame time the abſurdity of it. He has therefore very judiciouſly made him blunder in the expreſſion, of

portending

" were villains on neceſſity; fools, by heavenly com-
" pulſion; knaves, thieves, and treacherous, by ſphe-
" rical predominance; drunkards, lyars, and adulte-
" rers, by an inforc'd obedience of planetary influence;
" and all that we are evil in, by a divine thruſting on.
" 'An admirable evaſion of whore-maſter Man, to lay
" his goatiſh diſpoſition on the change of a ſtar! my

portending a kingdom which was without beginning. This deſtroys all he would inſinuate. The poet's conduct is fine and ingenious. Nor could the licentious *Rabelais* himſelf forbear to ridicule this impious dotage, which he does with exquiſite addreſs and humour, where in the fable which he ſo agreeably tells from *Æſop*, of the man who applied to *Jupiter* for the loſs of his hatchet, he makes thoſe, who, on the poor man's good ſucceſs, had projected to trick *Jupiter* by the ſame petition, a kind of aſtrologick atheiſts, who aſcribed this good fortune, that they imagined they were now all going to partake of, to the influence of ſome rare conjunction and configuration of the ſtars. *Hen, hen, diſent ils — Et doncques, telle eſt au temps preſent la Revolution des Cieulx, la conſtellation des Aſtres, & aſpect des Planetes, que quiconque Coignée perdra, ſoubdain deviendra ainſi riche?* —— Nou. Prol. du IV. Livre.

But to return to *Shakeſpear*. So blaſphemous a deluſion, therefore, it became the honeſty of our Poet to expoſe. But it was a tender point, and required managing. For this impious juggle had in his time a kind of religious reverence paid to it. It was therefore to be done obliquely; and the circumſtances of the ſcene furniſhed him with as good an opportunity as he could wiſh. The perſons in the drama are all pagans, ſo that as, in compliance to cuſtom, his good characters were not to ſpeak ill of judicial Aſtrology, they could on account of their religion give no reputation to it. But in order to expoſe it the more, he, with great judgment, makes theſe pagans Fataliſts; as appears by theſe words of *Lear*,

By all the operations of the orbs,
From whom we do exiſt, and ceaſe to be.

For the doctrine of fate is the true foundation of judicial Aſtrology. Having thus diſcredited it by the very commendations given to it, he was in no danger of having his direct ſatire againſt it miſtaken, by its being put (as he was obliged, both in paying regard to cuſtom, and in following nature) into the mouth of the villain and atheiſt, eſpecially when he has added ſuch force of reaſon to his ridicule, in the words referred to in the beginning of the note.

1 *An admirable* evaſion — *to lay his* — *diſpoſition on the* CHARGE *of a ſtar!*] We ſhould read, CHANGE *of a ſtar!* which both the ſenſe and grammar require. It was the opinion of Aſtrologers, (ſee what is ſaid juſt above) that the momentary influence did all; and we do not ſay, Lay a thing *on the charge*, but *to the charge*. Beſides, *change* anſwering to *evaſion* juſt above, gives additional elegance to the expreſſion.

" father

" father compounded with my mother under the Dra-
" gon's tail, and my nativity was under *Urſa major*;
" ſo that it follows, I am rough and lecherous. I
" ſhould have been what I am, had the maidenlieſt
" ſtar in the firmament twinkled on my baſtardizing.

SCENE IX.

To him, enter Edgar.

Pat! —" [2] he comes like the Cataſtrophe of the old co-
" medy;" my cue is villainous Melancholy, with a
" ſigh

2 *He comes* like the Cataſtrophe of the old comedy;] This we are to underſtand as a compliment, intended by the Author, in the natural winding up of the plot in the comedy of the ancients; which as it was owing to the artful and yet natural introduction of the perſons of the Drama into the ſcene, juſt in the nick of time, or *pat*, as our author ſays, makes the ſimilitude very proper. This, without doubt, is the ſupreme beauty of Comedy, conſidered as an *action*. And as it depends ſolely on a ſtrict obſervance of the *Unities*, it ſhews that theſe *Unities* are in nature, and in the reaſon of things, and not in a mere arbitrary invention of the *Greeks*, as ſome of our own country *critics*, of a low mechanick genius, have, by their works, perſuaded our *wits* to believe. For common ſenſe requiring that the ſubject of *one comedy* ſhould be *one action*, and that that action ſhould be contained nearly within the period of time which the repreſentation of it takes up; hence we have the unities of *Time* and *Action*; and, from theſe, unavoidably ariſes the third, which is that of *Place*. For when the whole of one *action* is included within a proportionable ſmall ſpace of *time*, there is no room to change the *ſcene*, but all muſt be done upon one *ſpot of ground*. Now, from this laſt unity (the neceſſary iſſue of the two other, which derive immediately from nature) proceeds all that beauty of the *cataſtrophe*, or the winding up the plot, in the ancient comedy. For all the perſons of the Drama being to appear and act on one limited ſpot, and being by their ſeveral intereſts to embarraſs, and at length to conduct the action to its deſtin'd period, there is need of conſummate ſkill to *bring them on*, and *take them off*, *naturally* and *neceſſarily*: for the grace of action requires the one, and the perfection of it the other. Which conduct of the action muſt needs produce a beauty that will give a judicious mind the higheſt pleaſure. On the other hand, when a comic writer has a whole country to range in, nothing is eaſier than to *find* the perſons of the Drama, juſt *where* he would have them; and this requiring no art, the beauty we ſpeak of is not to be found. Conſequently, a violation of the *unities* deprives the Drama of one of its greateſt beauties; which proves what I aſſerted, that the *three unities* are no arbitrary mechanick

ſigh like *Tom* o' *Bedlam* — O, theſe eclipſes portend theſe diviſions! ſa, ſol, la, me ———

Edg. How now, brother *Edmund*, what ſerious contemplation are you in?

Edm. I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what ſhould follow theſe eclipſes.

Edg. Do you buſie yourſelf with that?

Edm. I promiſe you, the effects, he writes of, ſucceed unhappily. When ſaw you my father laſt?

Edg. The night gone by.

Edm. Spake you with him?

Edg. Ay, two hours together.

Edm. Parted you in good terms, found you no diſpleaſure in him, by word or countenance?

Edg. None at all.

Edm. Bethink yourſelf, wherein you have offended him; and at my intreaty, forbear his preſence, until ſome little time hath qualified the heat of his diſpleaſure; which at this inſtant ſo rageth in him, that with the miſchief of your perſon it would ſcarcely allay.

Edg. Some villain hath done me wrong.

Edm. That's my fear; I pray you, have a continent forbearance 'till the ſpeed of his rage goes ſlower: and, as I ſay, retire with me to my lodging, from whence I will fitly bring you to hear my lord ſpeak: pray you, go, there's my key: if you do ſtir abroad, go arm'd.

Edg. Arm'd, brother!

Edm. Brother, I adviſe you to the beſt; I am no honeſt man, if there be any good meaning toward you: I have told you what I have ſeen and heard, but faintly; nothing like the image and horror of it: pray you away.

Edg. Shall I hear from you anon? [*Exit.*

mechanick invention, but founded in reaſon and the nature of things. *The Tempeſt* of *Shakeſpear* ſufficiently proves him to be well acquainted with theſe unities; and the paſſage in queſtion ſhews him to have been ſtruck with the beauty that reſults from them.

SCENE

SCENE X.

Edm. I do ſerve you in this buſineſs:
A credulous father, and a brother noble,
Whoſe nature is ſo far from doing harms,
That he ſuſpects none; on whoſe fooliſh honeſty
My practices ride eaſie: I ſee the buſineſs.
Let me, if not by birth, have lands by wit;
All with me's meet, that I can faſhion fit. [*Exit.*

SCENE XI. *The Duke of* Albany's *Palace.*

Enter Gonerill *and Steward.*

Gon. DID my father ſtrike my gentleman for chiding of his fool?

Stew. Ay, madam.

Gon. By day and night, he wrongs me; every hour
He flaſhes into one groſs crime or other,
That ſets us all at odds; I'll not endure it:
His Knights grow riotous, and himſelf upbraids us
On ev'ry trifle. When he returns from hunting
I will not ſpeak with him; ſay, I am ſick.
If you come ſlack of former ſervices,
You ſhall do well; the fault of it I'll anſwer.

Stew. He's coming, Madam, I hear him.

Gon. Put on what weary negligence you pleaſe,
You and your fellows: I'd have it come to queſtion.
If he diſtaſte it, let him to my ſiſter,
Whoſe mind and mine, I know, in that are one,
Not to be over-rul'd: Idle old Man,
That ſtill would manage thoſe Authorities,
That he hath giv'n away! — Now, by my Life,
[3] Old Folks are Babes again; and muſt be uſed
With

3 *Old* FOOLS *are babes again; and muſt be uſed*
With Checks LIKE *Flatt'ries when they're ſeen abus'd.*] Thus the old *Quarto* reads theſe lines. It is plain they are corrupt. But they have been made worſe by a fruitleſs attempt to correct them. And firſt, for

Old FOOLS *are babes again*;

A proverbial expreſſion is here plainly alluded to; but it is a ſtrange proverb,

With Checks, not Flatt'ries when they're seen abus'd. Remember, what I have said.

Stew. Very well, Madam.

Gon. And let his Knights have colder looks among you: what grows of it, no matter; advise your fellows so: I'll write strait to my sister to hold my course: prepare for dinner. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XII.

Changes to an open Place before the Palace.

Enter Kent, *disguis'd.*

Kent. IF but as well I other accents borrow,
And can my speech diffuse, my good intent
May carry thro' itself to that full issue,
For which I raz'd my likeness. Now, banish'd *Kent*,
If thou can'st serve where thou dost stand condemn'd,
So may it come, thy master, whom thou lov'st,
Shall find thee full of labours.

proverb, which only informs us that fools are innocents. We should read

Old FOLKS *are Babes again*; ——

Thus speaks the proverb, and with the usual good sense of one. The next line is jumbled out of all meaning.

With Checks LIKE *Flatt'ries when they're seen abus'd.*

Mr. *Theobald* restores it thus,

With Checks like Flatt'rers, when they're seen to abuse us.

Let us consider the sense a little. *Old Folks*, says the speaker, *are Babes again*; well, and what then; Why then they must be used *like Flatterers*. But when *Shakespear* quoted the Proverb, we may be assured his purpose was to draw some inference from it, and not run rambling after a similitude. And that inference was not difficult to find, had common sense been attended to, which tells us *Shakespear* must have wrote,

Old Folks *are Babes again, and must be used*
With Checks, NOT FLATT'RIES *when they're seen abus'd.*

i. e. Old Folks being grown children again, they should be used as we use children, with *Checks*, when we find that the little *Flatt'ries* we employed to quiet them are *abus'd*, by their becoming more peevish and perverse by indulgence.

—— *When they're seen abus'd.*

i. e. when we find that those Flatt'ries are abused.

Horns

Horns within. Enter Lear, *Knights and Attendants.*

Lear. Let me not ſtay a jot for dinner, go, get it ready:
How now, what art thou? [*To* Kent.

Kent. A man, Sir.

Lear. What doſt thou profeſs? what would'ſt thou with us?

Kent. I do profeſs to be no leſs than I ſeem; to ſerve him truly, that will put me in truſt; to love him that is honeſt; to converſe with [4] him that is wiſe; to ſay little; to fear judgment; to fight when I cannot chuſe, [5] and to eat no fiſh.

Lear. What art thou?

Kent. A very honeſt-hearted fellow, and as poor as the King.

Lear. If thou beeſt as poor for a ſubject, as he is for a King, thou art poor enough. What would'ſt thou?

Kent. Service.

Lear. Whom would'ſt thou ſerve?

Kent. You.

4 *him that is wiſe* AND SAYS *little*;] Tho' ſaying little may be the character of wiſdom, it was not a quality to chuſe a companion by for his converſation. We ſhould read, TO SAY *little*; which was prudent when he choſe a wife companion to profit by. So that it was as much as to ſay, I profeſs to talk little myſelf, that I may profit the more by the converſation of the wife.

5 *and to eat no fiſh.*] In Queen *Elizabeth*'s time the Papiſts were eſteemed, and with good reaſon, enemies to the government. Hence the proverbial phraſe of, *He's an honeſt man and eats no fiſh*; to ſignify he's a friend to the Government and a Proteſtant. The eating fiſh, on a religious account, being then eſteem'd ſuch a badge of popery, that when it was enjoined for a ſeaſon by act of parliament, for the encouragement of the fiſh-towns, it was thought neceſſary to declare the reaſon; hence it was called *Cecil*'s *Faſt*. To this diſgraceful badge of popery *Fletcher* alſudes in his *Woman-hater*, who makes the courtezan ſay, when *Lazarillo*, in ſearch of the Umbrano's head, was ſeized at her houſe by the Intelligencers, for a traytor; *Gentlemen, I am glad you have diſcovered him. He ſhould not have eaten under my roof for twenty pounds. And ſure I did not like him when he called for fiſh.* And *Marſton*'s *Dutch Courtezan. I truſt I am none of the wicked that eat fiſh a Friday.*

Lear. Doſt thou know me, fellow?

Kent. No, Sir, but you have that in your countenance, which I would fain call Maſter.

Lear. What's that?

Kent. Authority.

Lear. What ſervices canſt thou do?

Kent. I can keep honeſt counſels, ride, run, marr a curious tale in telling it, and deliver a plain meſſage bluntly: that which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualify'd in: and the beſt of me is diligence.

Lear. How old art thou?

Kent. Not ſo young, Sir, to love a woman for ſinging; nor ſo old, to doat on her for any thing. I have years on my back forty-eight.

Lear. Follow me, thou ſhalt ſerve me; if I like thee no worſe after dinner, I will not part from thee yet. Dinner, ho, dinner—— where's my knave? my fool? go you, and call my fool hither. You, you, ſirrah, where's my daughter?

Enter Steward.

Stew. So pleaſe you——— [*Exit.*

Lear. What ſays the fellow there? call the clotpole back: where's my fool, ho? ——I think the world's aſleep: how now? where's that mungrel?

Knight. He ſays, my lord, your daughter is not well.

Lear. Why came not the ſlave back to me when I call'd him!

Knight. Sir, he anſwer'd me in the roundeſt manner, he would not.

Lear. He would not?

Knight. My lord, I know not what the matter is; but, to my judgment, your Highneſs is not entertain'd with that ceremonious affection as you were wont; there's a great abatement of kindneſs appears as well in the general dependants, as in the Duke himſelf alſo, and your daughter.

Lear. Ha! ſay'ſt thou ſo?

Knight. I beſeech you pardon me, my lord, if I be miſtaken; for my duty cannot be ſilent, when I think your Highneſs is wrong'd.

Lear,

Lear. Thou but remember'ſt me of my own conception. I have perceiv'd a moſt faint neglect of late, which I have rather blamed as my own jealous curioſity, than as a very [6] pretence and purpoſe of unkindneſs; I will look further into't; but where's my fool? I have not ſeen him theſe two days.

Knight. Since my young lady's going into *France*, Sir, the fool hath much pined away.

Lear. No more of that, I have noted it well; go you and tell my daughter, I would ſpeak with her. Go you, call hither my fool. O, you, Sir, come you hither, Sir; who am I, Sir?

Enter Steward.

Stew. My lady's father.

Lear. My lady's father? my lord's knave! —— you whorſon dog, you ſlave, you cur.

Stew. I am none of theſe, my lord; I beſeech your pardon.

Lear. Do you bandy looks with me, you raſcal? [*Striking him.*]

Stew. I'll not be ſtruck, my lord.

Kent. Nor tript neither, you baſe foot-ball player? [*Tripping up his heels.*]

Lear. I thank thee, fellow. Thou ſerv'ſt me, and I'll love thee.

Kent. Come, Sir, ariſe, away; I'll teach you differences: away, away; if your will meaſure your lubber's length again, tarry again; but away, go to: have you wiſdom? ſo. —— [*Puſhes the Steward out.*]

Lear. Now, my friendly knave, I thank thee; there's earneſt of thy ſervice.

SCENE XIII.

To them, Enter Fool.

Fool. Let me hire him too, here's my coxcomb. [*Giving his cap.*]

6 pretence *and purpoſe of unkindneſs;*] *Pretence*, for indication. So the ſenſe is, A purpoſe of unkindneſs, a deſign that that unkindneſs ſhould be ſeen.

Lear. How now, my pretty knave? how doſt thou?

Fool. Sirrah, you were beſt [7] take my coxcomb.

Kent. Why, my boy?

Fool. Why? for taking one's part, that is out of favour; nay, an thou canſt not ſmile as the wind ſits, thou'lt catch cold ſhortly. There, take my coxcomb; why, this fellow has baniſh'd two of his daughters, and did the third a bleſſing againſt his will; if thou follow him, thou muſt needs wear my coxcomb. How now, nuncle? 'would, I had two coxcombs, and two daughters.

Lear. Why, my boy?

Fool. If I give them all my living, I'll keep my coxcomb myſelf; there's mine, beg another of thy daughters.

Lear. Take heed, Sirrah, the whip. ———

Fool. Truth's a dog muſt to kennel; he muſt be whipp'd out, when the lady brach may ſtand by th' fire and ſtink.

Lear. A peſtilent gall to me.

Fool. Sirrah, I'll teach thee a ſpeech. [*To* Kent.

Lear. Do.

Fool. Mark it, nuncle;

Have more than thou ſhoweſt,
Speak leſs than thou knoweſt,
Lend leſs than thou oweſt,
Ride more than thou goeſt,
[8] Learn more than thou troweſt,
Set leſs than thou throweſt,
Leave thy drink and thy whore,
And keep within door,
And thou ſhalt have more
Than two tens to a ſcore.

Kent. This is nothing, fool.

7 *take my coxcomb.*] Meaning his cap, called ſo, becauſe on the top of the fool or jeſter's cap was ſewed a piece of red cloth, reſembling the comb of a cock. The word, afterwards, uſed to denote a vain conceited meddling fellow.

8 *Learn more than thou troweſt,*] To *trow*, is an old word which ſignifies to *believe*. The precept is admirable.

Fool.

Fool. Then it is like the breath of an unfee'd lawyer, you gave me nothing for't; can you make no uſe of nothing, nuncle?

Lear. Why, no, boy; nothing can be made out of nothing.

Fool. Pr'ythee, tell him, ſo much the rent of his land comes to: he will not believe a fool. [*To* Kent.

Lear. A bitter fool! ———

Fool. Doſt thou know the difference, my boy, between a bitter fool and a ſweet one?

Lear. No, lad, teach me.

Fool. That Lord, that counſel'd thee to give away thy Land,
Come, place him here by me! do Thou for him ſtand;
The ſweet and bitter fool will preſently appear,
The One in motley here; the Other found out there.

Lear. Doſt thou call me fool, boy?

Fool. 'All thy other titles thou haſt given away; 'that thou waſt born with.'

Kent. 'This is not altogether fool, my lord.'

Fool. 'No, faith; Lords, and great men will not 'let me; 9 if I had a monopoly on't, they would have 'part on't: nay, the Ladies too, they'll not let me 'have all fool to myſelf, they'll be ſnatching.'
Give me an egg, nuncle, and I'll give thee two crowns.

Lear. What two crowns ſhall they be?

Fool. Why, after I have cut the egg i'th' middle and eat up the meat, the two crowns of the egg; when thou cloveſt thy Crown i'th' middle and gav'ſt away both parts, thou bor'ſt thine aſs on thy back o'er the dirt; thou hadſt little wit in thy bald crown, when thou gav'ſt thy golden one away: if I ſpeak like myſelf in this, 1 let him be whip'd that firſt finds it ſooth.

9 *If I had a monopoly on't, they would have a part on't:*] A ſatire on the groſs abuſes of monopolies at that time; and the corruption and avarice of the courtiers, who commonly went ſhares with the patentee.

1 *let him be whip'd that firſt finds it* SO.] We ſhould read SOOTH, *i. e.* truth; alluding to the *Latin* proverb, *Qui capit, ille facit.*

Fools ne'er had less grace in a year, [Singing.
For wise men are grown foppish;
And know not how their wits to wear,
Their manners are so apish.

Lear. When were you want to be so full of songs, sirrah?

Fool. I have used it, nuncle, e'er since thou mad'st thy daughters thy mothers; for when thou gav'st them the rod, and put'st down thy own breeches,

Then they for sudden joy did weep, [Singing.
And I for sorrow sung;
That such a King should play bo-peep,
And go the fools among.

Pr'ythee, nuncle, keep a school-master that can teach thy fool to lie; I would fain learn to lie.

Lear. If you lie, sirrah, we'll have you whipt.

Fool. I marvel, what kin thou and thy daughters are: they'll have me whipt for speaking true, thou'lt have me whipt for lying; and, sometimes, I am whipt for holding my peace. I had rather be any kind o'thing than a fool, and yet I would not be thee, nuncle; thou hast pared thy wit o'both sides, and left nothing i'th' middle: here comes one o'th' parings.

SCENE XIV.

To them, Enter Gonerill.

Lear. How now, daughter, what makes that frontlet on? you are too much of late i'th' frown.

Fool. Thou wast a pretty fellow, when thou hadst no need to care for her frowning; now thou art an O without a figure; I am better than thou art now; I am a fool, thou art nothing. ——Yes, forsooth, I will hold my tongue; [*To* Gonerill.] so your face bids me, tho' you say nothing.

Mum,

Mum, mum, he that keeps not crust nor crum, [Singing.
Weary of all, shall want some.

[2] Thou art a sheal'd peascod. [*Speaking to* Lear.

Gon. Not only, Sir, this your all-licens'd fool,
But other of your insolent retinue,
Do hourly carp and quarrel, breaking forth
In rank and not to be endured riots.
I thought, by making this well known unto you,
T' have found a safe redress; but now grow fearful,
By what yourself too late have spoke and done,
That you protect this course, [3] and put it on
By your allowance; if you should, the fault
Would not 'scape censure, nor the redresses sleep;
Which, in the tender of a wholesome weal,
Might in their working do you that offence,
(Which else were shame,) that then necessity
Will call discreet proceeding.

Fool. For you know, nuncle,

The hedge-sparrow fed the Cuckoo so long,
That it had its head bit off by its young;

So out went the candle, and we were left darkling.

Lear. Are you our daughter?

Gon. I would, you would make use of your good wisdom,
Whereof I know you are fraught, and put away
These dispositions, which of late transport you
From what you rightly are.

Fool. May not an Ass know when the cart draws the horse? whoop, *Jug*, I love thee.

Lear. Does any here know me? this is not *Lear:*
Does *Lear* walk thus? speak thus? where are his eyes?
Either his notion weakens, his discernings
Are lethargied — Ha! waking — 'tis not so;

2 THAT'S *a sheal'd peascod.*] This has no kind of sense. We should read, THOU ART a sheal'd peascod. Speaking to *Lear*, and comparing him to a *peascod*, from whence the peas are sheal'd or taken out. Which was his condition, having parted with his power.

3 ——*and put it on*] *i. e.* promote, put it forward.

Who is it that can tell me who I am?
Lear's ſhadow? I would learn; [4]for by the marks
Of ſovereignty of knowledge, and of reaſon,
I ſhould be falſe perſuaded I had daughters.
Your name, fair gentlewoman? ———

Gon. This admiration, Sir, is much o' th' ſavour
Of other your new pranks. I do beſeech you,
To underſtand my purpoſes aright.
* You, as you're old and reverend, ſhould be wiſe.
Here do you keep a hundred Knights and Squires,
Men ſo diſorder'd, ſo debauch'd and bold,
That this our Court, infected with their manners,
Shews like a riotous Inn; Epicuriſm and luſt
Make it more like a tavern or a brothel,
[5]Than a grac'd Palace. Shame itſelf doth ſpeak
For inſtant remedy. Be then deſir'd
By her, that elſe will take the thing ſhe begs,
[6]Of fifty to diſquantity your train;
And the remainders, † that ſhall ſtill depend,
To be ſuch men as may beſort your age,
And know themſelves and you.

4 ——— ——— *for by the marks*
Of ſovereignty, of knowledge, and of reaſon.] His daughters prove ſo unnatural, that, if he were only to judge by the reaſon of things, he muſt conclude, they cannot be his daughters. This is the thought. But how does his kingſhip or ſovereignty enable him to judge in this matter. The line, by being falſe-pointed, has loſt its ſenſe. We ſhould read,

Of ſovereignty of knowledge, ———

i. e. the underſtanding. He calls it, by an equally fine phraſe, in *Hamlet, Sov'reignty of reaſon.* And it is remarkable that the Editors had depraved it there too. See *Note, Act* 1. *Scene* 7. of that play.

* *You, as you're old and reverend, ſhould be wiſe.*] *i. e.* long experience ſhould have gain'd you wiſdom; and the reverence due to years requires you to put it in practice.

5 *Than* a grac'd *Palace.*] *i. e.* a palace grac'd with the preſence of its ſovereign.

6 *A little* is the common reading; but it appears from what *Lear* ſays in the next Scene, that this number fifty was requir'd to be cut off, which (as the edition ſtood) is no where ſpecify'd by *Goneril.* Mr. *Pope.*

† — *that ſhall ſtill* depend,] *Depend,* for continue in ſervice.

Lear.

Lear. Darkneſs and devils!
Saddle my horſes, call my train together.——
Degen'rate baſtard! I'll not trouble thee;
Yet have I left a daughter.

Gon. You ſtrike my people, and your diſorder'd rabble
Make ſervants of their betters.

SCENE XV.

To them, Enter Albany.

Lear. Woe! that too late repents — O, Sir, are you come?
Is it your will, ſpeak, Sir? prepare my horſes. ——
[*To* Albany.
Ingratitude! Thou marble-hearted fiend,
More hideous, when thou ſhew'ſt thee in a child,
Than the ſea monſter.

Alb. Pray, Sir, be patient.

Lear. Deteſted kite! thou lieſt. [*To* Gonerill.
My train are men of choice and rareſt parts,
That all particulars of duty know;
And in the moſt exact regard ſupport
The worſhips of their names. O moſt ſmall fault!
How ugly didſt thou in *Cordelia* ſhew?
† Which, like an engine, wrencht my frame of nature
From the fixt place; drew from my heart all love,
And added to the gall. O *Lear*, *Lear*, *Lear!*
Beat at this gate that let thy folly in,
[*Striking his head.*
And thy dear judgment out. — Go, go, my people.

Alb. My lord, I'm guiltleſs, as I'm ignorant,
Of what hath moved you.

Lear. It may be ſo, my lord ——
Hear, Nature, hear; dear Goddeſs, hear a Father!
Suſpend thy purpoſe, if thou didſt intend
To make this creature fruitful:
Into her womb convey ſterility,
Dry up in her the organs of increaſe,

† *Which, like an engine,* &c.] Alluding to the famous boaſt of *Archimedes*,

And [7] from her derogate body never ſpring
A Babe to honour her! If ſhe muſt teem,
Create her child of ſpleen, that it may live,
And be a thwart diſnatur'd torment to her;
Let it ſtamp wrinkles in her brow of youth,
[8] With candent tears fret chanels in her cheeks:
Turn all her mother's pains and benefits
To laughter and contempt; that ſhe may feel,
How ſharper than a ſerpent's tooth it is,
To have a thankleſs child. — Go, go, my people.

Alb. Now, Gods, that we adore, whereof comes this?

Gon. Never afflict yourſelf to know of it:
But let his diſpoſition have that ſcope,
That dotage gives it.

Lear. What, fifty of my followers at a clap?
Within a fortnight? ———

Alb. What's the matter, Sir?

Lear. I'll tell thee — life and death! I am aſham'd
That thou haſt power to ſhake my manhood thus;
[*To* Gonerill.
That theſe hot tears, which break from me perforce,
Should make thee worth them. ——— Blaſts and fogs upon thee!
[9] Th' untented woundings of a father's curſe
Pierce every fence about thee! Old fond eyes,
Beweep this Cauſe again, I'll pluck ye out,
And caſt you, with the waters that you loſe,

7 ——*from her* derogate *body*] *Derogate*, for unnatural.

8 *With* cadent *tears* ——] We ſhould read *candent*, *i. e.* hot, ſcalding. More agreeable to the paſſionate imprecation of the ſpeaker; and to his uſual pharſeology: as where he ſays preſently after,

——— *theſe* hot *tears that break from me perforce*,

and again,

——— ——— ——— *my own tears*
Do ſcald *like molten lead.*

9 *Th' untented woundings of a father's curſe*
Pierce every SENSE *about thee!*] As plauſible as this reading is, it is certainly corrupt. We ſhould read,

Pierce every FENCE *about thee!*

i. e. guard, ſecurity, barrier. Let nothing ſtand againſt a father's curſe.

To

To temper clay. Ha! is it come to this?
Let it be so: I have another daughter,
Who, I am sure, is kind and comfortable;
When she shall hear this of thee, with her nails
She'll flea thy wolfish visage. Thou shalt find,
That I'll resume the shape, which thou dost think
I have cast off for ever. [*Ex.* Lear *and Attendants.*

SCENE XVI.

Gon. Do you mark that?

Alb. I cannot be so partial, *Goneril*,
To the great love I bear you, ———

Gon. Pray you, be content. What, *Oswald*, ho!
You, Sir, more knave than fool, after your master.

Fool. Nuncle *Lear*, nuncle *Lear*, tarry, take the fool with thee:
A Fox, when one has caught her,
And such a daughter,
Should sure to the slaughter,
If my cap would buy a halter,
So the fool follows after. [*Exit.*

Gon. This Man hath had good counsel — a hundred Knights?
'Tis politick, and safe, to let him keep
A hundred Knights; yes, that on ev'ry dream,
Each buz, each fancy, each complaint, dislike,
He may enguard his dotage with their pow'rs,
And hold our lives at Mercy: *Oswald*, I say.

Alb. Well, you may fear too far; ———

Gon. Safer than trust too far.
Let me still take away the harms I fear,
Not fear still to be harm'd. I know his heart;
What he hath utter'd, I have writ my sister;
If she'll sustain him and his hundred Knights,
When I have shew'd th'unfitness ———

Enter Steward.

How now, *Oswald?*
What, have you writ that letter to my sister?

Stew. Ay, Madam.

Gon. Take you some company, and away to horse;
Inform her full of my particular fears,
And thereto add such reasons of your own,

As

[1]As may compact it more. So get you gone,
And haſten your return. [*Exit Steward.*
—— No, no, my lord,
This milky gentleneſs and courſe of yours,
Though I condemn it not, yet, under pardon,
You are much more at taſk for want of wiſdom,
Than prais'd for harmful mildneſs.

Alb. How far your eyes may pierce, I cannot tell;
Striving to better, oft we mar what's well.

Gon. Nay then ——

Alb. Well, well, th' event. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XVII.

A Court-yard belonging to the Duke of Albany's *Palace.*

Re-enter Lear, Kent, *Gentlemen, and Fool.*

Lear. GO you before to *Glo'ſter* with theſe letters; acquaint my daughter no further with any thing you know, than comes from her demand out of the letter; if your diligence be not ſpeedy, I ſhall be there afore you.

Kent. I will not ſleep, my lord, 'till I have delivered your letter. [*Exit.*

Fool. If a man's brain were in his heels, wer't not in danger of kibes?

Lear. Ay, boy.

Fool. Then, I pr'ythee, be merry, thy wit ſhall not go ſlip-ſhod.

Lear. Ha, ha, ha.

Fool. Shalt ſee, thy other daughter will uſe thee kindly; for though ſhe's as like this as a crab's like an apple, yet I can tell what I can tell.

Lear. What can'ſt tell, boy?

Fool. She will taſte as like this, as a crab does to a crab. Can'ſt thou tell, why one's noſe ſtands i' th' middle of one's face?

Lear. No.

Fool. Why, to keep one's eyes of either ſide one's noſe; that what a man cannot ſmell out, he may ſpy into.

[1] *As may* compact *it more.*] *Compact*, for confirm.

Lear,

Lear. I did her wrong ——

Fool. Can'ſt tell how an oyſter makes his ſhell?

Lear. No.

Fool. Nor I neither; but I can tell, why a ſnail has a houſe.

Lear. Why?

Fool. Why, to put's head in, not to give it away to his daughters, and leave his horns without a caſe.

Lear. I will forget my nature: ſo kind a father! be my horſes ready?

Fool. Thy aſſes are gone about 'em; the reaſon, why the ſeven ſtars are no more than ſeven, is a pretty reaſon.

Lear. Becauſe they are not eight.

Fool. Yes, indeed; thou would'ſt make a good fool.

Lear. To take't again perforce! — monſter ingratitude!

Fool. If you were my fool, nuncle, I'd have thee beaten for being old before thy time.

Lear. How's that?

Fool. Thou ſhould'ſt not have been old, 'till thou had'ſt been wiſe.

Lear. O, let me not be mad, not mad, ſweet heav'n! Keep me in temper, I would not be mad.

Enter Gentleman.

How now, are the horſes ready?

Gent. Ready, my lord.

Lear. Come, boy.

Fool. She that's a maid now, and laughs at my departure,
Shall not be a maid long, unleſs things be cut ſhorter.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A Caſtle belonging to the Earl of Glo'ſter.

Enter Edmund *and* Curan, *ſeverally.*

Edm. SAVE thee, *Curan.*

Cur. And you, Sir. I have been with your father, and given him notice that the Duke of *Cornwall,*

wall, and *Regan* his Dutchefs, will be here with him this night.

Edm. How comes that?

Cur. Nay, I know not; you have heard of the news abroad; I mean, the whifper'd ones; for they are yet but ear-kiffing arguments.

Edm. Not I; pray you, what are they?

Cur. Have you heard of no likely wars toward, 'twixt the Dukes of *Cornwall* and *Albany?*

Edm. Not a word.

Cur. You may do then in time. Fare you well, Sir. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.

Edm. The Duke be here to-night! the better! beft!
This weaves itfelf perforce into my bufinefs;
My father hath fet guard to take my brother,
And I have one thing of a queazy queftion
Which I muft act: briefnefs, and fortune work!
Brother, a word; defcend; Brother, I fay; ——

To him, enter Edgar.

My father watches, O Sir, fly this place,
Intelligence is giv'n where you are hid;
You've now the good advantage of the night——
Have you not fpoken 'gainft the Duke of *Cornwall?*
He's coming hither now i'th' night, i'th' hafte,
And *Regan* with him; have you nothing faid
Upon his Party 'gainft the Duke of *Albany?*
Advife yourfelf.

Edg. I'm fure on't, not a word.

Edm. I hear my father coming. Pardon me——
In cunning, I muft draw my fword upon you——
Draw, feem to defend yourfelf.
Now quit you well——
Yield—come before my father—light hoa, here!—
Fly, brother—Torches!—fo farewel— [*Exit* Edgar.
Some blood, drawn on me, would beget opinion
[*Wounds his arm.*
Of my more fierce endeavour. I've feen drunkards
Do more than this in fport. Father! father!
Stop, ftop, no help?——

SCENE

SCENE III.

To him, Enter Glo'ſter, *and ſervants with torches.*

Glo. Now, *Edmund*, where's the villain?

Edm. Here ſtood he in the dark, his ſharp ſword out,
Mumbling of wicked Charms, conj'ring the moon[1]
To ſtand's auſpicious miſtreſs.

Glo. But where is he?

Edm. Look, Sir, I bleed.

Glo. Where is the villain, *Edmund?*

Edm. Fled this way, Sir, when by no means he could——

Glo. Purſue him, ho! go after. By no means, what?———

Edm. Perſuade me to the murther of your lordſhip;
But that, I told him, the revenging Gods
'Gainſt Parricides did all the thunder bend,
Spoke with how manifold and ſtrong a bond
The child was bound to th' father—Sir, in fine,
Seeing how lothly oppoſite I ſtood
To his unnat'ral purpoſe, in fell motion
With his prepared ſword he charges home
My unprovided body, lanc'd my arm;
And when he ſaw my beſt alarmed ſpirits,
Bold in the quarrel's right, rous'd to th' encounter,
Or whether gaſted by the noiſe I made,
Full ſuddenly he fled.

Glo. Let him fly far;
Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;[2]
And found, diſpatch'd.—the noble Duke my maſter,

1 *Mumbling of wicked Charms, conj'ring the moon*] This was a proper circumſtance to urge to *Glo'ſter*; who appears, by what paſſed between him and his baſtard ſon in a foregoing ſcene, to be very ſuperſtitious with regard to this matter.

2 *Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;*
And found diſpatch——the noble Duke, &c.] This nonſenſe ſhould be read and pointed thus,
Not in this land ſhall he remain uncaught;
And found, diſpatch'd.———
i. e. he ſhall not remain uncaught, and as ſoon as he is found he ſhall be diſpatch'd or executed.

My

[3] My worthy arch and patron, comes to-night;
By his authority I will proclaim it,
That he, who finds him, shall deserve our thanks,
Bringing the murth'rous coward to the stake:
He that conceals him, death.

Edm. When I dissuaded him from his intent,
And found him pight to do it, with curst speech
I threaten'd to discover him; he replied,
Thou unpossessing Bastard! do'st thou think,
If I would stand against thee, [4] would the reposal
Of any trust, virtue, or worth in thee
Make thy words faith'd? * no; when I should deny,
(As this I would, although thou didst produce
My very character) I'd turn it all
To thy suggestion, plot, and damned practice;
And thou must make a dullard of the world,
If they not thought the profits of my death
Were very pregnant and potential spurs
To make thee seek it. [*Trumpets within.*

Glo. O strange, fasten'd villain!
Would he deny his letter?—I never got him.——
Hark, the Duke's trumpets! I know not why he comes———
All Ports I'll bar; the villain shall not 'scape;
The Duke must grant me that; besides, his picture
I will send far and near, that all the Kingdom
May have due note of him; and of my land,
(Loyal and natural Boy!) I'll work the means
To make thee capable.

SCENE IV.

Enter Cornwall, Regan, *and Attendants.*

Corn. How now, my noble friend? since I came hither,

3 *My worthy* arch *and patron*] So the old Editions read it; and rightly. *Arch* is from ἀρχὸς, chief. But Mr. *Theobald* alters it to, *My worthy and arch patron.*———

4 ——*would the* reposal] *i. e.* would any opinion that men have reposed in thy trust, virtue, &c.

* ———*no*; WHAT *I should deny.*] The sense and grammar requires we should read, and point,

———*no*; WHEN *I should deny.*

Which

Which I can call but now, I have heard ſtrange news.
Reg. If it be true, all vengeance comes too ſhort,
Which can purſue th' offender; how does my lord?
Glo. O Madam, my old heart is crack'd, it's crack'd.
Reg. What, did my father's godſon ſeek your life?
He whom my father nam'd? Your *Edgar?*
Glo. O lady, lady, Shame would have it hid.
Reg. Was he not companion with the riotous Knights,
That tend upon my father?
Glo. I know not, Madam: 'tis too bad, too bad.
Edm. Yes, Madam, he was of that conſort.
Reg. No marvel then, though he were ill affected;
'Tis they have put him on the old man's death,
To have th' expence and waſte of his revenues.
I have this preſent evening from my ſiſter
Been well inform'd of them; and with ſuch cautions,
That if they come to ſojourn at my houſe,
I'll not be there.
Corn. Nor I, I aſſure thee, *Regan*;
Edmund, I hear, that you have ſhewn your father
A child-like office.
Edm. 'Twas my duty, Sir.
Glo. He did bewray his practice, and receiv'd
This hurt you ſee, ſtriving to apprehend him.
Corn. Is he purſued?
Glo. Ay, my good lord.
Corn. If he be taken, he ſhall never more
Be fear'd of doing harm: make your own purpoſe,
How in my ſtrength you pleaſe. As for you, *Edmund*,
Whoſe virtue and obedience [6] in this inſtance
So much commends itſelf, you ſhall be ours;
Natures of ſuch deep Truſt we ſhall much need:
You we firſt ſeize on.

5 *He whom my father nam'd, your* Edgar?] It ſhould be pointed thus,

He whom my father nam'd?

i. e. named at the Font. Was it him? Was it your *Edgar?* For here the Poet forgets his Pagan ſyſtem.

6 ——————DOTH *this* INSTANT
So much commend itſelf.——] Sure it ſhould be,
——————IN *this* INSTANCE
So much commends itſelf,——

Edm.

Edm. I ſhall ſerve you, Sir,
Truly, however elſe.
Glo. I thank your Grace.
Corn. You know not why we came to viſit you—
Reg. Thus out of ſeaſon threading dark-ey'd night;
[7] Occaſions, noble *Gloſter*, of ſome poiſe,
Wherein we muſt have uſe of your advice.——
Our father he hath writ, ſo hath our ſiſter,
Of diff'rences, which I beſt thought it fit
To anſwer from our home: the ſev'ral meſſengers
From hence attend diſpatch. Our good old friend,
Lay Comforts to your boſom; and beſtow
Your needful counſel to our buſineſſes,
Which crave the inſtant uſe.
Glo. I ſerve you, Madam:
Your Graces are right welcome. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Enter Kent, *and Steward, ſeverally.*

Stew. [8] Good downing to thee, friend; art of this houſe?
Kent. Ay.
Stew. Where may we ſet our horſes?
Kent. I'th' mire.
Stew. Pr'ythee, if thou lov'ſt me, tell me.
Kent. I love thee not.
Stew. Why then I care not for thee.
Kent. If I had thee in *Lipſbury* pinfold, I would make thee care for me.
Stew. Why doſt thou uſe me thus? I know thee not.
Kent. Fellow, I know thee.
Stew. What doſt thou know me for?
Kent. A knave, a raſcal, an eater of broken meats,

7 *Occaſions, noble* Glo'ſter, *of ſome* PRIZE, We ſhould read, POISE, *i.e.* weight.

8 *Good evening*] In the common editions it is GOOD DAWNING, tho' the time be apparently night. The Editors therefore have altered it to *Good evening*. But this was not *Shakeſpear*'s phraſe. The common editions were corrupt indeed, and ſhould have given it us, as the poet wrote it, GOOD DOWNING, *i.e.* good reſt, the common evening-ſalutation of that time.

a baſe

a baſe, proud, ſhallow, beggarly, three-ſuited, hundred-pound, filthy worſted-ſtocking knave; a lilly-liver'd, action-taking, knave; a whorſon, glaſs-gazing, ſuper-ſerviceable, finical rogue; one-trunk-inheriting ſlave; one that would'ſt be a bawd in way of good ſervice; and art nothing but the compoſition of a knave, beggar, coward, pander, and the ſon and heir of a mungril bitch; one whom I will beat into clam'rous whining, if thou deny'ſt the leaſt ſyllable of thy addition.

Stew. Why, what a monſtrous fellow art thou, thus to rail on one, that is neither known of thee, nor knows thee?

Kent. What a brazen-fac'd varlet art thou, to deny thou know'ſt me? is it two days ago, ſince I tript up thy heels, and beat thee before the King? draw, you rogue; for tho' it be night, yet the moon ſhines; 9 I'll make a ſop o'th' moonſhine of you; you whorſon, cullionly, barber-monger, draw.

[*Drawing his ſword.*

Stew. Away, I have nothing to do with thee.

Kent. Draw, you raſcal; you come with letters againſt the King; and take Vanity, the Puppet's part, againſt the royalty of her father; draw, you rogue, or I'll ſo carbonado your ſhanks—draw, you raſcal, come your ways.

Stew. Help, ho! murther! help!——

Kent. Strike, you ſlave; ſtand, rogue, ſtand, you neat ſlave, ſtrike. [*Beating him.*

Stew. Help ho! murther! murther!——

9 *I'll make a ſop o'th' moonſhine of you*;] This is equivalent to our modern phraſe of making *the ſun ſhine thro' any one.* But, alluding to the natural philoſophy of that time, it is obſcure. The Peripatetics thought, though falſly, that the rays of the moon were cold and moiſt. The ſpeaker therefore ſays, he would make a ſop of his antagoniſt, which ſhould abſorb the humidity of the moon's rays, by letting them into his guts. For this reaſon, *Shakeſpear* in *Romeo and Juliet* ſays,

——*the moonſhine's* watry *beams.*

And in *Midſummer-Night's Dream.*

Quench'd in the chaſt beams of the watry *moon.*

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Enter Edmund, Cornwall, Regan, Glo'ſter, *and Servants.*

Edm. How now, what's the matter? Part——

Kent. With you, goodman boy, if you pleaſe; come, I'll fleſh ye; come on, young maſter.

Glo. Weapons? arms? what's the matter here?

Corn. Keep peace, upon your lives; he dies, that ſtrikes again; what's the matter?

Reg. The meſſengers from our ſiſter and the King?

Corn. What is your difference? ſpeak.

Stew. I am ſcarce in breath, my lord.

Kent. No marvel, you have ſo beſtir'd your valour; you cowardly raſcal! nature diſclaims all ſhare in thee: a tailor made thee.

Corn. Thou art a ſtrange fellow; a tailor make a man?

Kent. I, a tailor, Sir; a ſtone-cutter, or a painter could not have made him ſo ill, tho' they had been but two hours o'th' trade.

Corn. Speak yet, how grew your quarrel?

Stew. This ancient ruffian, Sir, whoſe life I have ſpar'd at ſuit of his grey beard——

Kent. Thou whorſon zed! thou unneceſſary letter! my lord, if you will give me leave, I will tread [1] this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the wall of a jakes with him. Spare my grey beard? you wagtail!—

Corn. Peace, Sirrah!
You beaſtly knave, know you no reverence?

Kent. Yes, Sir, but anger hath a privilege.

Corn. Why art thou angry?

Kent. That ſuch a ſlave as this ſhou'd wear a ſword,
Who wears no honeſty: ſuch ſmiling rogues as theſe,
[2] Like rats, oft bite the holy cords in twain

Too

1 *this* unbolted *villain*] *i. e.* unrefined by education, the bran yet in him. Metaphor from the bakehouſe.

2 *Like rats, oft bite* the holy cords *in twain*
Too 'intrinſicate t'unlooſe:—] By theſe *holy cords* the poet means

Too 'intrinſicate t'unlooſe: ſooth every paſſion,
That in the nature of their lords rebels:
Bring oil to fire, ſnow to their colder moods;
Renege, affirm, and turn their halcyon beaks
With ev'ry Gale and Vary of their maſters;
As knowing nought, like dogs, but following.
A plague upon your epileptick viſage!
Smile you my ſpeeches, as I were a fool?
Gooſe, if I had you upon *Sarum*-plain,
I'd drive ye cackling home to [3] *Camelot*.

Corn. What, art thou mad, old fellow?

Glo. How fell you out? ſay that.

Kent. No contraries hold more antipathy,
Than I and ſuch a knave.

Corn. Why doſt thou call him knave? what is his fault?

Kent. His countenance likes me not.

Corn. No more, perchance, does mine, nor his, nor hers.

Kent. Sir, 'tis my occupation to be plain;
I have ſeen better faces in my time,
Than ſtand on any ſhoulder that I ſee
Before me at this inſtant.

Corn. "This is ſome fellow,
"Who having been prais'd for bluntneſs, doth affect
"A ſawcy roughneſs; [4]and conſtrains the garb,
"Quite from his nature. He can't flatter, he, —
"An honeſt mind and plain, he muſt ſpeak truth;
"An they will take it ſo; if not, he's plain.
"Theſe kind of knaves I know, which in this plainneſs
"Harbour more craft, and more corrupter ends,

means the natural union between parents and children. The metaphor is taken from the *cords of the ſanctuary*; and the fomenters of family differences are compared to theſe ſacrilegious rats. The expreſſion is fine and noble.

3 ——*Camelot.*] Was the place where the romances ſay, King *Arthur* kept his court in the weſt; ſo this alludes to ſome proverbial ſpeech in thoſe romances.

4 —— *conſtrains the* garb.] *Garb*, for habit, cuſtom.

"That

" [5]Than twenty silky ducking observants,
" That stretch their duties nicely.

Kent. Sir, in good faith, in sincere verity,
Under th' allowance of your grand aspect,
Whose influence, like the wreath of radiant fire
On flickering *Phœbus'* front ——

Corn. What mean'st by this?

Kent. To go out of my dialect, which you discommend so much: I know, Sir, I am no flatterer; he, that beguil'd you in a plain accent, was a plain knave; which for my part I will not be, though I should win your displeasure to intreat me to't.

Corn. What was th' offence you gave him?

Stew. I never gave him any:
It pleas'd the King his master very lately
To strike at me upon his misconstruction:
When he conjunct, and flatt'ring, his displeasure,
Tript me behind; being down, insulted, rail'd,
And put upon him such a deal of man, that
That worthied him; got praises of the King,
For him attempting who was self-subdu'd;
And, in the fleshment of this dread exploit,
Drew on me here again.

Kent. None of these rogues and cowards,
[6]But *Ajax* is their fool.

5 *Than twenty* SILLY *ducking observants.*] The epithet SILLY cannot be right. 1st, Because *Cornwall*, in this beautiful speech, is not talking of the *different success* of these two kinds of parasites, but of their *different corruption of heart*. 2. Because he says these ducking observants *know how* to stretch their duties nicely. I am persuaded we should read,

Than twenty SILKY *ducking observants*,

Which not only alludes to the *garb* of a court sycophant, but admirably well denotes the smoothness of his *character*. But what is more, the poet generally gives them this epithet in other places. So in *Richard* III. he calls them

——— Silky, *sly, insinuating Jacks.*

And in *Coriolanus*,

—— —— *when steel grows*
Soft as the parasite's silk, ———

6 *But* Ajax *is their* FOOL.] I should rather read FOIL. So in *Hamlet*.

I'll be thy foil, Laertes.

Corn.

Corn. Fetch forth the Stocks.
You ſtubborn ancient knave, you rev'rend braggart,
We'll teach you ———
Kent. Sir, I am too old to learn:
Call not your Stocks for me, I ſerve the King;
On whoſe employment I was ſent to you.
You ſhall do ſmall reſpect, ſhew too bold malice
Againſt the grace and perſon of my maſter,
Stocking his meſſenger.
Corn. Fetch forth the Stocks;
As I have life and honour, there ſhall he ſit till noon.
Reg. 'Till noon! till night, my lord, and all night too.
Kent. Why, Madam, if I were your father's dog,
You could not uſe me ſo.
Reg. Sir, being his knave, I will.
[*Stocks brought out.*
Corn. This is a fellow of the ſelf ſame nature
Our ſiſter ſpeaks of. Come, bring away the Stocks.
Glo. Let me beſeech your Grace not to do ſo;
His fault is much, and the good King his maſter
Will check him for't; your purpos'd low correction
Is ſuch, as baſeſt and the meaneſt wretches
For pilf'rings, and moſt common treſpaſſes,
Are puniſh'd with. The King muſt take it ill,
That he, ſo ſlightly valued in his meſſenger,
Should have him thus reſtrain'd.
Corn. I'll anſwer that.
Reg. My ſiſter may receive it much more worſe,
To have her Gentleman abus'd, aſſaulted,
For following her affairs. Put in his legs ——
[Kent *is put in the Stocks.*
Come, my lord, away.
[*Exeunt* Regan *and* Cornwall.

SCENE VII.

Glo. I'm ſorry for thee, friend; 'tis the Duke's pleaſure,
Whoſe diſpoſition, all the world well knows,
7 Will not be rubb'd nor ſtop'd. I'll intreat for thee.

7 *Will not be* rubb'd nor ſtop'd.—] Metaphor from bowling.

Kent.

Kent. Pray, do not, Sir. I've watch'd and travell'd hard;
Some time I shall sleep out, the rest I'll whistle:
A good man's fortune may grow out at heels;
Give you good morrow.

Glo. The Duke's to blame in this, 'twill be ill taken. [*Exit.*

Kent. Good King, that must approve the common Saw,
Thou out of heaven's benediction com'st
To the warm sun!
Approach, thou beacon to this under-globe, [*Looking up to the Moon.*
That by thy comfortable beams I may
Peruse this letter. Nothing almost sees miracles,
But misery. I know, 'tis from *Cordelia*;
Who hath most fortunately been inform'd
Of my obscured course. I shall find time
From this enormous state, and seek to give
Losses their remedies. All weary and o'er-watch'd,
Take vantage, heavy eyes, not to behold
This shameful lodging.
Fortune, good night; smile once more, turn thy wheel. [*He sleeps.*

Enter Edgar.

Edg. I've heard myself proclaim'd;
And, by the happy hollow of a tree,
Escap'd the hunt. No port is free, no place,
That Guard and most unusual vigilance
Does not attend my taking. While I may 'scape,
I will preserve myself: and am bethought
To take the basest and the poorest shape,
That ever Penury in contempt of man
Brought near to beast: my face I'll grime with filth;
Blanket my loins; elfe all my hair in knots;
And with presented nakedness out-face
The winds, and persecutions of the sky.
The country gives me proof and president
Of bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices,
Strike in their numb'd and mortify'd bare arms
Pins, wooden pricks, nails, sprigs of rosemary;

And

And with this horrible object, from low farms,
[8] Poor pelting villages, sheep-coats and mills,
Sometimes with lunatick bans, sometimes with pray'rs,
[9] Inforce their charity; [1] poor *Turlygood!* poor *Tom!*—
That's something yet: *Edgar* I nothing am. [*Exit.*

SCENE IX.

Changes again to the Earl of Glo'ster's *Castle.*

Enter Lear, *Fool, and Gentleman.*

Lear. 'TIS strange, that they should so depart from home,
And not send back my messenger.

Gent. As I learn'd,
The night before, there was no purpose in them
Of this remove.

Kent. Hail to thee, noble master!

Lear. Ha! mak'st thou thy shame thy pastime?

Kent. No, my lord.

Fool. Ha, ha, he wears cruel garters; horses are ty'd by the heads, dogs and bears by th' neck, monkeys by th' loins, and men by th' legs; when a man is overlusty at legs, then he wears wooden nether stocks.

8 *Poor* pelting *villages,* —] *Pelting* is used by *Shakespear* in the sense of beggarly; I suppose, from *pelt* a skin. The poor being generally cloathed in leather.

9 *Inforce* their *charity*; —] I should rather think *Shakespear* wrote,

Inforce reer *charity*; ——

An old word for slow, backward, and unwilling to shew itself. The author in this play afterwards, uses a similar expression,

—— *force their scanted courtesie.*

1 —— *poor* TURLYGOOD! *poor* Tom!] We should read TURLUPIN. In the fourteenth century there was a new species of gipsies, called *Turlupins, a fraternity of naked beggars,* which ran up and down *Europe.* However, the Church of *Rome* hath dignified them with the name of *Hereticks,* and actually burned some of them at *Paris.* But what sort of Religionists they were, appears from *Genebrard*'s account of them. *Turelupin-Cynicorum sectam suscitantes, de nuditate pudendorum, & publico coitu.* Plainly, nothing but a band of *Tom-o'-bedlams.*

Lear. What's he, that hath so much thy place mistook,
To set thee here?
Kent. It is both he and she,
Your son and daughter.
Lear. No.
Kent. Yes.
Lear. No, I say.
Kent. I say, yea.
Lear. By *Jupiter*, I swear, no.
Kent. By *Juno*, I swear, ay.
Lear. They durst not do't.
They could not, would not do't; 'tis worse than murther,
[2] To do upon respect such violent outrage:
[3] Resolve me with all modest haste, which way
Thou might'st deserve, or they impose this usage,
Coming from us?
Kent. My lord, when at their home
I did commend your Highness' letters to them,
Ere I was risen from the place, that shew'd
My duty kneeling, came a reeking Post,
Stew'd in his haste, half breathless, panting forth
From *Gonerill* his mistress, salutation;
[4] Deliver'd letters spight of intermission,
Which presently they read: on whose contents
[5] They summon'd up their meiny, strait took horse;
Commanded me to follow, and attend
The leisure of their answer; gave me cold looks;
And meeting here the other messenger,
Whose welcome, I perceiv'd, had poison'd mine;
(Being the very fellow, which of late
Display'd so saucily against your Highness,)

2 *To do upon* respect *such violent outrage:*] *Respect*, for one in honourable employment.

3 *Resolve me with all* modest *haste*,—] *Modest*, for reasonable.

4 *Deliver'd letters spight of* intermission.] *Intermission*, for another message which they had then before them, to consider of; called *intermission*, because it came between their leisure and the steward's message.

5 *They summon'd up their* meiny,—*Meiny*, *i. e.* people.
Mr. *Pope.*

Having

Having more man than wit about me, I drew;
He rais'd the house with loud and coward cries:
Your son and daughter found this trespass worth
The shame which here it suffers.

Fool. Winter's not gone yet, if the wild geese fly that way.

Fathers, that wear rags,
Do make their children blind;
But fathers, that bear bags,
Shall see their children kind.
Fortune, that arrant whore,
Ne'er turns the key to th' poor.

But, for all this, thou shalt have as many dolours from thy dear daughters, as thou can'st tell in a year.

Lear. Oh, how this mother swells up tow'rd my heart!

Hysterica passio, down, thou climbing sorrow,
Thy element's below; where is this daughter?

Kent. With the Earl, Sir, here within.

Lear. Follow me not; stay here. [*Exit.*

Gent. Made you no more offence,
But what you speak of?

Kent. None.
How chance the King comes with so small a number?

Fool. An thou hadst been set i' th' stocks for that question, thou'dst well deserved it.

Kent. Why, fool?

Fool. We'll set thee to school to an Ant, to teach thee there's no lab'ring i' th' winter. All, that follow their noses, are led by their eyes, but blind men; and there's not a nose among twenty, but can smell him that's stinking — let go thy hold, when a great wheel runs down a hill, lest it break thy neck with following it; but the great one that goes upward, let him draw thee after. [6] When a wise man gives thee better counsel,

6 *When a wise man gives thee*, &c.] One cannot too much commend the caution which our moral poet uses, on all occasions, to prevent his sentiments from being perversly taken. So here, having given an ironical precept in commendation of perfidy and base desertion of the unfortunate, for fear it should be understood seriously,

ſel, give me mine again; I would have none but knaves follow it, ſince a fool gives it.
That Sir, which ſerves for gain,
And follows but for form,
Will pack, when it begins to rain,
And leave thee in the ſtorm:
But I will tarry, the fool will ſtay,
And let the wiſe man fly:
The knave turns fool, that runs away;
The fool no knave, perdy:

Kent. Where learn'd you this, fool?

Fool. Not i' th' Stocks, fool.

SCENE X.

Enter Lear *and* Glo'ſter.

Lear. Deny to ſpeak with me? they're ſick, they're weary,
They have travell'd all the night? mere fetches,
[7] The images of revolt and flying off.
Bring me a better anſwer ——

Glo. My dear lord,
You know the fiery quality of the Duke:
How unremoveable and fixt he is
In his own courſe.

Lear. Vengeance! plague! death! confuſion! —
Fiery? what fiery quality? why, *Glo'ſter*,
I'd ſpeak with the Duke of *Cornwall*, and his wife.

Glo. Well, my good lord, I have inform'd them ſo.

Lear. Inform'd them? doſt thou underſtand me, man?

Glo. Ay, my good lord?

Lear. The King would ſpeak with *Cornwall*, the dear father
Wou'd with his daughter ſpeak; commands her ſervice:
Are they inform'd of this?—my breath and blood!—
" Fiery? the fiery Duke? tell the hot Duke, that—
" No, but not yet; may be, he is not well;

ouſly, tho' delivered by his buffoon or jeſter, he has the precaution to add this beautiful corrective, full of fine ſenſe: *I would have none but knaves follow it, ſince a fool gives it.*

[7] *The* images *of revolt* —] *Images*, for indications.

" Infirmity

" Infirmity doth ſtill neglect all office,
" Whereto our health is bound; we're not ourſelves,
" When Nature, being oppreſt, commands the mind
" To ſuffer with the body." I'll forbear;
And am fall'n out with my more headier will,
To take the indiſpos'd and ſickly fit
For the ſound man—Death on my ſtate! but wherefore
Should he ſit here? this Act perſuades me,
That this remotion of the Duke and her
Is practice only. Give me my ſervant forth;
Go, tell the Duke and's wife, I'd ſpeak with them:
Now, preſently,—bid them come forth and hear me,
Or at their chamber-door I'll beat the drum,
'Till it cry, ſleep to death.

Glo. I would have all well betwixt you. [*Exit.*

Lear. Oh me, my heart! my riſing heart! but down.

Fool. Cry to it, nuncle, as the cockney did to the Eels, when ſhe put them i'th' Paſty alive; ſhe rapt 'em o' th' coxcombs with a ſtick, and cry'd, down wantons, down; 'Twas her brother, that in pure kindneſs to his horſe butter'd his hay.

SCENE XI.

Enter Cornwall, Regan, Glo'ſter, *and Servants.*

Lear. Good morrow to you both.

Corn. Hail to your Grace! [Kent *is ſet at liberty.*

Reg. I am glad to ſee your Highneſs.

Lear. *Regan*, I think, you are; I know, what reaſon
I have to think ſo; if thou wert not glad,
I would divorce me from thy mother's tomb,
Sepulchring an adult'reſs. O, are you free? [*To* Kent.
Some other time for that. Beloved *Regan*,
Thy ſiſter's naught: oh *Regan*, [8] ſhe hath tied
" Sharp-tooth'd unkindneſs like a vulture here;
[*Points to his heart:*
I can ſcarce ſpeak to thee; thou'lt not believe,
With how deprav'd a quality—oh *Regan!*——

8 ——————*ſhe hath tied*
Sharp-tooth'd unkindneſs like a vulture here;] Alluding to the fable of *Prometheus*.

Reg. I pray you, Sir, take patience; I have Hope,
You leſs know how to value her deſert,
Than ſhe to ſcant her duty.

Lear. Say? How is that?———

Reg. I cannot think my ſiſter in the leaſt
Would fail her obligation. If, perchance,
She have reſtrain'd the riots of your followers;
'Tis on ſuch ground, and to ſuch wholeſome end,
As clears her from all blame.

Lear. My curſes on her!———

Reg. O Sir, you are old,
Nature in you ſtands on the very verge
Of her confine; you ſhould be rul'd and led
By ſome diſcretion, that diſcerns your ſtate
Better than you your Self: therefore, I pray you,
That to our ſiſter you do make return;
Say, you have wrong'd her, Sir.

Lear. Aſk her forgiveneſs?
[9] Do you but mark, how this becomes the Houſe?
Dear daughter, I confeſs, that I am old;
Age is unneceſſary: On my knees I beg,
That you'll vouchſafe me raiment, bed, and food.

Reg. Good Sir, no more; theſe are unſightly tricks:
Return you to my ſiſter.

Lear. Never, *Regan:*
She hath abated me of half my train;
[1] Look'd black upon me; ſtruck me with her tongue,
Moſt

9 *Do you but mark, how this becomes the* Houſe?] Mr. *Theobald* ſays, *This phraſe is to him unintelligible, and ſeems to ſay little to the purpoſe*; and therefore alters it to,

———*becomes the uſe*,

which ſignifies leſs. The *Oxford* Editor, who lik'd neither, makes him ſtill more familiar——*becometh us.* Whereas all this choping and changing proceeds from an utter ignorance of a great, a noble, and a moſt expreſſive phraſe,

———*becomes the Houſe*;

which ſignifies the order of families, the duties of relation, which are ſcandalouſly diſturbed by the father's ſubmiſſion to the Daughter.

1 *Look'd* black *upon me*;] So all the editions. Mr. *Theobald* alters it to *blank*. A ſmall alteration, only turning *black* to *white*. His reaſon is, becauſe to *look black upon him* is *a phraſe he does not underſtand.*

Moſt ſerpent-like, upon the very heart.
All the ſtor'd vengeances of heaven fall
On her ingrateful Top! ſtrike her young bones,
You taking airs, with lameneſs!———

Corn. Fie, Sir! fie!

Lear. You nimble lightnings, dart your blinding flames
Into her ſcornful eyes! infect her beauty,
You fen-ſuck'd fogs, drawn by the pow'rful ſun
To fall, and blaſt her pride.

Reg. O the bleſt Gods!
So will you wiſh on me, when the raſh mood is on.

Lear. No, *Regan*, thou ſhalt never have my curſe;
Thy tender-hefted nature ſhall not give
Thee o'er to harſhneſs; her eyes are fierce, but thine
Do comfort, and not burn. 'Tis not in thee
To grudge my pleaſures, to cut off my train,
To bandy haſty words, to ſcant my ſizes,
And, in concluſion, to oppoſe the bolt
Againſt my coming in. Thou better know'ſt
The offices of nature, bond of child-hood,
Effects of courteſie, dues of gratitude:
Thy half o'th' Kingdom thou haſt not forgot,
Wherein I thee endow'd.

Reg. Good Sir, to th' purpoſe. [*Trumpet within.*

Lear. Who put my man i' th' Stocks?

Enter Steward.

Corn. What trumpet's that?

Reg. I know't. my ſiſter's: this approves her letter,
That ſhe would ſoon be here. Is your lady come?

Lear. This is a ſlave, [2] whoſe eaſie-borrowed pride
Dwells in the fickle grace of her he follows.
Out, varlet, from my ſight.

Corn. What means your Grace?

underſtand. I believe ſo. But it alludes to a ſerpent's turning *black*, when it ſwells with rage and venom, the very creature to which *Lear* here compares his daughter.

2 ———*whoſe* eaſie-borrowed *pride*] *Eaſy-borrow'd*, a fine expreſſion, for *natural to him*,

SCENE XII.

Enter Gonerill.

Lear. Who ſtockt my ſervant? *Regan*, I've good hope,
Thou didſt not know on't.——Who comes here?
O Heav'ns,
[3] If you do love old men, if your ſweet ſway
Hallow obedience, if yourſelves are old,
Make it your cauſe; ſend down, and take my part.
Art not aſham'd to look upon this beard?
O *Regan*, will you take her by the hand?

Gon. Why not by th' hand, Sir? how have I offended?

[4] All's not offence, that indiſcretion finds,
And dotage terms ſo.

Lear. O ſides, you are too tough!
Will you yet hold?——how came my man i'th' Stocks?

Corn. I ſet him there, Sir: but his own diſorders
Deſerv'd much leſs advancement.

Lear. You? did you?

Reg. [5] I pray you, Father, being weak, deem't ſo.
If, 'till the expiration of your month,
You

3 *If you do love old men, if your ſweet ſway*
ALLOW *obedience, if your ſelves are old,*] Could it be a queſtion whether heaven *allowed* obedience? The poet wrote,
HALLOW *obedience.*——
i. e. if paternal government here be ſo much the image of the mild government of heaven, that it ſanctifies the obedience due to parents, and eſteems the violators of it impious, *make it your cauſe.* He adds, *if yourſelves are old.* This perhaps may appear low and ridiculous to the unlearned reader; but we are to conſider this pagan King as alluding to the ancient heathen Theology, which teaches that *Cœlus*, or *Ouranus*, or *Heaven*, was depoſed by his ſon *Saturn*, who rebelled and roſe in arms againſt him. His caſe, then, being the ſame with *Lear*'s, he was the fitteſt to be addreſſed to on this occaſion.

4 *All's not offence, that indiſcretion* FINDS,] I am almoſt perſuaded that *Shakeſpear* wrote *fines*, *i. e.* cenſures; the common reading being ſcarce ſenſe.

5 *I pray you, Father, being weak,* SEEM *ſo.*] This is a very odd

You will return and sojourn with my sister,
Dismissing half your train, come then to me;
I'm now from home, and out of that provision
Which shall be needful for your entertainment.

Lear. Return to her, and fifty men dismiss'd?
6 No, rather I abjure all roofs, and chuse
To wage against the enmity o' th' air;
To be a comrade with the wolf and owl,
Necessity's sharp pinch!——Return with her?
Why, the hot-blooded *France*, that dow'rless took
Our youngest born, I could as well be brought
To knee his throne, and 'Squire-like pension beg,
To keep base life a-foot;——Return with her?
Persuade me rather to be a slave, and sumpter,
To this detested groom.

Gon. At your choice, Sir.

Lear. I pr'ythee, daughter, do not make me mad;
I will not trouble thee, my child. Farewel;

odd requeſt. She ſurely aſked ſomething more reaſonable. We ſhould read,

——*being weak*, DEEM'T *ſo*,

i. e. believe that my huſband tells you true, that *Kent*'s diſorders deſerved a more ignominious puniſhment.

6 *No, rather I abjure all roofs, and chuſe*
To wage againſt *the enmity o'th' air*;
To be a comrade with the wolf and owl,
Neceſſity's ſharp pinch!——] Thus ſhould theſe lines (in the order they were read, in all the editions 'till Mr. *Theobald*'s) be pointed. The want of which pointing contributed, perhaps, to miſlead him in tranſpoſing the ſecond and third lines, on which imaginary regulation he thus deſcants. *The breach of the ſenſe here is a manifeſt proof that theſe lines were tranſpoſed by the firſt Editors. Neither can there be any ſyntax, or grammatical coherence, unleſs we ſuppoſe* [neceſſity's ſharp pinch] *to be the accuſative to* [wage].—But this is ſuppoſing the verb *wage* to want an accuſative, which it does not. To *wage*, or *wager againſt any one*, was a common expreſſion; and, being a ſpecies of acting, (namely, acting in oppoſition) was as proper as to ſay, *act againſt any one*. So, *to wage againſt the enmity o'th' air*, was to ſtrive or fight againſt it. *Neceſſity's ſharp pinch*, therefore, is not the accuſative to wage, but declarative of the condition of him who is a *comrade to the wolf and owl:* in which the verb [*is*] is underſtood. The conſequence of all this is, that it was the *laſt editors*, and not the *firſt*, who tranſpoſed the lines from the order the poet gave them. For the *Oxford* Editor follows Mr. *Theobald*.

" We'll no more meet, no more ſee one another;
" But yet thou art my fleſh, my blood, my daughter,—
" Or rather a diſeaſe that's in my fleſh,
" Which I muſt needs call mine; thou art a bile,
" A plague-ſore, or imboſſed carbuncle,
" In my corrupted blood; but I'll not chide thee.
" Let ſhame come when it will, I do not call it;
" I do not bid the thunder-bearer ſhoot,
" Nor tell tales of thee to high-judging *Jove*.
" Mend when thou can'ſt; be better at thy leiſure."
I can be patient, I can ſtay with *Regan*;
I, and my hundred Knights.

Reg. Not altogether ſo;
I look'd not for you yet, nor am provided
For your fit welcome; give ear to my ſiſter;
For thoſe that mingle reaſon with your paſſion,
Muſt be content to think you old, and ſo———
But ſhe knows what ſhe does.

Lear. Is this well ſpoken?

Reg. I dare avouch it, Sir; what, fifty followers?
Is it not well? what ſhould you need of more?
Yea, or ſo many? ſince both charge and danger
Speak 'gainſt ſo great a number: how in one houſe
Should many people under two commands
Hold amity? 'tis hard, almoſt impoſſible.

Gon. Why might not you, my lord, receive attendance
From thoſe that ſhe calls ſervants, or from mine?

Reg. Why not, my lord? if then they chanc'd to ſlack ye,
We could controul them; if you'll come to me,
(For now I ſpy a danger) I intreat you
To bring but five and twenty; to no more
Will I give place or notice.

Lear. I gave you all——

Reg. And in good time you gave it.

Lear. Made you my Guardians, my depoſitories;
But kept a reſervation to be follow'd
With ſuch a number; muſt I come to you
With five and twenty? *Regan*, ſaid you ſo?

Reg. And ſpeak't again, my lord, no more with me.

Lear.

Lear. 7 Thoſe wrinkled creatures yet do look well-favour'd,
When others are more wrinkled. Not being worſt,
Stands in ſome rank of praiſe; I'll go with thee;
Thy

7 *Thoſe* WICKED *creatures yet do look well-favour'd,*
When others are more WICKED.] As a little before, in the text [*like flatterers*] the editors had made a ſimilitude where the author intended none; ſo here, where he did, they are not in the humour to give it us, becauſe not introduced with the formulary word, *like*. *Lear*'s ſecond daughter proving ſtill more unkind than the firſt, he begins to entertain a better opinion of this, from the other's greater degree of inhumanity; and expreſſes it by a ſimilitude taken from the deformities which old age brings on.

Thoſe WRINKLED *creatures yet do look* well-favour'd,
When others are more WRINKLED:——

For ſo, inſtead of *wicked*, it ſhould be read in both places: which correction the word *well-favour'd* might have led to. *Lear* conſiders the unnatural behaviour of his daughters under this idea, both in and out of his ſenſes. So again, ſpeaking of them, in his diſtraction, he ſays, *And here's another whoſe* WARPT *looks proclaim what ſtore her heart is made of.* *Shakeſpear* has the character of a very incorrect writer, and ſo, indeed, he is. But this character being received, as well as given, in the lump, has made him thought an unfit ſubject for critical conjecture: which perhaps may be true, with regard to thoſe who know no more of his genius than a general character of it conveys to them. But we ſhould diſtinguiſh. Incorrectneſs of ſtile may be divided into two parts: an inconſiſtency of the terms employed with one another; and an incongruity in the conſtruction of them. In the firſt caſe he is rarely faulty; in the ſecond, negligent enough. And this could hardly be otherwiſe. For his ideas being the cleareſt, and his penetration in diſcovering their agreement, diſagreement, and relation to each other, the deepeſt that ever was in any Poet, his terms of courſe muſt be well put together: Nothing occaſioning the jumbling of diſcordant terms, from broken metaphors, but the cloudineſs of the underſtanding, and the conſequent obſcurity of the ideas: Terms being nothing but the painting of ideas, which he, who ſees clearly, will never employ in a diſcordant colouring. On the contrary, a *congruity* in the conſtruction of theſe terms (which anſwers to *drawing*, as the uſe of the terms does to *colouring*) is another thing. And *Shakeſpear*, who owed all to nature, and was hurried on by a warm attention to his ideas, was much leſs exact in the conſtruction and grammatical arrangement of his words. The concluſion is, that where we find groſs inaccuracies, in the relation of terms to one another, there we may be confident, the text has been corrupted by his editors: and, on the contrary, that the offences againſt ſyntax are generally his own. Had the *Oxford Editor* attended to this

Thy fifty yet doth double five and twenty;
And thou art twice her love.

Gon. Hear me, my lord;
What need you five and twenty, ten, or five,
To follow in a houſe, where twice ſo many
Have a command to tend you?

Reg. What needs one?

Lear. " O, reaſon not the need: our baſeſt beggars
" Are in the pooreſt things ſuperfluous;
" Allow not nature more than nature needs,
" Man's life is cheap as beaſts." Thou art a lady;
If only to go warm were gorgeous,
Why, nature needs not what thou gorgeous wear'ſt,
Which ſcarcely keeps thee warm; but for true need,--
You heav'ns, give me that patience which I need!
" You ſee me here, you Gods, a poor old man,
" As full of grief as age; wretched in both!
" If it be you, that ſtir theſe daughters' hearts
" Againſt their father, fool me not ſo much
" To bear it tamely; [8] touch me with noble anger;
" O let not women's weapons, water-drops,
" Stain my man's cheeks. No, you unnat'ral hags,
" I will have ſuch revenges on you both,
" That

this diſtinction, he would not perhaps have made it the principal object in *his reſtored Shakeſpear*, to make his author always ſpeak in ſtrict grammar and meaſure. But it is much eaſier to reform ſuch ſlips as never obſcure the ſenſe, and are ſet right by a grammar-rule or a finger-end, than to reduce a depraved expreſſion, which makes nonſenſe of a whole ſentence, and whoſe reformation requires you to enter into the author's way of thinking.

8 ——— *touch me with noble anger*;] It would puzzle one at firſt to find the ſenſe, the drift, and the coherence of this petition. For if the Gods ſent this evil for his puniſhment, how could he expect that they ſhould defeat their own deſign, and aſſiſt him to revenge his injuries? The ſolution is, that *Shakeſpear* here makes his ſpeaker allude to what the ancient poets tell us of the misfortunes of particular families: Namely, that when the anger of the Gods, for an act of impiety, was raiſed againſt an offending houſe, their method of puniſhment was, firſt to inflame the breaſts of the children to unnatural acts againſt their parents; and then, of the parents againſt their children, in order to deſtroy one another: and that both theſe outrages were the inſtigation of the Gods. To conſider

" That all the world shall—— 9 I will do such things,
" What they are, yet I know not; but they shall be
The terrors of the earth: you think, I'll weep:
No, I'll not weep.—I have full cause of weeping:——
This heart shall break into a thousand flaws
Or ere I weep. O fool, I shall go mad.

[*Exeunt* Lear, Glo'ster, Kent *and Fool.*

SCENE XIII.

Corn. Let us withdraw, 'twill be a storm.

[*Storm and tempest.*

Reg. This house is little; the old man and his people
Cannot be well bestow'd.

Gon. 'Tis his own blame hath put himself from rest,
And must needs taste his folly.

Reg. For his particular, I'll receive him gladly;
But not one follower.

Gon. So am I purpos'd.
Where is my Lord of *Glo'ster?*

Enter Glo'ster.

Corn. Follow'd the old man forth:—— he is return'd.

Glo. The king is in high rage, and will I know not whither.

Corn. 'Tis best to give him way, he leads himself.

Gon. My lord, intreat him by no means to stay.

Glo. Alack, the night comes on: and the high winds
Do sorely ruffle, for many miles about
There's scarce a bush.

Reg. O Sir, to wilful men,
The injuries, that they themselves procure,
Must be their school-masters: shut up your doors;
He is attended with a desp'rate train;

sider *Lear* as alluding to this divinity, makes his prayer exceeding pertinent and fine.

9 —— *I will do such things,*
What they are, yet I know not; but they shall be
The terrors of the earth——]
Haud quid sit scio;
Sed grande quiddam est. Senec. Thyest. Act 2.
—— *nescio quid ferox*
Decrevit animus intus, & nondum sibi audet fateri. Medea.

And

And what they may incenſe him to, being apt
To have his ear abus'd, wiſdom bids fear.
Corn. Shut up your doors, my lord, 'tis a wild night.
My *Regan* counſels well: come out o' th' ſtorm.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A HEATH.

A ſtorm is heard, with thunder and lightning. Enter Kent, *and a Gentleman, ſeverally.*

Kent. WHO'S there, beſides foul weather?
Gent. One minded like the weather, moſt unquietly.
Kent. I know you, where's the King?
Gent. Contending with the fretful elements;
Bids the wind blow the earth into the ſea;
Or ſwell the curled waters 'bove the main,
That things might change, or ceaſe: [1] tears his white hair;
[[2] Which the impetuous blaſts with eyeleſs rage
Catch in their fury, and make nothing of.)]
Strives in his little World of Man t' outſcorn
The to-and-fro-conflicting Wind and Rain.
[3] This night, wherein the cub-drawn bear would couch,
The lion, and the belly-pinched wolf
Keep their furr dry; unbonnetted he runs,
And bids what will, take all.
Kent. But who is with him?

1 ——— *tears his white hair* ;] The ſix following verſes were omitted in all the late Editions: I have replaced them from the firſt, for they are certainly *Shakeſpear*'s. Mr. *Pope.*

2 *Which the impetuous blaſts*, &c.] Theſe two lines, ſome player's traſh.

3 *This night wherein the* Cub-drawn *bear would couch,*] *Cub-drawn* has been explained to ſignify *drawn by nature to its young:* whereas it means, *whoſe dugs are drawn dry by its young.* For no animals leave their dens by night but for prey. So that the meaning is, "that even hunger, and the ſupport of its young, would "not force the bear to leave its den in ſuch a night."
Gent.

Gent. None but the Fool, who labours to out-jeſt
His heart-ſtruck injuries.

Kent. Sir, I do know you,
And dare upon the warrant of my note,
Commend a dear thing to you. There's diviſion
(Although as yet the face of it is cover'd
With mutual cunning) 'twixt *Albany* and *Cornwall*:
Who have (as who have not, whom their great ſtars
Throne and ſet high?) ſervants, who ſeem no leſs;
Which are to *France* the ſpies and ſpeculations
Intelligent of our ſtate. What hath been ſeen,
Either in ſnuffs and packings of the Dukes;
Or the hard rein, which both of them have borne
Againſt the old kind king; or ſomething deeper,
(Whereof, perchance, theſe are but furniſhings——)
4 But true it is, 5 from *France* there comes a power

4 *But true it is*, &c.] In the old editions are the five following lines which I have inſerted in the text, which ſeem neceſſary to the plot, as a preparatory to the arrival of the *French* army with *Cordelia* in *Act* 4. How both theſe, and a whole ſcene between *Kent* and this gentleman in the fourth act, came to be left out in all the later editions, I cannot tell: they depend upon each other, and very much contribute to clear that incident. Mr. *Pope*.

5 —— *from* France *there comes a power*
Into this SCATTER'D *kingdom*; *who already*,
Wiſe in our negligence, *have ſecret* SEA
In ſome of our beſt ports——] *Scatter'd kingdom*, if it have any ſenſe, gives us the idea of a kingdom fallen into an *anarchy*: But that was not the caſe. It ſubmitted quietly to the government of *Lear*'s two ſons-in-law. It was divided, indeed, by this means, and ſo hurt, and weaken'd. And this was what *Shakeſpear* meant to ſay, who, without doubt, wrote,

——SCATHED *kingdom*,——

i. e. hurt, wounded, impaired. And ſo he frequently uſes *ſcath* for hurt or damage. Again, what a ſtrange phraſe is, having *ſea in a port*, to ſignify a fleet's lying at anchor? which is all it can ſignify. And what is ſtranger ſtill, a *ſecret ſea*, that is, lying *incognito*, like the army at *Knight's-bridge* in the *Rehearſal*. Without doubt the poet wrote,

——*have ſecret* SEIZE
In ſome of our beſt ports——

i. e. they are ſecretly ſecure of ſome of our beſt ports, by having a party in the garriſon ready to ſecond any attempt of their friends, &c. The exactneſs of the expreſſion is remarkable; he ſays, *ſecret ſeize in ſome*, not *of ſome*. For the firſt implies a conſpiracy ready to ſeize a place on warning; the other, a place already ſeized.

Into

Into this ſcathed kingdom; who already,
Wiſe in our negligence, have ſecret ſeize
In ſome of our beſt ports, and are at point
To ſhew their open banner——Now to you,
If on my credit you dare build ſo far
To make your ſpeed to *Dover*, you ſhall find
Some that will thank you, making juſt report
Of how unnatural and bemadding ſorrow
The King hath cauſe to plain.
I am a gentleman of blood and breeding,
And from ſome knowledge and aſſurance of you,
Offer this office.

Gent. I'll talk further with you.

Kent. No, do not:
For confirmation that I am much more
Than my out-wall, open this purſe and take
What it contains. If you ſhall ſee *Cordelia*,
(As, fear not, but you ſhall) ſhew her that Ring,
And ſhe will tell you who this fellow is,
That yet you do not know. Fie on this ſtorm!
I will go ſeek the King.

Gent. Give me your hand, have you no more to ſay?

Kent. Few words, but, to effect, more than all yet;
That, when we have found the King, (in which you take
That way, I this:) he that firſt lights on him,
Halloo the other. [*Exeunt ſeverally.*

SCENE II.

Storm ſtill. Enter Lear *and Fool.*

Lear. Blow winds, and crack your cheeks; rage, blow!
You cataracts, and hurricanoes, ſpout
'Till you have drencht our ſteeples, drown'd the cocks!
[6] You ſulph'rous and thought-executing fires,
[Vaunt-

6 *You ſulph'rous and thought executing fires,*
Vaunt-couriers of oak-cleaving thunder-bolts,
Singe my white head.——] The ſecond of theſe lines muſt needs

[Vaunt-couriers of oak-cleaving thunderbolts,]
Singe my white head. And thou all-shaking thunder,
Strike flat the thick rotundity o' th' world;
Crack nature's mould, all *(a)* germins spill at once
That make ingrateful man.

Fool. O nuncle, court-holy-water in a dry house is better than the rain-waters out o' door. Good nuncle, in, and ask thy daughters blessing: here's a night, that pities neither wise men nor fools.

Lear. Rumble thy belly full, spit fire, spout rain;
Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters;
I tax not you, you elements, with unkindness;
I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children;
7 You owe me no subscription. Then let fall
Your horrible pleasure;——8 here I stand your Brave;
A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man!
But yet I call you servile ministers,
That have with two pernicious daughters join'd
Your high engender'd battles, 'gainst a head
So old and white as this. Oh! oh! 'tis foul.

Fool. He that has a house to put's head in, has a good head-piece:
The codpiece that will house before the head has any,
The head and he shall lowse; so beggars marry many.

needs be the players' spurious issue. The reason is demonstrative. The poet tells us in the *first* and *third* lines, truly, that it is the flash which does the execution; but in the *second* he talks of an imaginary thunder-bolt (distinct from the flash or fire, which fire he calls only the vaunt-couriers or fore-runners of it) which he falsly says does it. This is so glaring a contradiction as makes it impossible to be all of one hand.

7 *You owe me no* subscription.—] *Subscription*, for obedience.

8 —— *here I stand your* SLAVE;] But why so? It is true, he says, that they *owed him no subscription*; yet sure he owed them none. We should read,

—— *here I stand your* BRAVE;

i. e. I defy your worst rage, as he had said just before. What led the editors into this blunder was what should have kept them out of it, namely the following line,

A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man!

And this was the wonder, that such a one should *brave* them all.

[(a)——*germins* or *seeds*. Mr. *Theobald*.——Vulg. *germains*.]

That

That man that makes his toe, what he his heart ſhould make,
Shall of a corn cry woe, and turn his ſleep to wake.
For there was never yet fair woman, but ſhe made mouths in a glaſs.

SCENE III.

To them, Enter Kent.

Lear. No, I will be the pattern of all patience, I will ſay nothing.

Kent. Who's there?

Fool. Marry here's grace, and a codpiece, that's a wiſeman and a fool.

Kent. Alas, Sir, are you here? things that love night, Love not ſuch nights as theſe: the wrathful ſkies [9] Gallow the very wand'rers of the dark,
And make them keep their Caves: ſince I was man, Such ſheets of fire, ſuch burſts of horrid thunder, Such groans of roaring wind and rain, I never Remember to have heard. Man's nature cannot carry Th' affliction, nor the force.

Lear. " Let the great Gods,
" That keep this dreadful pudder o'er our heads,
" Find out their enemies now. Tremble, thou wretch,
" That haſt within thee undivulged crimes,
" Unwhipt of juſtice. Hide thee, thou bloody hand,
" Thou Perjure, and [1] thou Simular of virtue,

That

9 Gallow *the very wand'rers of the dark,*] *Gallow*, a weſt-country word, ſignifies to fear or frighten.

1 ——*thou* Simular of virtue,] *Shakeſpear* has here kept exactly to the *Latin* propriety of the term. But his editor, Mr. *Theobald*, has unluckily blundered himſelf out of it, in his comment upon it. *He*, [*Shakeſpear*] (ſays the critic) would *uſe a* ſimular of virtue *to ſignify a falſe pretender to it, a* DISSEMBLER *that would make an outward ſhew of it.* But his author knew well that he who makes *an outward ſhew of what he has not*, could not, with propriety, be called a *diſſembler*, but a *ſembler*: or, as he expreſſes it, a *ſimular*: and he that *hides what he has*, a *diſſembler*. So when *Salluſt* would inform us, that *Catiline* put on the ſhew of every virtue he had not, and diſguiſed every vice he had, he calls him, *Cujuſlibet rei* ſimula-

ter

" That art inceſtuous : caitiff, ſhake to pieces,
" That under covert, and convenient ſeeming,
" Haſt practis'd on man's life! — Cloſe pent-up guilts,
" Rive your concealing continents, and aſk
Theſe dreadful ſummoners grace. —— I am a man,
More ſinn'd againſt, than ſinning.

Kent. Alack bare-headed?
Gracious my lord, hard by here is a hovel;
Some friendſhip will it lend you 'gainſt the tempeſt,
Repoſe you there, while I to this hard houſe
(More hard than is the ſtone whereof 'tis rais'd;
Which even but now, demanding after you,
Deny'd me to come in) return, and force
Their ſcanted courteſie.

Lear. My wits begin to turn.
Come on, My boy. How doſt, my boy? art cold?
I'm cold myſelf. Where is the ſtraw, my fellow?
The art of our neceſſities is ſtrange,
That can make vile things precious. Come, your hovel;
Poor fool and knave, I've *(a)* one ſtring in my heart,
That's ſorry yet for thee.

tor *ac* diſſimulator. I will only obſerve, that our author ſeems to have imitated *Skelton* in making a ſubſtantive of *Simular*, as the other did of *Diſſimular*,

With other foure of theyre affynyte
Dyſdayne, ryotte, Diſſymuler, *ſubtylte.*
The bouge of Courte.

2 *That under* COVERT, AND convenient *ſeeming.*] This may be right. And if ſo, *convenient* is uſed for commodious or friendly. But I rather think the poet wrote,

That under COVER OF convivial *ſeeming*,

i. e. under cover of a frank, open, ſocial converſation. This raiſes the ſenſe, which the poet expreſſes more at large in *Timon of Athens*, where he ſays,

—— —— —— —— *The fellow that*
Sits next him now, parts bread with him, and pledges
The breath of him in a divided draught;
Is th' readieſt man to kill him. ——

[*(a)* — *one ſtring*, — — *Oxford Editor.* — Vulg. *one thing.*

Fool.

Fool. *He that has an a little tynie wit,*
With heigh ho, the wind and the rain;
Muſt make content with his fortunes fit,
Though the rain it raineth every day.

Lear. True, my good boy: come bring us to this hovel. [*Exit.*

Fool. 3 'Tis a brave night to cool a courtezan.
4 I'll ſpeak a prophecy or two ere I go.

When

3 *'Tis a brave night,* &c.] This ſpeech is not in the old edition. Mr. *Pope.*

4 *I'll ſpeak a prophecy or ere I go;*
When prieſts are more in words than matter;
When brewers marr their malt with water;
When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burn'd, but wenches' ſuitors;
When every caſe in law is right,
No 'Squire in debt, nor no poor Knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues,
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field,
And bawds, and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of Albion
Come to great confuſion.
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet.] The judicious reader will obſerve through this heap of nonſenſe and confuſion, that this is not *one*, but *two* prophecies. The firſt, a ſatyrical deſcription of the *preſent manners as future:* And the ſecond, a ſatyrical deſcription *of future manners, which the corruption of the preſent would prevent from ever happening.* Each of theſe prophecies has its proper inference or deduction: yet, by an unaccountable ſtupidity, the firſt editors took the whole to be all one prophecy, and ſo jumbled the two contrary inferences together. The whole then ſhould be read as follows, only premiſing that the firſt line is corrupted by the loſs of a word —— *or ere I go,* is not *Engliſh,* and ſhould be helped thus,

1. *I'll ſpeak a prophecy* or two *ere I go.*
When prieſts are more in words than matter;
When brewers marr their malt with water;
When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burnt but wenches' ſuitors;
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet. i. e. Now.

2. *When*

When prieſts are more in words than matter;
When brewers marr their malt with water;
5 When nobles are their tailors' tutors;
No hereticks burnt, but wenches' ſuitors;
Then comes the time, who lives to ſee't,
That Going ſhall be us'd with feet.
When every caſe in law is right,
No ſquire in debt, and no poor knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues;
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field,
And bawds and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of *Albion*
Come to great confuſion.
This prophecy *Merlin* ſhall make, for I do live before his time. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *An Apartment in* Glo'ſter's *Caſtle.*

Enter Glo'ſter *and* Edmund.

Glo. ALACK, alack, *Edmund*, I like not this unnatural dealing; when I deſir'd their leave that I might pity him, they took from me the uſe of mine own houſe; charg'd me on pain of perpetual diſpleaſure, neither to ſpeak of him, intreat for him, or any way ſuſtain him.

Edm. Moſt ſavage and unnatural!

Glo. Go to; ſay you nothing. There is diviſion between the Dukes, and a worſe matter than that: I have receiv'd a letter this night, 'tis dangerous to be ſpoken; (I have lock'd the letter in my cloſet:) theſe injuries the King now bears, will be revenged home; there is

2. *When every caſe in law is right,*
No ſquire in debt, and no poor knight;
When ſlanders do not live in tongues;
And cut-purſes come not to throngs;
When uſurers tell their gold i' th' field;
And bawds and whores do churches build:
Then ſhall the realm of Albion
Come to great confuſion. i. e. Never.

5 *When nobles are their tailors' tutors;*] *i. e.* invent faſhions for them.

part

part of a power already footed; we muſt incline to the King; I will look for him, and privily relieve him; go you, and maintain talk with the Duke, that my charity be not of him perceived; if he aſk for me, I am ill, and gone to bed; if I die for it, as no leſs is threaten'd me, the King my old maſter muſt be relieved. There are ſtrange things toward, *Edmund*; pray you, be careful. [*Exit.*

Edm. This courteſie, forbid thee, ſhall the Duke
Inſtantly know, and of that letter too.
This ſeems a fair deſerving, and muſt draw me
That which my father loſes; no leſs than all.
The younger riſes, when the old doth fall. [*Exit.*

SCENE V.

Changes to a part of the Heath with a Hovel.

Enter Lear, Kent, *and Fool.*

Kent. HERE is the place, my lord; good my lord, enter.
The tyranny o' th' open night's too rough
For nature to endure. [*Storm ſtill.*

Lear. Let me alone.

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear. Will't break my heart?

Kent. I'd rather break mine own; good my lord, enter.

Lear. Thou think'ſt 'tis much, that this contentious ſtorm
Invades us to the ſkin; ſo 'tis to thee;
But where the greater malady is fixt,
The leſſer is ſcarce felt. Thou'dſt ſhun a bear;
But if thy flight lay toward the roaring ſea,
Thou'dſt meet the bear i' th' mouth. When the mind's free,
The body's delicate; the tempeſt in my mind
Doth from my ſenſes take all Feeling elſe,
Save what beats there. Filial ingratitude!
Is it not, as this mouth ſhould tear this hand
For lifting food to't?—"But I'll puniſh home;
"No, I will weep no more —— In ſuch a night,
"To ſhut me out? ——— pour on, I will endure:
"In ſuch a night as this? O *Regan, Gonerill,*

"Your

" Your old kind father, whose frank heart gave all —
" O, that way madness lies; let me shun that;
" No more of that. ————

Kent. Good my lord, enter here.

Lear Pr'ythee, go in thyself, seek thine own ease;
" This tempest will not give me leave to ponder
" On things would hurt me more — but I'll go in;"
In, boy, go first. You houseless poverty ————
Nay, get thee in; I'll pray, and then I'll sleep ——
Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are,
That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm!
How shall your houseless heads, and unfed sides,
Your loop'd and window'd raggedness, defend you
From seasons such as these? —— " O I have ta'en
" Too little care of this! take physick, Pomp;
" Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,
" That thou may'st shake the superflux to them,
" And shew the Heavens more just."

Edg. [*within.*] Fathom and half, fathom and half! poor *Tom.*

Fool. Come not in here, nuncle, here's a spirit; help me, help me. [*The Fool runs out from the hovel.*

Kent. Give me thy hand, who's there?

Fool. A spirit, a spirit; he says his name's poor *Tom.*

Kent. What art thou, that dost grumble there i' th' straw? come forth.

SCENE VI.

Enter Edgar, *disguis'd like a Madman.*

Edg. Away! the foul fiend follows me. Through the sharp hawthorn blows the cold wind. Humph, go to thy bed and warm thee.

Lear. Didst thou give all to thy daughters? and art thou come to this?

Edg. Who gives any thing to poor *Tom?* whom the foul fiend hath led through fire and through flame, through ford and whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire; that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew; set ratsbane by his Porridge, made him proud of heart, to ride on a bay trotting horse, over four inch'd bridges,

bridges, to courſe his own ſhadow for a traitor, — bleſs thy five wits ; *Tom*'s a-cold. O do, de, do, de, do, de ; — bleſs thee from whirlwinds, ſtar-blaſting, and taking ; do poor *Tom* ſome charity, whom the foul fiend vexes. There could I have him now, and there, and here again, and there. [*Storm ſtill.*

Lear. What, have his daughters brought him to this paſs ?

Could'ſt thou ſave nothing ? did'ſt thou give 'em all ?

Fool. Nay, he reſerv'd a blanket, elſe we had been all ſhamed.

Lear. Now all the plagues, that in the pendulous air
Hang fated o'er men's faults, light on thy daughters !

Kent. He hath no daughters, Sir.

Lear. Death ! traitor, nothing could have ſubdu'd nature
To ſuch a lowneſs, but his unkind daughters.
Is it the faſhion that diſcarded fathers
Should have thus little mercy on their fleſh ?
Judicious puniſhment ! 'twas this fleſh begot
Thoſe pelican daughters.

Edg. Pillicock ſat on pillicock-hill, halloo, halloo, loo, loo !

Fool. This cold night will turn us all to fools, and madmen.

Edg Take heed o' th' foul fiend ; obey thy parents ; keep thy word juſtly ; ſwear not ; commit not with man's ſworn ſpouſe ; ſet not thy ſweet heart on proud array. *Tom*'s a-cold.

Lear. What haſt thou been ?

Edg. A ſerving man, proud in heart and mind ; that curl'd my hair, [6] wore gloves in my cap, ſerv'd the luſt of my miſtreſs's heart, and did the act of darkneſs with her : ſwore as many oaths as I ſpake words, and broke them in the ſweet face of heav'n. One that ſlept in the contriving luſt, and wak'd to do it. Wine lov'd I deeply ; dice early ; and in woman, out-para-

6 *wore gloves in my cap,*] That is, his Miſtreſs's favours : which was the faſhion of that time. So in the play called *Campaſpe*, *Thy men are turned to women, thy ſoldiers to* lovers, gloves worn in velvet caps *inſtead of plumes in graven helmets.*

mour'd

mour'd the *Turk*. False of heart, [7] light of ear, bloody of hand; hog in sloth, fox in stealth, wolf in greediness, dog in madness, lion in prey. Let not the creaking of shoes, nor the rustling of silks betray thy poor heart to woman. Keep thy foot out of brothels, thy hand out of plackets, thy pen from lender's books, and defie the foul fiend. Still through the hawthorn blows the cold wind: says suum, mun, nonny, dolphin my boy, boy, *Sessey:* let him trot by. [*Storm still.*

Lear. Thou wert better in thy grave, than to answer with thy uncovered body this extremity of the skies. "Is man no more than this? Consider him well. Thou "ow'st the worm no silk, the beast no hide, the sheep "no wool, the cat no perfume. Ha! here's three "of us are sophisticated. Thou art the thing itself; unaccommodated man is no more, but such a poor, bare, "forked animal as thou art. Off, off, you lendings; "come unbutton here. [*Tearing off his cloaths.*

Fool. Pr'ythee, nuncle, be contented; 'tis a naughty night to swim in. Now a little fire in a wild field were like an old lecher's heart, a small spark, and all the rest on's body cold; look, here comes a walking fire.

Edg. This is the foul Flibbertigibbet; he begins at curfew, and walks till the first cock; he gives the web and the pin, squints the eye, and makes the hair-lip; mildews the white wheat, and hurts the poor creature of the earth.

[8] *Saint* Withold *footed thrice the (a) wold,*
He met the night-mare, and her name told,
Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee right.

Kent. How fares your Grace?

SCENE

[7] *light of ear.*] *i. e.* credulous.

[8] *Saint* Withold *footed thrice the wold,*
He met the night-mare, and her NINE-FOLD,
Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee *] We should read it thus, *Saint* Withold *footed thrice the wold,*
He met the night-mare, and her NAME TOLD,

[*(a)* — *Wold.* Mr. *Bishop.* — Vulg. *old.*]

SCENE VII.

Enter Glo'ſter, *with a Torch.*

Lear. What's he?

Kent. Who's there? what is't you ſeek?

Glo. What are you there? your names?

Edg. Poor *Tom*, that eats the ſwimming frog, the toad, the tod-pole; the wall-newt, and the water-newt; that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cow-dung for ſallets; ſwallows the old rat, and the ditch-dog; drinks the green mantle of the ſtanding-pool; who is whipt from tything to tything, and ſtock-puniſh'd, and impriſon'd: who hath had three ſuits to his back, ſix ſhirts to his body; horſe to ride, and weapon to wear:

But mice, and rats, and ſuch ſmall geer (a)
Have been Tom's *food for ſeven long year.*

Beware my follower. Peace, *Smolkin*, peace, thou fiend!

Bid her alight, and her troth plight,
And aroynt thee, witch, aroynt thee RIGHT.

i. e. Saint *Withold* traverſing the *Wold* or *Downs*, met the night-mare; who having told her name, he obliged her to *alight* from thoſe perſons whom ſhe rides, and *plight her troth* to do no more miſchief. This is taken from a ſtory of him in his legend. Hence he was invoked as the patron ſaint againſt that diſtemper. And theſe verſes were no other than a popular charm, or *night ſpell* againſt the *Epialtes*. The laſt line is the formal execration or apoſtrophe of the ſpeaker of the charm to the witch, *aroynt thee right*, i. e. depart forthwith. *Bedlams*, Gipſies, and ſuch-like vagabonds, uſed to ſell theſe kind of ſpells or charms to the people. They were of various kinds for various diſorders, and addreſſed to various ſaints. We have another of them in the *Monſieur Thomas* of *Fletcher*, which he expreſly calls a *night ſpell*, and is in theſe words,

Saint George, *Saint* George, *our Lady's Knight*,
He walks by day, ſo he does by night;
And when he had her found,
He her beat and her bound;
Until to him her troth ſhe plight,
She would not ſtir from him that night.

[(a) —— *ſmall geer. Oxford* Editor. —— Vulg. *ſmall deer.*]

Glo.

Glo. What, hath your Grace no better company?
Edg. The Prince of Darkneſs is a gentleman; *Modo* he's call'd, and *Mahu.*
Glo. Our fleſh and blood, my lord, is grown ſo vile,
That it doth hate what gets it.
Edg. Tom's a-cold.
Glo. Go in with me; my duty cannot ſuffer
T'obey in all your Daughters' hard commands:
Though their injunction be to bar my doors,
And let this tyrannous night take hold upon you;
Yet have I ventur'd to come ſeek you out,
And bring you where both fire and food is ready.
Lear. Firſt, let me talk with this Philoſopher; —
What is the cauſe of thunder?
Kent. My good lord, take his offer,
Go into th' houſe.
Lear. I'll talk a word with this ſame learned *Theban:*
What is your ſtudy?
Edg. How to prevent the fiend, and to kill vermin.
Lear. Let us aſk you one word in private.
Kent. Importune him once more to go, my lord;
His Wits begin t' unſettle.
Glo. Canſt thou blame him? [*Storm ſtill.*
His Daughters ſeek his death: ah, that good *Kent!*
He ſaid it would be thus; poor baniſh'd man! —
Thou ſay'ſt, the King grows mad; I'll tell thee, friend,
I'm almoſt mad myſelf; I had a ſon,
Now out-law'd from my blood; he ſought my life,
But lately, very late; I lov'd him, friend,
No father his ſon dearer: true to tell thee,
The grief hath craz'd my wits. What a night's this?
I do beſeech your Grace,
Lear. O cry you mercy, Sir:
Noble Philoſopher, your company.
Edg. Tom's a-cold.
Glo. In, fellow, into th' hovel! keep thee warm.
Lear. Come, let's in all.
Kent. This way, my lord.
Lear. With him;
I will keep ſtill with my Philoſopher.

Kent. Good my lord, ſooth him; let him take the fellow.

Glo. Take him you on.

Kent. Sirrah, come on; along with us.

Lear. Come, good *Athenian*

Glo. No words, no words, huſh.

Edg. 9 *Child* Rowland *to the dark tower came;*
His word was ſtill, fie, foh, and fum,
I ſmell the blood of a Britiſh *man.* [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VIII. *Changes to* Glo'ſter's *Caſtle:*

Enter Cornwal *and* Edmund.

Corn. I Will have revenge, ere I depart his houſe.

Edm. How, my lord, I may be cenſur'd, that Nature thus gives way to loyalty, ſomething fears me to think of.

Corn. I now perceive, it was not altogether your brother's evil diſpoſition made him ſeek his death: 1 but a provoking merit, ſet a-work by a reprovable badneſs in himſelf.

Edm. How malicious is my fortune, that I muſt repent to be juſt? this is the letter which he ſpoke of; which approves him an intelligent party to the advantages of *France*. Oh heavens! that this treaſon were not; or not I the detector!

Corn. Go with me to the Dutcheſs.

Edm. If the matter of this paper be certain, you have mighty buſineſs in hand.

Corn. True or falſe, it hath made thee Earl of

9 *Child* Rowland —] In the old times of chivalry, the noble youth who were candidates for knighthood, during the ſeaſon of their probation were called *Infans*, *Varlets*, *Damoyſels*, *Bacheliers*. The moſt noble of the youth particularly, *Infans*. Here a ſtory is told, in ſome old ballad, of the famous hero and giant-killer *Roland*, before he was knighted, who is, therefore, called *Infans*; which the ballad-maker tranſlated, *Child Roland*.

1 *but a* provoking merit,] *i. e.* a merit which being neglected by the father, was provoked to an extravagant act. The *Oxford* Editor, not underſtanding this, alters it to *provoked ſpirit*.

Glo'ſter:

Glo'ſter : ſeek out where thy father is, that he may be ready for our Apprehenſion.

Edm. If I find him comforting the King, it will ſtuff his ſuſpicion more fully ——[*Aſide.*] I will perſevere in my courſe of loyalty, though the conflict be ſore between that and my blood.

Corn. I will lay truſt upon thee ; and thou ſhalt find a dearer father in my love. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX. *A Chamber, in a Farm-houſe.*

Enter Kent *and* Glo'ſter.

Glo. HERE is better than the open Air, take it thankfully : I will piece out the comfort with what addition I can ; I will not be long from you. [*Exit.*

Kent. All the power of his wits has given way to his impatience : the Gods reward your kindneſs !

Enter Lear, Edgar, *and Fool.*

Edg. Fraterreto calls me, and tells me, *Nero* is an angler in the lake of darkneſs : pray innocent, and beware the foul fiend.

Fool. Pr'ythee, nuncle, tell me, whether a madman be a gentleman, or a yeoman ?

Lear. A King, a King.

Fool. No, he's a yeoman that has a gentleman to his ſon : for he's a mad yeoman, that ſees his ſon a gentleman before him.

Lear. To have a thouſand with red burning ſpits [2] Come hizzing in upon 'em———

Edg. The foul fiend bites my back.

Fool. He's mad that truſts in the tameneſs of a wolf, [3] the heels of a horſe, the love of a boy, or the oath of a whore.

Lear. It ſhall be done, I will arraign 'em ſtrait.

2 *Come hizzing in upon 'em* —] Then follow, in the old edition, ſeveral ſpeeches in the mad way, which probably were left out by the Players, or by *Shakeſpear himſelf*; I ſhall however inſert them here, and leave them to the reader's mercy. Mr. *Pope.*

3. *the* HEALTH *of a horſe,*] Without doubt we ſhould read HEELS, *i. e.* to ſtand behind him.

Come, ſit thou here, moſt learned juſticer;
Thou ſapient Sir, ſit here—now, ye ſhe-foxes!—
Edg. Look, where ſhe ſtands and glares. Wanteſt thou eyes
At tryal, Madam?
Come o'er the Broom, Beſſy, *to me,*
Fool. Her Boat hath a Leak, and ſhe muſt not ſpeak,
Why ſhe dares not come over to thee.
Edg. The foul fiend haunts poor *Tom* in the voice of a Nightingale. Hopdance cries in *Tom*'s belly for two white herrings. Croak not, black angel, I have no food for thee.
Kent. How do you, Sir? ſtand you not ſo amaz'd; Will you lye down, and reſt upon the Cuſhions?
Lear. I'll ſee their tryal firſt, bring me in the evidence.
Thou robed man of juſtice, take thy place;
And thou his yoke-fellow of equity,
Bench by his ſide. You are o'th' commiſſion, ſit you too.
Edg. Let us deal juſtly.——
Sleepeſt, or wakeſt thou, jolly Shepherd?
Thy Sheep be in the Corn;
And for one Blaſt of thy minikin Mouth,
Thy ſheep ſhall take no Harm.
Purre, the Cat is gray.
Lear. Arraign her firſt, 'tis *Gonerill*. I here take my Oath before this honourable Aſſembly, ſhe kick'd the poor King her Father.
Fool. Come hither, Miſtreſs, is your name *Gonerill?*
Lear. She cannot deny it.
Fool. Cry you mercy, I took you for a Joint-ſtool.
Lear. And here's another, whoſe warpt looks proclaim
What ſtore her heart is made of. Stop her there;
Arms, arms, ſword, fire,—Corruption in the place!
Falſe juſticer, why haſt thou let her 'ſcape?
Edg. Bleſs thy five wits.
Kent. O pity! Sir, where is the patience now,
That you ſo oft have boaſted to retain?
Edg. My tears begin to take his part ſo much,
They mar my counterfeiting. [*Aſide.*

Lear.

Lear. The little dogs and all,
Tray, Blanch, and *Sweet-heart,* ſee, they bark at me.
Edg. *Tom* will throw his head at them; avaunt, you curs!
Be thy mouth or black or white,
Tooth that poiſons if it bite;
Maſtiff, greyhound, mungril grim,
Hound or ſpanial, [4] brache, or hym;
Or bobtail tike, or trundle-tail,
Tom will make him weep and wail:
For, with throwing thus my head,
Dogs leap the hatch, and all are fled.
Do, de, de, de: *Seſſey,* come, march to wakes and fairs,
And market towns; poor *Tom,* thy horn is dry.
Lear. Then let them anatomize *Regan* — ſee what breeds about her heart — Is there any cauſe in nature that makes theſe hard hearts? "You, Sir, I entertain "for one of my hundred; only, I do not like the fa- "ſhion of your garments. You will ſay, they are "*Perſian;* but let them be chang'd.

Re-enter Glo'ſter.

Kent. Now, good my lord, lye here and reſt a while.
Lear. Make no noiſe, make no noiſe, draw the curtains;
So, ſo, we'll go to ſupper i'th' morning.
Fool. And I'll go to bed at noon.
Glo. Come hither, friend; where is the King, my maſter?
Kent. Here, Sir, but trouble him not; his wits are gone.
Glo. Good friend, I pry'thee, take him in thy arms:
I have o'er-heard a plot of death upon him:
There is a litter ready, lay him in't,
And drive tow'rd *Dover,* friend, where thou ſhalt meet
Both welcome and protection. Take up thy maſter.
If thou ſhould'ſt dally half an hour, his life,
With thine, and all that offer to defend him,
Stand in aſſured loſs. Take up, take up,

4 —— *brache, or hym,* &c.] Names of particular ſorts of dogs. Mr. *Pope.*

And follow me, that will to some provision
Give thee quick conduct.

Kent. Oppress'd Nature sleeps:
This Rest might yet have balm'd thy broken Senses,
Which, if conveniency will not allow,
Stand in hard Cure. Come, help to bear thy Master;
Thou must not stay behind. [*To* Fool.

Glo. Come, come away. [*Exeunt, bearing off the* King.

Manet Edgar.

Edg. When we our Betters see bearing our Woes,
We scarcely think our Miseries our Foes.
Who alone suffers, suffers most i' th' Mind;
[5] Leaving free things, and happy Shows behind:
But then the Mind much Suff'rance does o'erskip,
When Grief hath Mates, and Bearing Fellowship.
How light, and portable, my pain seems now,
When That, which makes me bend, makes the King bow;
He childed, as I father'd! —— *Tom*, away;
Mark the high Noises, [6] and thyself bewray, * * *
When false Opinion, whose wrong Thought defiles thee,
In thy just proof repeals, and reconciles thee.
What will, hap more to Night; safe 'scape the King!
Lurk, Lurk.—— [*Exit* Edgar.

SCENE X. *Changes to* Glo'ster's *Castle.*

Enter Cornwall, Regan, Gonerill, Edmund, *and Servants.*

Corn. POST speedily to my lord your husband, shew him this letter; the army of *France* is landed; seek out the traitor *Glo'ster*.

Reg. Hang him instantly.

Gon. Pluck out his eyes.

Corn. Leave him to my displeasure. *Edmund*, keep

5 *Leaving* free *things*,—] *Free*, for undisturb'd.

6 —— *and thyself bewray*] Between this and the following words something is wanting, which makes the following words unconnected and obscure, and these unintelligible, as being only the beginning of a sentence.

you

you our ſiſter company; the revenges we are bound to take upon your traiterous father, are not fit for your beholding. Adviſe the Duke, where you are going, to a moſt feſtinate preparation; we are bound to the like. Our Poſts ſhall be ſwift, and intelligent betwixt us. Farewel, dear ſiſter; farewel, my lord of *Glo'ſter*.

Enter Steward.

How now? where's the King?

Stew. My lord of *Glo'ſter* hath convey'd him hence. Some five or ſix and thirty of his Knights, Hot Queſtriſts after him, met him at gate; Who with ſome other of the Lords dependants, Are gone with him tow'rd *Dover*; where they boaſt To have well-armed friends.

Corn. Get horſes for your miſtreſs.

Gon. Farewel, ſweet lord, and ſiſter.

[*Exeunt* Gon. *and* Edm.

Corn. Edmund, farewel:———go ſeek the traitor *Glo'ſter*;
Pinion him like a thief, bring him before us: Though well we may not paſs upon his life Without the form of juſtice; yet our pow'r Shall do a court'ſie to our wrath, which men May blame, but not controul.

SCENE XI.

Enter Glo'ſter, *brought in by Servants.*

Who's there? the traitor?

Reg. Ingrateful fox! 'tis he.

Corn. Bind faſt his corky arms.

Glo. What mean your Graces? Good my Friends, conſider.
You are my Gueſts: Do me no foul play, friends.

Corn. Bind him, I ſay. [*They bind him.*

Reg. Hard, hard: O filthy traitor!

Glo. Unmerciful lady as you are! I'm none.

Corn. To this chair bind him. Villain, thou ſhalt find———

Glo. [7] By the kind gods, 'tis moſt ignobly done
To pluck me by the beard.
Reg. So white, and ſuch a traitor?
Glo. Naughty lady,
Theſe hairs, which thou doſt raviſh from my chin,
Will quicken and accuſe thee; I'm your Hoſt;
With robbers' hands, [8] my hoſpitable favour
You ſhould not ruffle thus. What will you do?
Corn. Come, Sir, what letters had you late from *France?*
Reg. Be (*a*) ſimple-anſwer'd, for we know the truth.
Corn. And what confed'racy have you with the traitors,
Late footed in the kingdom?
Reg. To whoſe hands
Have you ſent the lunatick King? ſpeak.
Glo. I have a letter gueſſingly ſet down,

7 *By the kind gods,*——] We are not to underſtand by this the Gods in general, who are beneficent and kind to men; but that particular ſpecies of them called by the ancients *Dii hoſpitales, kind Gods.* So *Plautus* in *Pœnulo*,

Deum hoſpitalem ac teſſeram mecum fero.

This was a beautiful exclamation, as thoſe who inſulted the ſpeaker were his *Gueſts*, whom he had *hoſpitably* received into his houſe. But to ſay the truth, *Shakeſpear* never makes his people ſwear at random. Of his propriety in this matter take the following inſtances. In *Troilus* and *Creſſida*, *Æneas*, in an expoſtulation with *Diomede*, ſwears *by the hand* of his mother *Venus*, as a covert reproof for *Diomede*'s brutality in wounding the Goddeſs of Beauty in the hand, and a ſecret intimation that he would revenge her injuries. In *Coriolanus*, when that Hero is exaſperated at the fickle inconſtant temper of the multitude, he ſwears *by the clouds*; and again, when he meets his wife after a long abſence, *by the jealous Queen of Heaven*; for *Juno* was ſuppoſed the aveng'reſs of conjugal infidelity. In *Othello* the double *Iago* is made to ſwear *by Janus*. And in this very play of *Lear*, a pagan much given to judicial Aſtrology, very conſonantly to his character, ſwears

By all the operations of the orbs,
By whom we do exiſt, and ceaſe to be.

8 ——*my hoſpitable* FAVOURS] It is nonſenſe to underſtand it of gifts, kindneſſes, *&c.* We ſhould read FAVOUR, *i. e.* viſage. For they *plucked him by the beard.*

(*a*) *ſimple-anſwer'd.* *Oxford* Editor—Vulg. *ſimple-anſwerer.*]

Which

Which came from one that's of a neutral heart,
And not from one oppos'd.
Corn. Cunning——
Reg. And falſe.
Corn. Where haſt thou ſent the King?
Glo. To *Dover.*
Reg. Wherefore to *Dover?*
Waſt thou not charg'd, at peril———
Corn. Wherefore to *Dover?* let him firſt anſwer that.
Glo. I am ty'd to th' ſtake, and I muſt ſtand the courſe.
Reg. Wherefore to *Dover?*
Glo. Becauſe I would not ſee thy cruel nails
Pluck out his poor old eyes; nor thy fierce ſiſter
In his anointed fleſh ſtick boariſh phangs.
9 The Sea, with ſuch a ſtorm as his bare head
In hell-black night indur'd, would have boil'd up,
And quench'd the [1] ſtelled fires;
Yet poor old heart, he help'd the heav'ns to rain.
If wolves had at thy gate howl'd that ſtern time,
Thou ſhouldſt have ſaid, " good porter turn the key;
[2] All cruels elſe ſubſcrib'd; but I ſhall ſee
The winged vengeance overtake ſuch Children.
Corn. See't ſhalt thou never. Fellows, hold the chair.
Upon theſe eyes of thine I'll ſet my foot.
[Glo'ſter *is held down, while* Cornwall *treads out one of his eyes.*
Glo. He, that will think to live 'till he be old,
Give me ſome help——O cruel! O you gods!
Reg. One ſide will mock another; th' other too.
Corn. If you ſee vengeance———

9 *The ſea,*———
———*would have* BUOY'D *up,*
And quench'd the ſtelled fires;] The word *buoy'd* cannot be applied to water, but to ſomething in it ſpecifically lighter. Beſides its buoying up, *i. e.* not ſubſiding, had not a tendency to effect what he talks of. We ſhould read,
———BOIL'D *up.*

1 *ſtelled,* ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

2 *All cruels elſe ſubſcrib'd;*——] *Subſcribe,* for ſoften.

Serv.

Serv. Hold your hand, my lord:
I've ſerv'd you, ever ſince I was a child;
But better ſervice have I never done you,
Than now to bid you hold.

Reg. How now, you dog?

Serv. If you did wear a beard upon your chin,
I'd ſhake it on this quarrel. What do you mean?

Corn. My villain!

Serv. Nay then come on, and take the chance of anger.

[*Fight; in the Scuffle* Cornwall *is wounded.*

Reg. Give me thy ſword. A peaſant ſtand up thus? [*Kills him.*

Serv. Oh, I am ſlain—my lord, you have one eye left
To ſee ſome miſchief on him. Oh—— [*Dies.*

Corn. Left it ſee more, prevent it; out, vile gelly:
Where is thy luſtre now? [*Treads the other out.*

Glo. All dark and comfortleſs——where's my ſon *Edmund?*
Edmund, enkindle all the ſparks of nature
To quit this horrid act.

Reg. Out, treacherous villain.
Thou call'ſt on him, that hates thee: It was he,
That made the overture of thy treaſons to us:
Who is too good to pity thee.

Glo. O my follies!
Then *Edgar* was abus'd. Kind gods, forgive
Me that, and proſper him!

Reg. Go thruſt him out
At gates, and let him ſmell his way to *Dover.*

[*Exit with* Glo'ſter.

How is't, my lord, how look you?

Corn. I have receiv'd a hurt; follow me, lady.——
Turn out that eyeleſs villain; throw this ſlave
Upon the dunghil.—*Regan,* I bleed apace.
Untimely comes this hurt. Give me your arm:

[*Exit* Corn. *led by* Regan.

1ſt Serv. I'll never care what Wickedneſs I do,
If this Man come to Good.

2d Serv. If She live long,
And,

And, in the End, meet the old courſe of Death,
Women will all turn Monſters.

1ſt Serv. Let's follow the old Earl, and get the Bedlam
To lead him where he would; his roguiſh Madneſs
Allows itſelf to any Thing.

2d Serv. Go thou; I'll fetch ſome Flax and whites of Eggs
T' apply to's bleeding Face Now, Heaven help him!

[*Exeunt ſeverally.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

An open Country.

Enter Edgar.

YET better thus, and known to be contemn'd,
Than ſtill contemn'd and flatter'd. To be worſt,
The loweſt, moſt dejected thing of Fortune,
Stands ſtill in eſperance; lives not in fear.
The lamentable change is from the beſt;
The worſt returns to laughter. Welcome then,
Thou unſubſtantial air, that I embrace!
The wretch, that thou haſt blown unto the worſt,
Owes nothing to thy blaſts.

Enter Glo'ſter, *led by an old Man.*

But who comes here?
My father poorly led? World, world, [1] O world!

But

1 ——————*O world!*
But that thy ſtrange Mutations make us hate thee,
Life would not yield to age.] The ſenſe of this obſcure paſſage is, O world! ſo much are human minds captivated with thy pleaſures, that were it not for thoſe ſucceſſive miſeries, each worſe than the other, which overload the ſcenes of life, we ſhou'd never be willing to ſubmit to death, tho' the infirmities of old age would teach us to chuſe it as a proper aſylum. Beſides, by uninterrupted proſperity, which leaves the mind at eaſe, the body would generally preſerve ſuch a ſtate of vigour, as to bear up long againſt the decays of time. Theſe are the two reaſons, I ſuppoſe, why he ſaid,
Life would not yield to age.

And

But that thy ſtrange Mutations make us hate thee,
Life would not yield to age.

Old Man. O my good Lord, I have been your tenant, and your father's tenant, theſe fourſcore years.

Glo. Away, get thee away: good friend, be gone;
Thy comforts can do me no good at all,
Thee they may hurt.

Old Man. You cannot ſee your way.

Glo. I have no way, and therefore want no eyes:
I ſtumbled when I ſaw. Full oft 'tis ſeen,
[2] Our mean ſecures us; and our meer defects
Prove our commodities. —— O dear ſon *Edgar*,
The food of thy abuſed father's wrath;
Might I but live to ſee thee in my Touch,
I'd ſay, I had eyes again!

Old Man. How now? who's there?

Edg. O Gods! [3] who is't can ſay, I'm at the worſt?
I'm worſe, than e'er I was.

And how much the pleaſures of the body pervert the mind's judgment, and the perturbations of the mind diſorder the body's frame, is known to all. *Shakeſpear* ſeems to allude to this thought in the two laſt lines of the play;

The oldeſt hath borne moſt; we, that are young,
Shall never ſee ſo much, nor live ſo long.

Why not? Becauſe theſe misfortunes, which the publick diſtractions of civil war bring along with them to the ſubject, came to *thoſe* firſt mentioned in their old age, but to *theſe* in the vigour of their life, which would ſo break them, that they ſhould never arrive at the age of their fathers. But the *Oxford* Editor alters the laſt line to,

Shall never ſee ſo much, live e'er *ſo long*;

And ſo deprives the concluding words (which were always deſigned to convey a ſentiment of inſtruction) of all thought; or at beſt gives them a trivial and a falſe one.

2 *Our* mean *ſecures us*;—] *i. e.* moderate, mediocre condition.

3 ——*who is't can ſay, I'm at the worſt?*
——————*the worſt is not,*
So long as we can ſay, this is the worſt.] *i. e.* While we live; for while we yet continue to have a ſenſe of feeling, ſomething worſe than the preſent may ſtill happen. What occaſion'd this reflexion was his raſhly ſaying in the begining of this ſcene,

——————*To be worſt,*
The loweſt, moſt dejected thing of fortune, &c.
The wretch, that thou haſt blown unto the worſt.

Old

Old Man. 'Tis poor mad *Tom.*
Edg. And worſe I may be yet: the worſt is not,
So long as we can ſay, this is the worſt.
Old Man. Fellow, where goeſt?
Glo. Is it a beggar-man?
Old Man. Madman, and beggar too.
Glo. He has ſome reaſon, elſe he could not beg.
I'th' laſt night's ſtorm I ſuch a fellow ſaw;
Which made me think a man a worm. My ſon
Came then into my mind; and yet my mind
Was then ſcarce friends with him. I've heard more
since.
As flies to wanton boys, are we to th' Gods;
They kill us for their ſport.
Edg. How ſhould this be?
Bad is the trade muſt play the fool to ſorrow,
(*a*) Ang'iſhing itſelf and others——Bleſs thee, maſter.
Glo. Is that the naked fellow?
Old Man. Ay, my lord.
Glo. Get thee away: if, for my ſake,
Thou wilt o'ertake us hence a mile or twain
I'th' way tow'rd *Dover*, do it for ancient love;
And bring ſome Covering for this naked ſoul,
Whom I'll intreat to lead me.
Old Man. Alack, Sir, he is mad.
Glo. 'Tis the time's plague, when madmen lead the
blind:
Do as I bid, or rather do thy pleaſure;
Above the reſt, be gone.
Old Man. I'll bring him the beſt 'parrel that I have,
Come on't, what will. [*Exit.*
Glo. Sirrah, naked fellow.
Edg. Poor *Tom*'s a-cold;—[4] I cannot daub it further.
Glo. Come hither, fellow.
Edg. And yet I muſt;
Bleſs thy ſweet eyes, they bleed.
Glo. Know'ſt thou the way to *Dover?*
Edg. Both ſtile and gate, horſe-way, and foot-path;

4 ——*I cannot* daub *it*——] *i. e.* Diſguiſe.
[(*a*) *Ang'iſhing.* *Oxford* Editor——Vulg. *Ang'ring.*]

poor

poor *Tom* hath been ſcar'd out of his good wits. Bleſs thee, good man, from the foul fiend. Five fiends have been in poor *Tom* at once; of Luſt, as *Obidicut*; *Hobbididen*, Prince of dumbneſs; *Mahu*, of ſtealing; *Mohu*, of murder; and *Flibbertigibbet*, of mopping and mowing; who ſince [5] poſſeſſes chamber-maids and waiting-women.

Glo. Here, take this purſe, thou whom the heavens' plagues
Have humbled to all ſtrokes. That I am wretched,
Makes thee the happier: heavens deal ſo ſtill!
[6] Let the ſuperfluous, and luſt-dieted man, That

5 *poſſeſſes chamber-maids, and waiting-women.*] *Shakeſpear* has made *Edgar*, in his feigned diſtraction, frequently allude to a vile impoſture of ſome *Engliſh* Jeſuits, at that time much the ſubject of converſation; the hiſtory of it having been juſt then compoſed with great art and vigour of ſtyle and compoſition by Dr. *S. Harſenet*, afterwards archbiſhop of *York*, by order of the Privy-Council, in a work intitled, *A Declaration of egregious Popiſh impoſtures, to withdraw her Majeſty's ſubjects from their Allegiance, &c. under pretence of caſting out devils, practiſed by* Edmunds, *alias* Weſton, *a Jeſuit, and divers* Romiſh *Prieſts, his wicked aſſociates.* Printed 1603. The impoſture was in ſubſtance this: While the *Spaniards* were preparing their Armado againſt *England*, the Jeſuits were here buſy at work to promote it, by making converts; one method they employed was to diſpoſſeſs pretended demoniacks, by which artifice they made ſeveral hundred converts amongſt the common people. The principal ſcene of this farce was laid in the family of one Mr. *Edmund Peckham*, a *Roman* Catholick, where *Marwood*, a ſervant of *Anthony Babington*'s, (who was afterwards executed for Treaſon) *Trayford*, an attendant upon Mr. *Peckham*, and *Sarah* and *Friſwood Williams*, and *Anne Smith*, *three chamber-maids* in that family, were ſuppoſed to be poſſeſſed with Devils, and came into the Prieſt's hands for cure. But the diſcipline of the patients was ſo long and ſevere, and the Prieſts ſo elate and careleſs with their ſucceſs, that the plot was diſcovered on the confeſſion of the parties concerned, and the contrivers of it deſervedly puniſhed. The five Devils here mentioned, are the names of five of thoſe who were made to act in this farce upon the *chamber-maids and waiting-women*; and they were generally ſo ridiculouſly nick-named, that *Harſenet* has one chapter *on the ſtrange names of their Devils*; *leſt*, ſays he, *meeting them otherwiſe by chance, you miſtake them for the name of Tapſters, or Jugglers.*

6 *Let the* ſuperfluous, *and luſt-dieted man,*
That SLAVES *your ordinance,*] *Superfluous* is here uſed for one living in abundance. But the next line is corrupt. The only ſenſe

That braves your ordinance, that will not see
Because he do's not feel, feel your power quickly:
So distribution should undo excess,
And each man have enough. Do'st thou know *Dover?*

Edg. Ay, master.

Glo. There is a cliff, whose high and bending head
Looks fearfully on the confined deep:
Bring me but to the very brim of it,
And I'll repair the misery, thou do'st bear,
With something rich about me: from that place
I shall no leading need.

Edg. Give me thy arm;
Poor *Tom* shall lead thee. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *The Duke of* Albany's *Palace.*

Enter Gonerill, *and* Edmund.

Gon. WELCOME, my lord, I marvel, our mild husband
Not met us on the way.

Enter Steward.

Now, where's your Master?

Stew. Madam, within; but never man so chang'd:
I told him of the army that was landed:
He smil'd at it. I told him, you were coming,
His answer was, the worse. Of *Gloster*'s treachery,
And of the loyal service of his son,
When I inform'd him, then he call'd me sot;
And told me, I had turn'd the wrong side out.
What most he should dislike, seems pleasant to him;
What like, offensive.

Gon. Then shall you go no further.
It is the cowish terror of his spirit,

sense I know of, in which *slaves your ordinance* can be understood, is when men employ the form or semblance of religion to compass their ill designs. But this will not do here. *Gloster* is speaking of such who by an uninterrupted course of prosperity are grown wanton, and callous to the misfortunes of others; such as those who fearing no reverse, slight, and neglect, and therefore may be said to BRAVE the ordinance of heaven. Which is certainly the right reading. And this is the second time in which *slaves* has, in this play, been read for *braves.*

That

That dares not undertake: he'll not feel wrongs,
Which tie him to an anſwer; our wiſhes on the way
May prove effects. Back, *Edmund*, to my brother;
Haſten his muſters, and conduct his powers.
I muſt change arms at home, and give the diſtaff
Into my huſband's hands. This truſty ſervant
Shall paſs between us: you ere long ſhall hear,
If you dare venture in your own behalf,
A miſtreſs's command. Wear this; ſpare ſpeech;
Decline your head. This kiſs, if it durſt ſpeak,
Would ſtretch thy ſpirits up into the air:
Conceive, and fare thee well.

Edm. Yours in the ranks of death.

Gon. My moſt dear *Glo'ſter!* [*Exit* Edmund.
Oh the ſtrange difference of man, and man!
To thee a woman's ſervices are due,
My fool uſurps my body.

Stew. Madam, here comes my lord.

Enter Albany.

Gon. I have been worth the whiſtle.

Alb. Oh *Goneril*,
You are not worth the duſt which the rude wind
Blows in your face. — [7] I fear your diſpoſition:
That Nature, which contemns its origine,
[8] Cannot be border'd certain in itſelf;
[9] She that herſelf will ſliver, and diſbranch,
[1] From her material ſap, perforce muſt wither,
And

7 — *I fear your diſpoſition*:] Theſe and the ſpeech enſuing are in the edition of 1608, and are but neceſſary to explain the reaſons of the deteſtation which *Albany* here expreſſes to his wife.
Mr. *Pope.*

8 *Cannot be border'd* certain —] *Certain*, for within the bounds that nature preſcribes.

9 *She that herſelf will* SHIVER, *and diſbranch*,] Thus all the Editions, but the old Quarto, that reads SLIVER, which is right. *Shiver* means to ſhake into ſplinters, or fly a-pieces. As he ſays afterwards,

Thou'd'ſt ſhiver'd *like an egg.*

But *ſliver* ſignifies to tear off, or diſbranch. So in *Mackbeth*,

—— —— *ſlips of yew*,
Sliver'd *in the moon's eclipſe.*

1 *From her* material *ſap*, —] Thus all the Editions, till Mr. *Theobald*'s,

[2] And come to deadly uſe.

Gon. No more; 'tis fooliſh.

Alb. Wiſdom and goodneſs to the vile ſeem vile;
Filths ſavour but themſelves — What have you done?
Tygers, not daughters, what have you perform'd?
A father, and a gracious aged man,
Moſt barb'rous, moſt degenerate, have you madded.
Cou'd my good Brother ſuffer you to do it,
[3] A man, a Prince by him ſo benefited?

If

Theobald's, who alters *material* to *maternal*, for theſe wiſe reaſons. *Material ſap* (ſays he) *I own is a phraſe that I don't underſtand. The mother-tree is the true technical term, and conſidering our author had ſaid juſt before,* That Nature, which contemns its origine —— *there is no room to queſtion but he wrote,* From her *maternal* ſap. And to prove that we may ſay *maternal ſap*, he gives many authorities from the claſſics, and ſays he could *produce more*, where words equivalent to *maternal ſtock* are uſed; which is quite another thing, as we ſhall now ſee. In making his emendation, the Editor did not conſider the difference between *material ſap* and *material body*, or trunk or ſtock: The latter expreſſion being indeed not ſo well; *maternal* being a properer epithet for *body*. But the firſt is right; and we ſhould ſay, *material ſap*, not *maternal*. For *material ſap* ſignifies, that whereby a branch is nouriſhed, and increaſes in bulk by freſh acceſſion of matter. On which account *material* is elegant. Indeed *ſap*, when applied to the *whole tree*, might be called *maternal*, but could not be ſo when applied to a *branch* only. For though *ſap* might, in ſome ſenſe, be ſaid to be *maternal* to the *tree*, yet it is the *tree* that is *maternal* to the *branch*, and not the *ſap*: but here the epithet is applied to the branch. From all this, we conclude that the old reading is the true. But what if, after all, *material* was uſed by the writers of theſe times in the very ſenſe of *maternal*? It would ſeem ſo by the title of an old *Engliſh* tranſlation of *Froiſſart*'s Chronicle, which runs in theſe words, *Syr John Froiſſart's Chronicle tranſlated out of Frenche into our* MATERIAL *Engliſh Tongue by John Bouchier, printed* 1525.

2 And *come to deadly uſe.*] Alluding to the *uſe* that witches and inchanters are ſaid to make of *wither'd branches* in their charms. A fine inſinuation in the ſpeaker, that ſhe was ready for the moſt unnatural miſchief, and a preparative of the poet to her plotting with the baſtard againſt her huſband's life.

3 *A man, a Prince by him ſo benefited?*] After this line, I ſuſpect a line or two to be wanting, which upbraids her for her ſiſter's cruelty to *Glo'ſter*. And my reaſon is, that in her anſwer we find theſe words,

Fools do theſe villains pity, who are puniſh'd
Ere they have done their miſchief ——

which

If that the heav'ns do not their visible Spirits
Send quickly down to tame the vile offences,
Humanity must perforce prey on itself,
Like monsters of the deep.

Gon. Milk-liver'd man!
That bear'st a cheek for blows, a head for wrongs;
Who hast not in thy brows an eye discerning
Thine honour, from thy suffering: that not know'st,
Fools do these villains pity, who are punish'd
Ere they have done their mischief. Where's thy Drum?
France spreads his Banners in our noiseless land,
With plumed helm thy slayer begins his threats;
Whilst thou, a moral fool, sit'st still, and cry'st,
"Alack! why does he so?" ——

Alb. See thyself, devil:
[4] Proper deformity seems not in the fiend
So horrid as in woman.

Gon. O vain fool!

Alb. Thou chang'd, and self-converted thing! For shame,
Be-monster not thy feature. Wer't my fitness
To let these hands obey my [boiling] blood,
They're apt enough to dislocate and tear
Thy flesh and bones. — Howe'er thou art a fiend,
A woman's shape doth shield thee. ——

Gon. Marry, your manhood now! ——

Enter Messenger.

Mes. Oh, my good lord, the Duke of *Cornwall*'s dead:
Slain by his servant, going to put out
The other eye of *Glo'ster*.

Alb. Glo'ster's eyes!

Mes. A servant, that he bred, thrill'd with remorse,

which evidently allude to *Glo'ster*'s case. Now I cannot conceive that she would here apologize for what was not objected to her. But I suppose the Players thought the speech too long; which has occasioned throughout, and more particularly in this play, the retrenchment of numerous lines and speeches, many of which have been restored by the care and discernment of Mr. *Pope*.

4 Proper *deformity* —] *i. e.* diabolic qualities appear not so horrid in the devil to whom they belong, as in woman, who unnaturally assumes them.

Oppos'd

Oppos'd againſt the act; bending his ſword
To his great maſter: who, thereat enrag'd,
Flew on him, and amongſt them fell'd him dead:
But not without that harmful ſtroke, which ſince
Hath pluck'd him after.

Alb. This ſhews you are above,
You Juſtices, that theſe our nether crimes
So ſpeedily can venge. But O poor *Glo'ſter!*
Loſt he his other eye?

Meſ. Both, both, my lord.
This letter, Madam, craves a ſpeedy anſwer:
'Tis from your ſiſter.

Gon. One way, I like this well;
But being widow, and my *Glo'ſter* with her,
May all the building in my fancy pluck
Upon my hateful life. Another way,
The news is not ſo tart. I'll read, and anſwer. [*Exit.*

Alb. Where was his ſon, when they did take his eyes?

Meſ. Come with my lady hither.

Alb. He's not here.

Meſ. No, my good lord, I met him back again.

Alb. Knows he the wickedneſs?

Meſ. Ay, my good lord, 'twas he inform'd againſt him,
And quit the houſe of purpoſe, that their puniſhment
Might have the freer courſe.

Alb. Glo'ſter, I live
To thank thee for the love thou ſhew'dſt the King,
And to revenge thine eyes. Come hither, friend,
Tell me, what more thou know'ſt. [*Exeunt.*

[5]SCENE III. DOVER.

Enter Kent, *and a Gentleman.*

Kent. THE King of *France* ſo ſuddenly gone back!
Know you the reaſon?

5 SCENE III.] This Scene, left out in all the common books, is reſtored from the old edition; it being manifeſtly of *Shakeſpear*'s writing, and neceſſary to continue the ſtory of *Cordelia*, whoſe behaviour is here moſt beautifully painted. Mr. *Pope.*

Gent.

Gent. Something he left imperfect in the State,
Which since his coming forth is thought of, which
Imports the Kingdom so much fear and danger,
That his return was most requir'd and necessary.

Kent. Whom hath he left behind him General?

Gent. The Marefchal of *France*, Monsieur *le Far.*

Kent. Did your letters pierce the Queen to any demonstration of grief?

Gent. I, Sir, she took 'em, read 'em in my presence;
And now and then an ample tear trill'd down
Her delicate cheek: it seem'd, she was a Queen
Over her passion, which, most rebel-like,
Sought to be King o'er her.

Kent. O, then it mov'd her. —

Gent. But not to Rage. "Patience and Sorrow strove
" Which should express her goodliest; you have seen
" Sun-shine and rain at once — [6] her Smiles and Tears
" Were like a wetter *May*. Those happiest smiles,
" That play'd on her ripe lip, seem'd not to know
" What guests were in her Eyes; which parted thence,
" As pearls from diamonds dropt. — In brief,
Sorrow would be a rarity most belov'd,
If all could so become it.

Kent. [7] Made she no verbal quest?

6 —— —— —— *her Smiles and Tears*
Were like a BETTER DAY.—] It is plain, we should read,
—— *a* WETTER MAY. ——
i. e. a spring season wetter than ordinary.

7. *Made she no verbal* QUESTION?] Why, what kind of question could she make but verbal? Does not the word *question* imply it. This is enough to prove something wrong. The answer shews where it is. For tho' the Gentleman says *yes* to the question; yet, instead of proving his words, he runs out into a long story of *Cordelia*'s complaints and exclamations. The question then evidently was,

Made she no verbal QUEST?

From *questus*, complaint, *i. e.* did she lament and complain in words? And this was a proper question, because she might have done it in sighs, and inarticulate exclamations. The answer too is proper, and to the point, as the reader may see. But the editors not understanding the short word *quest*, lengthened it into one, they did: And so made *Kent* ask a nonsensical question, and the Gentleman give as impertinent an answer.

Gent.

Gent. Yes, once, or twice, she heav'd the Name of *Father*
Pantingly forth, as if it prest her heart.
Cry'd, sisters! sisters!—Shame of Ladies! sisters!
Kent! Father! Sisters! what? i' th' storm? i' th' night?
Let Pity ne'er believe it!——there she shook
The holy water from her heav'nly Eyes;
[8] And, Clamour-motion'd, then away she started
To deal with grief alone.
Kent. ———[9] It is the Stars,
The Stars above us, govern our conditions:
[1] Else one self-mate and mate could not beget
Such diff'rent issues. Spoke you with her since?
Gent. No.
Kent. Was this before the King return'd?
Gent. No, since.
Kent. Well, Sir; the poor distressed *Lear*'s in town;
Who sometimes, in his better tune, remembers
What we are come about; and by no means
Will yield to see his daughter.
Gent. Why, good Sir?
Kent. A sov'reign shame so bows him; his unkindness,
That stript her from his benediction, turn'd her
To foreign casualties, gave her dear rights

[8] *And, Clamour*-moisten'd,] Tho' *Clamour* may distort the mouth, it is not wont to moisten the eyes. Read clamour-*motion'd*, which conveys a very beautiful idea of grief in *Cordelia*, and exactly in character. She bore her grief hitherto, says the relater, in silence; but being no longer able to contain it, she flies away, and retires to her closet to deal with it in private. This he finely calls, *Clamour-motion'd*; or provok'd to a loud expression of her sorrow, which drives her from company.

9 *It is the stars*, &c.] See the note Act 1. Scene 8.

[1] *Else one self-mate and mate*——] *Self* for self-same, *i. e.* one mate the self-same with the other. Because if the parents were of different conditions, so might the issue; some resembling the father, some the mother.

To his dog-hearted daughters: [2] These things ſting him
So venomouſly, that burning ſhame detains him
From his *Cordelia*.

Gent. Alack, poor gentleman!

Kent. Of *Albany*'s, and *Cornwall*'s Pow'rs you heard not?

Gent. [3] 'Tis ſaid they are a-foot.

Kent. Well, Sir, I'll bring you to our maſter *Lear*,
And leave you to attend him. [4] Some dear cauſe
Will in Concealment wrap me up a while:
When I am known aright, you ſhall not grieve
Lending me this acquaintance. Pray, along with me.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *A Camp.*

Enter Cordelia, *Phyſician, and Soldiers.*

Cor. "ALACK, 'tis he; why, he was met even now
" As mad as the vext ſea; ſinging aloud;
" Crown'd with rank fumiterr, and furrow-weeds,
" With hardocks, hemlock, nettles, cuckoo-flowers,
" Darnel, and all the idle weeds that grow
" In our ſuſtaining corn. Send forth a ceſt'ry;
Search ev'ry acre in the high-grown field,
And bring him to our eye. What can man's Wiſdom
In the reſtoring his bereaved ſenſe,
He, that helps him, take all my outward worth.

Phyſ. There are means, Madam:
Our foſter nurſe of nature is repoſe;
The which he lacks; that to provoke in him,
Are many Simples operative, whoſe power
Will cloſe the eye of anguiſh.

2 ——*Theſe things* ſting *him*
So venomouſly, *that* burning *ſhame*——] The metaphor here preſerved with great knowledge of nature. The *venom* of poiſonous animals being a high cauſtic ſalt, that has all the effect of *fire* upon the part.

3 '*Tis* so, *they are a-foot.*] This is no anſwer to the queſtion. We ſhould read,
'*Tis* SAID *they are a-foot.*

4 ——*Some* dear *cauſe*] *Dear*, for important.

Cor.

Cor. " All bleſt Secrets,
" All you unpubliſh'd Virtues of the Earth,
" Spring with my tears; be aidant, and remediate
" In the good man's diſtreſs!—ſeek, ſeek for him;
Leſt his ungovern'd rage diſſolve the life,
That wants the means to lead it.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. News, Madam:
The *Britiſh* Pow'rs are marching hitherward.

Cor. 'Tis known before. Our preparation ſtands
In expectation of them. O dear father,
It is thy buſineſs that I go about: therefore great *France*
My mourning and important Tears hath pitied.
No blown ambition doth our arms incite,
But love, dear love, and our ag'd father's right:
Soon may I hear, and ſee him! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. Regan's *Palace.*

Enter Regan *and Steward.*

Reg. BUT are my Brother's Powers ſet forth?

Stew. Ay, Madam.

Reg. Himſelf in perſon there?

Stew. With much adoe.
Your ſiſter is the better ſoldier.

Reg. Lord *Edmund* ſpake not with your lady at home?

Stew. No, Madam.

Reg. What might import my ſiſter's letter to him?

Stew. I know not, lady.

Reg. Faith he is poſted hence on ſerious matter.
It was great ign'rance, *Glo'ſter*'s eyes being out,
To let him live; where he arrives, he moves
All hearts againſt us: *Edmund*, I think, is gone,
In pity of his miſery, to diſpatch
His nighted life: moreover, to deſcry
The ſtrength o'th' enemy.

Stew. I muſt needs after him, Madam, with my letter.

Reg. Our troops ſet forth to morrow: ſtay with us:
The ways are dangerous.

Stew. I may not, Madam;
My lady charg'd my duty in this buſineſs.
Reg. Why ſhould ſhe write to *Edmund?* might not you
Tranſport her purpoſes by word? Belike,
Something———I know not what——I'll love thee much——
Let me unſeal the letter.
Stew. Madam, I had rather——
Reg. I know, your lady do's not love her huſband;
I'm ſure of that; and, at her late being here,
She gave ſtrange œiliads, and moſt ſpeaking looks
To noble *Edmund.* I know, you're of her boſom.
Stew. I, Madam?
Reg. I ſpeak in underſtanding: you are; I know't;
Therefore, I do adviſe you, take this note.
My lord is dead; *Edmund* and I have talk'd,
And more convenient is he for my hand,
Than for your lady's: you may gather more:
If you do find him, pray you, give him this;
And when your Miſtreſs hears thus much from you,
I pray, deſire her call her wiſdom to her. So farewel.
If you do chance to hear of that blind traitor,
Preferment falls on him that cuts him off.
Stew. 'Would I could meet him, Madam, I ſhould ſhew
What party I do follow.
Reg. Fare thee well. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *The Country, near* Dover.

Enter Glo'ſter, *and* Edgar *as a Peaſant.*

Glo. WHEN ſhall I come to th' top of that ſame hill?
Edg. You do climb up it now. Look, how we labour.
Glo. Methinks, the ground is even.
Edg. Horrible ſteep.
Hark, do you hear the ſea?

5 *She gave ſtrange* œiliads] *Oeillades, French,* for glances: Mr. *Pope.*

Glo.

Glo. No, truly.

Edg. Why then your other ſenſes grow imperfect
By your eyes' anguiſh.

Glo. So may it be, indeed.
Methinks, thy voice is alter'd; and thou ſpeak'ſt
In better phraſe and matter than thou didſt.

Edg. You're much deceiv'd: in nothing am I chang'd,
But in my garments.

Glo. Sure, you're better ſpoken.

Edg. Come on, Sir, here's the place——ſtand ſtill.
'How fearful
'And dizzy 'tis, to caſt one's eyes ſo low!
'The crows and choughs, that wing the midway air,
'Shew ſcarce ſo groſs as beetles. Half way down
'Hangs one, that gathers Samphire; dreadful trade!
'Methinks, he ſeems no bigger than his head.
'The fiſher-men, that walk upon the beach,
'Appear like mice; and yond tall anchoring bark,
'Diminiſh'd to her cock; her cock, a buoy
'Almoſt too ſmall for ſight. The murmuring ſurge,
'That on th' unnumbred [6] idle pebbles chafes,
'Cannot be heard ſo high. I'll look no more,
'Leſt my brain turn, and the deficient ſight,
'Topple down headlong.'

Glo. Set me, where you ſtand.

Edg. Give me your hand: you're now within a foot
Of th' extream verge: [7] for all below the moon
Would I not leap outright.

Glo. Let go my hand:
Here, friend, 's another purſe, in it a Jewel
Well worth a poor man's taking. Fairies, and Gods,

6 idle *pebbles*] *Idle*, for barren, uncultivated.

7 ——*for all below the moon*
Would I not leap UPRIGHT.] But what danger in leaping *upright* or *upwards?* He who leaps thus muſt needs fall again on his feet upon the place from whence he roſe. We ſhould read,
Would I not leap OUTRIGHT.
i. e. forward: and then being on the verge of a precipice he muſt needs fall headlong.

Prosper it with thee! Go thou further off,
Bid me farewel, and let me hear thee going.
Edg. Now fare ye well, good Sir. [*Seems to go.*
Glo. With all my heart.
Edg. Why do I trifle thus with his despair?
'Tis done to cure it.
Glo. " O you mighty Gods!
" This world I do renounce; and in your sights
" Shake patiently my great affliction off:
" If I could bear it longer, and not fall
" To quarrel with your great opposeless Wills,
" My snuff and loathed part of nature should
" Burn it self out. If *Edgar* live, O bless him!
Now, fellow, fare thee well.
[*He leaps, and falls along.*
Edg. Good Sir, farewel.
And yet I know not how Conceit may rob
The treasury of life, when life itself
Yields to the theft. Had he been where he thought,
By this, had thought been past.——Alive or dead?
Hoa, you, hear you, friend! Sir! Sir! speak!
Thus might he pass, indeed——yet he revives.
What are you, Sir?
Glo. Away, and let me die.
Edg. Had'st thou been aught but Goss'mer, feathers, air,
So many fathom down precipitating,
Thou'd'st shiver'd like an egg: but thou dost breathe,
Hast heavy substance, bleed'st not; speak, art sound?
[8] Ten masts attacht make not the altitude,
Which thou hast perpendicularly fall'n.
Thy life's a miracle. Speak yet again.
Glo. But have I fall'n, or no?
Edg. From the dread summit of this chalky bourn!
Look up a-height, the shrill-gorg'd Lark so far
Cannot be seen or heard: do but look up.
Glo. Alack, I have no eyes.

8 *Ten masts* AT EACH *make not the altitude,*] So Mr. *Pope* found it in the old editions; and seeing it corrupt, judiciously corrected it to *attackt*. But Mr. *Theobald restores* again the old nonsense, *at each*.

" Is

" Is wretchedneſs depriv'd that benefit,
" To end itſelf by death? 'twas yet ſome comfort,
" When miſery could beguile the tyrant's rage,
" And fruſtrate his proud will."

Edg. Give me your arm.
Up, ſo—how is't? feel you your legs? you ſtand.

Glo. Too well, too well.

Edg. This is above all ſtrangeneſs.
Upon the crown o'th' cliff, what thing was that,
Which parted from you?

Glo. A poor unfortunate beggar.

Edg. As I ſtood here, below, methought his eyes
Were two full moons; he had a thouſand noſes,
9 Horns welk'd, and wav'd like the enridged ſea:
It was ſome fiend. Therefore, thou happy father,
1 Think, that the cleareſt gods, who make them honours
Of men's impoſſibilities, have preſerv'd thee.

Glo. I do remember now: henceforth I'll bear
Affliction, 'till it do cry out itſelf,
Enough, enough, and die. That thing you ſpeak of,
I took it for a man; often 'twould ſay,
The fiend, the fiend——he led me to that place.

Edg. Bear free and patient thoughts.

SCENE VII.

Enter Lear, *dreſt madly with flowers.*

But who comes here?
2 The ſober ſenſe will ne'er accommodate
His maſter thus.

Lear. No, they cannot touch me for coyning: I am the King himſelf.

9 *Horns* welk'd,] *i. e.* twiſted. Mr. *Pope.*
1 *Think, that the* cleareſt *gods*,] *Cleareſt*, for moſt righteous.
2 *The* SAFER *ſenſe will ne'er accommodate*] Without doubt *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——— ——— ——— *the* SOBER *ſenſe*,

i. e. while the underſtanding is in a right frame, it will never thus accommodate its owner: alluding to *Lear*'s *extravagant dreſs.* Thence he concludes him to be mad.

Edg. O thou ſide-piercing ſight!

Lear. Nature's above art in that reſpect. There's your preſs-money. That fellow handles his bow like a crow-keeper: draw me a clothier's yard. Look, look, a mouſe! Peace, peace; — this piece of toaſted cheeſe will do't — there's my gauntlet, I'll prove it on a giant. Bring up the brown bills. [3] O, well flown, Barb! i' th' clout, i' th' clout: hewgh. — Give the word.

Edg. Sweet marjoram.

Lear. Paſs.

Glo. I know that voice.

Lear. Ha! *Gonerill!* ha! *Regan!* they flatter'd me like a dog, and told me, I had white hairs in my beard, ere the black ones were there. To ſay ay, and no, to every thing that I ſaid — Ay, and no too, was no good divinity. When the rain came to wet me once, and the wind to make me chatter; when the thunder would not peace at my bidding; there I found 'em, there I ſmelt 'em out. Go to, they are not men o' their words; they told me I was every thing: 'tis a lie, I am not ague-proof.

Glo. [4] The trick of that voice I do well remember: Is't not the King?

Lear. Ay, every inch a King.
When I do ſtare, ſee, how the ſubject quakes.
I pardon that man's life. What was the cauſe?
Adultery? thou ſhalt not die; die for adultery? no, the wren goes to't, and the ſmall gilded flie does letcher in my ſight. Let copulation thrive: for *Glo'ſter*'s baſtard-ſon was kinder to his father, than my daughters got 'tween the lawful ſheets. To't, luxury, pell-mell; for I lack ſoldiers. Behold yon ſimpering Dame,

3 *O, well flown* Bird.] *Lear* is here raving of *archery*, and ſhooting at *buts*, as is plain by the words *i' th' clout*, that is, the *white* mark they ſet up and aim at: hence the phraſe, to *hit the white*. So that we muſt read, *O, well-flown*, Barb! *i. e.* the *barbed*, or *bearded* Arrow.

4 *The* trick *of that voice*] *i. e.* the particular tone and manner of ſpeaking. As the *air of a face* ſignifies the particular turn and ſpirit of the features.

whoſe

5 whose face 'tween her forks presages snow; that minces virtue, and does shake the head to hear of pleasure's name. 6 The fitchew, nor the 7 stalled horse, goes to't with a more riotous appetite: down from the waste they are centaurs, though women all above: but to the girdle do the Gods inherit, beneath it is all the fiends. There's hell, there's darkness, there is the sulphurous pit, burning, scalding, stench, consumption: fie, fie, fie; pah, pah; give me an ounce of civet, good apothecary, to sweeten my imagination! there's money for thee.

Glo. O, let me kiss that hand.

Lear. Let me wipe it first, it smells of mortality.

Glo. O ruin'd piece of nature! this great world Shall so wear out to nought. Do'st thou know me?

Lear. I remember thine eyes well enough: dost thou squiny at me? no, do thy worst, blind *Cupid*, I'll not love. Read thou this challenge, mark but the penning of it.

Glo. Were all the letters suns, I could not see one.

Edg. I would not take this from report; it is, And my heart breaks at it.

Lear. Read.

Glo. What, with this case of eyes?

Lear. Oh, ho, are you there with me? no eyes in your head, nor no money in your purse? your eyes are in a heavy case, your purse in a light; yet you see how this world goes.

Glo. I see it feelingly.

Lear. What, art mad? a man may see how this world goes, with no eyes. Look with thine ears: see, how yond justice rails upon yond simple thief. Hark in thine ear: change Places, and handy-dandy, which is the justice, which is the thief? Thou hast seen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar.

Glo. Ay, Sir.

Lear. And the creature run from the cur? there

5 *Whose face 'tween her* forks] *i. e.* her hand held before her face in sign of modesty, with the fingers spread out, forky.

6 *The* fitchew,] A kind of Polecat. Mr. *Pope.*

7 *nor the* SOYLED *horse,*] I read STALLED *horse.*

thou might'ſt behold the great image of authority ; a dog's obey'd in office. ——
Thou raſcal beadle, hold thy bloody hand :
Why doſt thou laſh that whore? ſtrip thy own back ;
Thou hotly luſt'ſt to uſe her in that kind,
For which thou whip'ſt her. Th' uſurer hangs the cozener.
Through tatter'd cloaths ſmall vices do appear ;
Robes and furr'd gowns hide all. Plate ſin with gold,
And the ſtrong lance of juſtice hurtleſs breaks :
Arm it in rags, a pigmy's ſtraw doth pierce it.
None does offend, none, I ſay, none ; [8] I'll able 'em ;
Take that of me, my friend, who have the pow'r
To ſeal th' accuſer's lips. Get thee glaſs eyes,
And, like a ſcurvy politician, ſeem
To ſee the things thou doſt not.
Now, now, now, now. Pull off my boots : harder, harder, ſo.

Edg. O matter and impertinency mixt,
Reaſon in madneſs !

Lear. If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.
I know thee well enough, thy name is *Glo'ſter* ;
Thou muſt be patient ; we came crying hither :
Thou know'ſt, the firſt time that we ſmell the air,
We wawle and cry. I will preach to thee : mark —

Glo. Alack, alack the day !

Lear. When we are born, we cry, that we are come
To this great ſtage of fools. — This a good block! —
It were a delicate ſtratagem to ſhoe
A troop of horſe with Felt ; I'll put't in proof ;
And when I've ſtoln upon theſe ſons-in-law,
Then kill, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill.

8 —— *I'll able 'em* ;] An old phraſe ſignifying to qualify, or uphold them. So *Scogan*, contemporary with *Chaucer*, ſays,

Set all my life after thyne ordinaunce,
And able me to mercie or thou deme.

But the *Oxford* Editor alters it, to *abſolve*.

SCENE

SCENE VIII.

Enter a Gentleman, with Attendants.

Gent. O, here he is, lay hand upon him; Sir,
Your moſt dear daughter ———
Lear. No reſcue? what, a priſoner? I am even
The natural fool of fortune. Uſe me well,
You ſhall have ranſom. Let me have ſurgeons,
I am cut to th' brains.
Gent. You ſhall have any thing.
Lear. No ſeconds? all myſelf?
Why, this would make a man, a man of ſalt;
To uſe his eyes for garden-water-pots,
And laying autumn's duſt. I will die bravely,
Like a ſmug bridegroom. What? I will be jovial:
Come, come, I am a King. My Maſters, know you that?
Gent. You are a royal one, and we obey you.
Lear. Then there's life in't. Come, an you get it,
You ſhall get it by running: ſa, ſa, ſa, ſa. [*Exit.*
Gent. A ſight moſt pitiful in the meaneſt wretch,
Paſt ſpeaking of in a King. Thou haſt one daughter,
Who redeems nature from the general curſe
Which twain have brought her to.
Edg. Hail, gentle Sir.
Gent. Sir, ſpeed you: what's your Will?
Edg. Do you hear aught, Sir, of a battle toward?
Gent. Moſt ſure, and vulgar; every one hears that,
Which can diſtinguiſh ſound.
Edg. But by your favour,
How near's the other army?
Gent. Near, and on ſpeedy foot: the main deſcry
Stands on the hourly thought.
Edg. I thank you, Sir: That's all.
Gent. Though that the Queen on ſpecial cauſe is here,
Her army is mov'd on. [*Exit.*
Edg. I thank you, Sir.
Glo. You ever gentle Gods, take my breath from me;

Let not my worſer ſpirit tempt me again
To die before you pleaſe!

Edg. Well pray you, father.

Glo. Now, good Sir, what are you?

Edg. A moſt poor man, made tame to fortune's blows,
[9] Who, by the art of known and feeling ſorrows,
Am pregnant to good pity. Give me your hand,
I'll lead you to ſome biding.

Glo. Hearty thanks;
The bounty and the benizon of heav'n
To boot, and boot! ———

SCENE IX.

Enter Steward.

Stew. A proclaim'd prize! moſt happy!
That eyeleſs head of thine was firſt fram'd fleſh,
To raiſe my fortunes. Old unhappy traitor,
[1] Briefly thy ſelf remember: the ſword is out,
That muſt deſtroy thee.

Glo. Let thy friendly hand
Put ſtrength enough to't.

Stew. Wherefore, bold peaſant,
Dar'ſt thou ſupport a publiſh'd traitor? hence,
Leſt that th' infection of his fortune take
Like hold on thee. Let go his arm.

Edg. Chill not let go, Zir, without vurther 'caſion.

Stew. Let go, ſlave, or thou dy'ſt.

Edg. Good gentleman, go your gait, and let poor volk paſs: and 'chud ha' been zwagger'd out of my life, 'twould not ha' been zo long as 'tis by a vortnight. Nay, come not near th' old man: keep out, che vor'ye, or ice try whether your coſtard or my bat be the harder; chill be plain with you.

9 Who, by the art of *known and feeling ſorrows*] *i. e.* ſorrows paſt and preſent: But the *Oxford* Editor loſes all this ſenſe by altering it to

——— ——— *knowing and feeling*

1 *Briefly thyſelf remember:*] *i. e.* quickly recollect the paſt offences of thy life, and recommend thyſelf to heaven.

Stew.

Stew. Out, dunghill!

Edg. Chill pick your teeth, Zir: come, no matter vor your foyns. [Edgar *knocks him down.*

Stew. Slave, thou haſt ſlain me: villain, take my purſe;
If ever thou wilt thrive, bury my body,
And give the letters, which thou find'ſt about me,
To *Edmund* Earl of *Glo'ſter*: ſeek him out
Upon the *Engliſh* party: Oh, untimely death!—— [*Dies.*

Edg. I know thee well, a ſerviceable villain;
As duteous to the vices of thy Miſtreſs,
As badneſs would deſire.

Glo. What, is he dead?

Edg. Sit you down, father, reſt you.
Let's ſee theſe pockets: the letters, that he ſpeaks of,
May be my friends: he's dead; I'm only ſorry,
He had no other death's-man. Let us ſee ——
By your leave, gentle wax—— and manners blame us not:
[2] To know our enemies' minds, we rip their hearts;
Their papers are more lawful.

Reads the Letter.

LET our reciprocal Vows be remembred. You have many opportunities to cut him off: if your Will want not, time and place will be fruitfully offer'd. There is nothing done, if he return the conqueror. Then am I the priſoner, and his bed my goal; from the loathed warmth whereof deliver me, and ſupply the place for your labour.

Your (wife, ſo I would ſay) affectionate Servant,
Gonerill.

[3] Oh, undiſtinguiſh'd ſpace of woman's Will!
A plot upon her virtuous huſband's life,
And

[2] *To know our enemies' minds, we rip their hearts;*
Their papers are more lawful.] This is darkly expreſſed: The meaning is, Our enemies are put upon the rack, and torn in pieces, to extort confeſſion of their ſecrets; to tear open their letters is more lawful.

[3] *Oh, undiſtinguiſh'd ſpace of woman's Wit!*] So the firſt Quarto

And the exchange my brother. Here, i' th' ſands
Thee i'll rake up, the poſt unſanctified
Of murth'rous lechers: and in the mature time,
With this ungracious paper ſtrike the ſight
Of the death-practis'd Duke: for him 'tis well,
That of thy death and buſineſs I can tell.

Glo. The King is mad: how ſtiff is my vile ſenſe,
That I ſtand up, [4]and have ingenious Feeling
Of my huge ſorrows! better I were diſtract,
So ſhould my thoughts be ſever'd from my griefs;
[*Drum afar off.*
And woes, by wrong imaginations, loſe
The knowledge of themſelves.

Edg. Give me your hand:
Far off, methinks, I hear the beaten drum.
Come, father, I'll beſtow you with a friend. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE X. *Changes to a Chamber.*

Enter Cordelia, Kent, *and Phyſician.*

Cor. O Thou good *Kent*, how ſhall I live and work
To match thy Goodneſs? life will be too ſhort,
And ev'ry meaſure fail me.

Kent To be acknowledg'd, Madam, is o'erpaid;
All my reports go with the modeſt truth,
Nor more, nor clipt, but ſo.

Cor. Be better ſuited;
Theſe weeds are memories of thoſe worſer hours:
I pr'ythee, put them off.

Quarto reads, but the firſt *Folio* better, *Will.* I have no idea of the meaning of the firſt reading, but the other is extremely ſatirical; the *varium & mutabile ſemper*, of *Virgil*, more ſtrongly and happily expreſſed. The mutability of a woman's *Will*, which is ſo ſudden that there is no ſpace or diſtance between the preſent *Will* and the next. Honeſt *Sancho* explains this thought with infinite humour, *Entre el ſi y el no de la muger, no me atreveria yo à poner una punta d'Alfiler. Between a woman's* yes *and* no, *I would not undertake to thruſt a pin's point.*

4 ——— *and have* ingenious Feeling] *Ingenious feeling* ſignifies a feeling from an underſtanding not diſturbed or diſordered, but which, repreſenting things as they are, makes the ſenſe of pain the more exquiſite.

Kent.

Kent. Pardon, dear Madam,
Yet to be known, [5] ſhortens my laid intent;
My boon I make it, that you know me not,
'Till time and I think meet.
Cor. Then be it ſo,
My lord.——How does the King;
[*To the* Phyſician.
Phyſ. Madam, ſleeps ſtill.
Cor. O you kind Gods!
Cure this great breach in his abuſed nature;
Th' untun'd and jarring ſenſes, O, wind up
Of this child-changed father.
Phyſ. Pleaſe your Majeſty,
That we may wake the King, he hath ſlept long?
Cor. Be govern'd by your knowledge, and proceed
I'th' ſway of your own will: is he array'd?

Enter Lear *in a chair, carried by Servants.*

Phyſ. Ay, Madam; in the heavineſs of ſleep,
We put freſh garments on him.
Be by, good Madam, when we do awake him;
I doubt not of his temperance.
Cor. O my dear father! [6] Reſtauration, hang
" Thy medicine on my lips; and let this kiſs
Repair thoſe violent harms, that my two ſiſters
Have in thy reverence made!
Kent. Kind and deareſt Princeſs!
Cor. Had you not been their Father, theſe white flakes
Did challenge pity of them. Was this a face,
To be expos'd againſt the warring winds?
To ſtand againſt the deep dread-bolted Thunder?
In the moſt terrible and nimble Stroke

5 ——*ſhortens my* MADE *intent*;] There is a diſſonancy of terms in *made intent*; one implying the idea of a thing done, the other, undone. I ſuppoſe *Shakeſpear* wrote LAID *intent, i. e.* projected.

6 ——————*Reſtauration, hang*
Thy medicine on my lips;] This is fine. She invokes the Goddeſs of Health, *Hygieia*, under the name of *Reſtauration*, to make her the miniſter of her Rites, in this holy office of recovering her father's loſt ſenſes.

Of

Of quick, croſs Lightning? [7] To watch, poor *Perdu!*
With this thin Helm? My very Enemy's Dog,
Though he had bit me, ſhou'd have ſtood that Night
Againſt my fire: And waſt thou fain, poor father,
To hovel thee with ſwine and rogues forlorn,
In ſhort and muſty ſtraw? alack, alack!
'Tis wonder, that thy life and wits, at once,
[8] Had not concluded.—Ah! he wakes; ſpeak to him.

Phyſ. Madam, do you, 'tis fitteſt.

Cor. How does my royal lord? how fares your Majeſty?

Lear. You do me wrong to take me out o'th' grave;
Thou art a ſoul in bliſs, but I am bound
Upon a wheel of fire; that mine own tears
Do ſcald like molten lead.

Cor. Sir, do you know me?

Lear. You are a ſpirit, I know; when did you die?

Cor. Still, ſtill, far wide——

Phyſ. He's ſcarce awake, let him alone a while.

Lear. Where have I been? where am I? fair day-light?
I'm mightily abus'd; I ſhould even die with Pity,
To ſee another thus. I know not what to ſay;
I will not ſwear, theſe are my hands: let's ſee,
I feel this pin prick: 'would I were aſſur'd
Of my condition.

Cor. O look upon me, Sir,

7 ——*To watch, poor* Perdue:
With this thin helm?] It ought to be read and pointed thus,
——*To watch, poor* Perdu!
With this thin Helm?——
The alluſion is to the forlorn-hope in an army, which are put upon deſperate adventures, and called in *French*, *enfans perdus*; ſhe therefore calls her father *poor Perdu*; *Perdue*, which is the common reading, being the feminine. Theſe *enfans perdus* being always ſlightly and badly armed, is the reaſon ſhe adds,
With this thin Helm——*i. e.* bareheaded.

8 *Had not concluded* ALL——] All what? we ſhould read and point it thus,
Had not concluded.——*Ah!*——
Ah exclamation on perceiving her father wake.

And

And hold your hand in benediction o'er me.
No, Sir, you must not kneel.
Lear. Pray, do not mock me;.
I am a very foolish fond old man,
Fourscore and upward; and, to deal plainly,
I fear, I am not in my perfect mind.
Methinks, I should know you, and know this man;
Yet I am doubtful: For I'm mainly ignorant,
What place this is; and all the skill I have,
Remembers not these garments; nay, I know not
Where I did lodge last night. Do not laugh at me,
For, as I am a man, I think, this lady
To be my child *Cordelia*.
Cor. And so I am; I am ——
Lear. Be your tears wet? yes, faith; I pray you, weep not.
If you have poison for me, I will drink it;
I know, you do not love me; for your sisters
Have, as I do remember, done me wrong.
You have some cause, they have not.
Cor. No cause, no cause.
Lear. Am I in *France?*
Kent. In your own kingdom, Sir.
Lear. Do not abuse me.
Phys. Be comforted, good Madam; the great Rage,
You see, is cur'd in him:—and, yet, 'twere danger
9 To make him even o'er the Time, h'as lost.
Desire him to go in; trouble him no more,
'Till further settling.
Cor. Will't please your Highness walk?
Lear. You must bear with me;
Pray you now, forget and forgive;
I am old and foolish.

[*Exeunt* Lear, Cord. Phys. *and attendants.*

Manent Kent *and Gentleman.*

Gent. Holds it true, Sir, that the Duke of *Cornwall* was so slain?

5 *To make him* even *o'er the Time,*]—] *i. e.* to reconcile it to his apprehension.

Kent.

Kent. Moſt certain, Sir.

Gent. Who is Conductor of his people?

Kent. As 'tis ſaid, the Baſtard Son of *Glo'ſter.*

Gent. They ſay, *Edgar*, his baniſht Son, is with the Earl of *Kent* in *Germany.*

Kent. Report is changeable: 'Tis time to look about: the Powers of the Kingdom approach apace.

Gent. The Arbitrement is like to be bloody.—— Fare you well, Sir. [*Exit* Gent.

Kent. My Point and Period will be throughly wrought,
Or well, or ill, as this day's Battle's fought.
[*Exit* Kent.

ACT V. SCENE I.

A CAMP.

Enter Edmund, Regan, *Gentleman and Soldiers.*

Edm. KNOW of the Duke, if his laſt purpoſe hold;
Or whether ſince he is adviſ'd by aught,
To change the courſe? he's full of Alteration,
And ſelf-reproving: bring his conſtant pleaſure.

Reg. Our ſiſter's man is certainly miſcarry'd.

Edm. 'Tis to be doubted, Madam.

Reg. Now, ſweet lord,
You know the goodneſs I intend upon you:
Tell me but truly, but then ſpeak the truth,
Do you not love my ſiſter?

Edm. In honour'd love.

Reg. But have you never found my brother's way
To the fore fended place?

Edm. No, by mine honour, Madam.

Reg. I never ſhall endure her; dear my lord,
Be not familiar with her.

Edm. Fear not; ſhe, and the Duke her huſband—

Enter Albany, Gonerill, *and Soldiers.*

Gon. I'd rather loſe the Battle, than that Siſter Should

Should looſen him and Me.—— [*Aſide.*

Alb. Our very loving ſiſter, well be met:
[1] Sir, this I hear, the King is come to his daughter,
With others, whom the rigour of our ſtate
Forc'd to cry out. [2] Where I could not be honeſt,
I never yet was valiant: for this buſineſs,
It toucheth us, as *France* invades our Land,
Not holds the King, with others, whom, I fear,
Moſt juſt and heavy cauſes make oppoſe,——

Edm. Sir, you ſpeak nobly.

Reg. Why is this reaſon'd?

Gon. Combine together 'gainſt the enemy:
For theſe domeſtick and particular broils
Are not the queſtion here.

Edm. I ſhall attend you preſently at your Tent.

1 *Sir, this I hear,—to—make oppoſe,——*] This is a very plain ſpeech, and the meaning is, The King and others whom we have oppoſed, are come to *Cordelia*. I could never be valiant but in a juſt quarrel. We muſt diſtinguiſh; it is juſt in one ſenſe and unjuſt in another. As *France* invades our land I am concerned to repel him, but as he *holds*, entertains and ſupports the King, and *others whom I fear* many *juſt and heavy cauſes make*, or compel, as it were, to *oppoſe* us, I eſteem it unjuſt to engage againſt them. This ſpeech, thus interpreted according to the common reading, is likewiſe very neceſſary; for otherwiſe, *Albany*, who is characteris'd as a man of honour and obſerver of juſtice, gives no reaſon for going to war with thoſe, whom he owns had been much injured, under the countenance of his power. Notwithſtanding this, Mr. *Theobald*, by an unaccountable turn of thought, reads the fourth line thus,

I never yet was valiant: 'fore *this buſineſs*, &c.

puts the two laſt lines in a parentheſis, and then paraphraſes the whole in this manner. *Sir, it concerns me (tho' not the King and the diſcontented party) to queſtion about your intereſt in our ſiſter, and the event of the war.* What he means by this I am not able to find out; but he gives a reaſon why his reading and ſenſe ſhould be preferred. *And* Regan *and* Gonerill, *in their replies, ſeem both apprehenſive that this ſubject was coming into debate.* Now all that we can collect from *their replies*, is, that they were apprehenſive he was going to blame their cruelty to *Lear*, *Glo'ſter*, and others; which it is plain, from the common reading and the ſenſe of the laſt line, he was.

Moſt juſt and heavy cauſes make oppoſe,——

2 ——*Where I could not be honeſt,*] The four next lines are added from the old Edition. Mr. *Pope.*

Alb.

Alb. Let's then determine with th' Antient of war
On our proceeding.

Reg. Sister, you'll go with us?

Gon. No.

Reg. 'Tis most convenient, pray you, go with us.

Gon. Oh ho, I know the riddle, I will go.

SCENE II.

As they are going out, Enter Edgar *disguis'd.*

Edg. If e'er your Grace had speech with man so poor,
Hear me one word.

Alb. I'll overtake you:——speak.

[*Exeunt* Edm. Reg. Gon. *and Attendants.*

Edg. Before you fight the battle, ope this letter.
If you have vict'ry, let the trumpet sound
For him that brought it: wretched though I seem,
I can produce a Champion, that will prove
What is avouched there. If you miscarry,
Your business of the world hath so an end,
And machination ceases. Fortune love you!

Alb. Stay, 'till I've read the letter.

Edg. I was forbid it.
When time shall serve, let but the herald cry,
And I'll appear again. [*Exit.*

Alb. Why, fare thee well; I will o'erlook thy paper.

Re-enter Edmund.

Edm. The Enemy's in view, draw up your Powers:
Hard is the guess of their true strength and forces,
By diligent discovery; but your haste
Is now urg'd on you.

Alb. We will greet the time. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

Edm. To both these sisters have I sworn my love:
Each jealous of the other, as the stung
Are of the adder. Which of them shall I take?
Both? one? or neither? neither can be enjoy'd,
If both remain alive: to take the widow,
Exasperates, makes mad her sister *Gonerill*;
And hardly shall I carry out my side,

Her

Her husband being alive. Now then, we'll use
His countenance for the battle; which being done,
Let her, who would be rid of him, devise
His speedy taking off. As for the mercy
Which he intends to *Lear* and to *Cordelia*,
The battle done, and they within our power,
Shall never see his pardon: for my state
Stands on me to defend, not to debate. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *Another open Field.*

Alarum within. Enter with drum and colours, Lear, Cordelia, *and soldiers over the stage, and exeunt.*

Enter Edgar *and* Glo'ster.

Edg. HERE, father, take the shadow of this tree
For your good Host; pray, that the right may thrive:
If ever I return to you again,
I'll bring you comfort.

Glo. Grace be with you, Sir! [*Exit* Edgar.

[*Alarum, and retreat, within.*

Re-enter Edgar.

Edg. Away, old man; give me thy hand, away;
King *Lear* hath lost, he and his daughter ta'en,
Give me thy hand. Come on.

Glo. No further, Sir; a man may rot even here.

Edg. What, in ill thoughts again? men must endure
Their going hence, ev'n as their coming hither:
Ripeness is all; come on.

Glo. And that's true too. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Enter in Conquest, with Drum and Colours, Edmund; Lear *and* Cordelia, *as prisoners; Soldiers, Captain.*

Edm. Some Officers take them away; good guard,
Until their greater pleasures first be known,
That are to censure them.

Cor. We're not the first,
Who with best meaning have incurr'd the worst:
For thee, oppressed King, am I cast down:

Myself

Myself could else out-frown false fortune's frown.
Shall we not see these daughters and these sisters?

Lear. No, no, no, no; come, let's away to prison;
We two alone will sing like birds i' th' cage:
When thou dost ask me Blessing, I'll kneel down,
And ask of thee Forgiveness: so we'll live,
And pray, and sing, " and tell old tales, and laugh
" At gilded butterflies; and hear poor rogues
" Talk of Court-news, and we'll talk with them too,
" Who loses and who wins; who's in, who's out:
" [3]And take upon's the mystery of things,
" As if we were God's spies. And we'll wear out,
" In a wall'd prison, packs and sects of Great ones,
" That ebb and flow by th' moon."

Edm. Take them away.

Lear. " [4]Upon such sacrifices, my *Cordelia*,
" The Gods themselves throw incense." Have I caught thee?
He that parts us, shall bring a brand from heav'n,
And fire us hence, like foxes; wipe thine eye,
The *(a)* goujeres shall devour them, flesh and fell,
Ere they shall make us weep; we'll see them starv'd first.
Come. [*Exeunt* Lear *and* Cordelia *guarded.*

Edm. Come hither, Captain, hark.
Take thou this note; go, follow them to prison:
One step I have advanc'd thee; if thou dost

2 *And take upon's the mystery of things,*
As if we were God's spies. --] This whole speech is exquisitely fine, and an admirable description of the idle life of a coffee-house politician. The meaning of these two lines, which are a little ambiguous, is this. We will take upon us to interpret and judge of the designs of Providence in the various fortunes and revolutions of men and governments, as if we were placed for spies over God Almighty, to watch his motions: *God's spies* signifying either spies employed by him or set upon him, is the occasion of the obscurity.

4 *Upon such sacrifices, my* Cordelia,
The Gods themselves throw incense.] The thought is extremely noble, and expressed in a sublime of imag'ry that *Seneca* fell short of on the like occasion. *Ecce spectaculum dignum ad quod respiciat intentus operi suo Deus: Ecce par Deo dignum, vir fortis cum mala fortuna compositus.*

[*(a)* *goujeres* [french pox] *Oxford* Editor. — Vulg. *good-jers.*

As

As this inſtructs thee, thou doſt make thy way
To noble fortunes: know thou this, that men
Are as the time is; to be tender-minded
Do's not become a ſword; [5] thy great Employment
Will not bear queſtion; either ſay, thou'lt do't;
Or thrive by other means.

Capt. I'll do't, my lord.

Edm. About it, and write happy, when thou'ſt done.
Mark, I ſay, inſtantly; and carry it ſo,
As I have ſet it down. [*Exit Captain.*

SCENE VI.

Flouriſh. Enter Albany, Gonerill, Regan *and Soldiers.*

Alb. Sir, you have ſhew'd to day your valiant ſtrain,
And fortune led you well: you have the Captives,
Who were the oppoſites of this day's ſtrife:
We do require them of you, ſo to uſe them,
As we ſhall find their merits and our ſafety
May equally determine.

Edm. Sir, I thought it fit
To ſend the old and miſerable King
To ſome retention, and appointed guard;
Whoſe age has charms in it, whoſe title more,
To pluck the common boſoms on his ſide;
And turn our impreſt launces in our eyes,
Which do command them. With him I ſent the Queen;
My reaſon all the ſame; and they are ready
To morrow, or at further ſpace, t'appear
Where you ſhall hold your Seſſion. At this time,
We ſweat and bleed; the Friend hath loſt his Friend;

5 ——— —— thy *great Employment*
Will not bear queſtion; —] Mr. *Theobald* could not let this alone, but would alter it to
——— My *great Employment*,
Becauſe (he ſays) *the perſon ſpoken to was of no higher degree than a captain.* But he miſtakes the meaning of the words. By *great Employment* was meant the *commiſſion* given him for the murder; and this, the Baſtard tells us afterwards, was ſigned by *Gonerill* and himſelf. Which was ſufficient to make this Captain *unaccountable* for the Execution.

And

And the beſt Quarrels, in the Heat, are curſt
By thoſe that feel their Sharpneſs. ——
The Queſtion of *Cordelia*, and her Father,
Requires a fitter Place.
Alb. Sir, by your patience,
I hold you but a Subject of this war,
Not as a Brother.
Reg. That's as we liſt to grace him.
Methinks, our pleaſure might have been demanded,
Ere you had ſpoke ſo far. He led our Pow'rs;
[6]Bore the Commiſſion of my Place and Perſon;
[7]The which immediacy may well ſtand up,
And call itſelf your brother.
Gon. Not ſo hot:
In his own grace he doth exalt himſelf,
More than in your advancement.
Reg. In my Right,
By me inveſted, he compeers the beſt.
Alb. That were the moſt, if he ſhould huſband you.
Reg. Jeſters do oft prove Prophets.
Gon. Holla, holla!
That eye, that told you ſo, look'd but a-ſquint.
Reg. Lady, I am not well, elſe I ſhould anſwer
From a full-flowing ſtomach. General,
Take thou my ſoldiers, priſoners, patrimony,
Diſpoſe of them, of me; [8]the walls are thine:
Witneſs the World, that I create thee here
My lord and maſter.
Gon. Mean you to enjoy him?
Alb. The Lett alone lyes not in your good Will.
Edm. Nor in thine, lord.
Alb. Half-blooded fellow, yes.
Reg. Let the drum ſtrike, and prove my Title thine.
Alb. Stay yet; hear reaſon: *Edmund*, I arreſt thee
On capital treaſon; and, in thy Arreſt,

6 *Bore the* Commiſſion *of* ——] *Commiſſion*, for authority.
7 *The which* immediacy —] *Immediacy*, for repreſentation.
8 —— *the walls are thine:*] A metaphorical phraſe taken from the camp, and ſignifying, *to ſurrender at diſcretion*. But the *Oxford* Editor, for a plain reaſon, alters it to,
—— *they all are thine*.

This

This gilded Serpent; for your claim, fair sister,
I bar it in the interest of my wife;
'Tis she is sub-contracted to this lord,
And I, her husband, contradict your banes.
If you will marry, make your loves to me,
My lady is bespoke.

Gon. An enterlude! —

Alb. Thou art arm'd, *Glo'ster*; let the trumpet sound:
If none appear to prove upon thy person
Thy heinous, manifest, and many treasons,
There is my Pledge: I'll prove it on thy heart,
Ere I taste bread, thou art in nothing less
Than I have here proclaim'd thee.

Reg. Sick, O sick —

Gon. If not, I'll ne'er trust poison. [*Aside.*

Edm. There's my exchange; what in the world he is,
That names me Traitor, villain-like he lies;
Call by thy trumpet: he that dares approach,
On him, on you, (who not?) I will maintain
My truth and honour firmly.

Alb. A herald, ho!

Enter a Herald.

Trust to thy single virtue; for thy soldiers,
All levied in my name, have in my name
Took their discharge.

Reg. This sickness grows upon me.

Alb. She is not well, convey her to my Tent.

[*Exit* Regan, *led.*

SCENE VII.

Come hither, herald, let the trumpet sound,
And read out this. [*A trumpet sounds.*

Herald reads.

IF *any man of Quality, or Degree, within the lists of the army, will maintain upon* Edmund *supposed Earl of* Glo'ster, *that he is a manifold traitor, let him appear by the third sound of the trumpet: he is bold in his defence.* 1 *trumpet.*

Her. Again, 2 *trumpet.*

Her.

Her. Again. 3 *trumpet.*

[*Trumpet answers, within.*

Enter Edgar, *armed.*

Alb. Ask him his purposes, why he appears
Upon this Call o' th' trumpet.

Her. What are you?
Your name, your quality, and why you answer
This present summons?

Edg. Know, my name is lost;
By treason's tooth bare-gnawn, and canker-bit;
Yet am I noble, as the Adversary
I come to cope.

Alb. Which is that Adversary?

Edg. What's he, that speaks for *Edmund* Earl of *Glo'ster?*

Edm. Himself; what say'st thou to him?

Edg. Draw thy sword,
That if my speech offend a noble heart,
Thy arm may do thee justice; here is mine: —
Behold, it is the privilege of mine Honours,
My Oath, and my Profession. I protest,
Maugre thy strength, place, youth, and eminence,
Spite of thy victor-sword, and fire-new fortune,
Thy valour, and thy heart, thou art a traitor;
False to thy Gods, thy brother, and thy father;
Conspirant 'gainst this high illustrious Prince,
And from th' extremest upward of thy head,
To the descent and dust below thy foot,
A most toad-spotted traitor. Say thou, no;
This sword, this arm, and my best spirits are bent

9 *Behold, it is the* privilege of mine Honours,
My Oath, and my Profession.—] The charge he is here going to bring against the Bastard, he calls *the privilege, &c.* To understand which phraseology, we must consider that the old Rites of Knighthood are here alluded to; whose oath and profession required him to discover all treasons, and whose privilege it was to have his challenge accepted, or otherwise to have his charge taken *pro confesso.* For if one who was no Knight accused another who was, that other was under no obligation to accept the challenge. On this account it was necessary, as *Edgar* came disguised, to tell the Bastard he was a Knight.

To

To prove upon thy heart, whereto I ſpeak,
Thou lieſt.

Edm. In wiſdom I ſhould aſk thy name;
But ſince thy out-ſide looks ſo fair and warlike,
[1]And that thy tongue ſome 'Say of Breeding breathes;
What ſafe and nicely I might well delay
By rule of Knight-hood, I diſdain and ſpurn:
Back do I toſs theſe treaſons to thy head,
With the hell-hated lie o'erwhelm thy heart;
Which (for they yet glance by, and ſcarcely bruiſe)
This ſword of mine ſhall give them inſtant way,
Where thou ſhalt reſt for ever. Trumpets, ſpeak.
[*Alarm. Fight.*

Gon. O, ſave him, ſave him; This is Practice, *Glo'ſter:*
By th' law of war, thou waſt not bound to anſwer
An unknown oppoſite; thou art nót vanquiſh'd,
But cozen'd and beguil'd.

Alb. Shut your mouth, Dame,
Or with this paper ſhall I ſtop it;
Thou worſe than any thing, read thine own evil:
No tearing, lady; I perceive, you know it.

Gon. Say, if I do; the Laws are mine, not thine;
Who can arraign me for't?

Alb. Monſter, know'ſt thou this paper?

Gon. Ask me not, what I know — [*Exit* Gon.

Alb. Go after her, ſhe's deſperate, govern her.

SCENE VIII.

Edm. What you have charg'd me with, That I have done,
And more, much more; the time will bring it out.
'Tis paſt, and ſo am I; but what art thou,
That haſt this fortune on me? If thou'rt noble,
I do forgive thee.

Edg. Let's exchange charity:
I am no leſs in blood than thou art, *Edmund*;
If more, the more thou'ſt wrong'd me.

1 *And that thy tongue ſome 'Say of Breeding breathes;*] *'Say*, for *Eſſay*, ſome ſhew or probability. Mr. *Pope.*

My name is *Edgar*, and thy father's ſon.
" The Gods are juſt, and of our pleaſant vices
" Make inſtruments to ſcourge us:
The dark and vicious place, where thee he got,
Coſt him his eyes.
Edm. Thou'ſt ſpoken right, 'tis true,
The wheel is come full circle; I am here.
Alb. Methought, thy very gait did propheſie
A royal Nobleneſs: I muſt embrace thee: ——
Let Sorrow ſplit my heart, if ever I
Did hate, thee or thy father!
Edg. Worthy Prince, I know't.
Alb. Where have you hid your ſelf?
How have you known the miſeries of your father?
Edg. By nurſing them, my lord. Liſt a brief tale,
And, when 'tis told, O, that my heart would burſt!—
The bloody Proclamation to eſcape
That follow'd me ſo near, (O our lives' ſweetneſs!
That we the pain of death would hourly bear,
Rather than die at once) " taught me to ſhift
" Into a madman's rags; t' aſſume a Semblance,
" The very Dogs diſdain'd: and in this habit
" Met I my father with his bleeding rings,
" Their precious gems new loſt; became his guide,
" Led him, begg'd for him, ſav'd him from deſpair;
" Never (O fault!) reveal'd my ſelf unto him,
" Until ſome half hour paſt, when I was arm'd,
" Not ſure, though hoping, of this good ſucceſs,
" I ask'd his bleſſing, and from firſt to laſt
" Told him my pilgrimage. But his flaw'd heart,
" Alack, too weak the Conflict to ſupport,
" 'Twixt two extremes of paſſion, joy and grief,
" Burſt ſmilingly.
Edm. This ſpeech of yours hath mov'd me,
And ſhall, perchance, do good; but ſpeak you on,
You look, as you had ſomething more to ſay.
Alb. If there be more, more woful, hold it in,
For I am almoſt ready to diſſolve,
Hearing of this.

Edg.

Edg. [2] This would have seem'd a Period. But such,
As love to amplify another's Sorrow,
To much, would make much more, and top extremity.
" Whilst I was big in Clamour, came there a Man,
" Who having seen me in my worser State,
" Shun'd my abhorr'd Society; but now finding
" Who 'twas, had so endur'd, with his strong Arms
" He fasten'd on my Neck; and bellow'd out,
" As he'd burst Heaven; threw him on my Father;
" Told the most piteous Tale of *Lear* and him,
" That ever Ear receiv'd; which in recounting
" His Grief grew puissant, and the Strings of Life
" Began to crack."——Twice then the Trumpets sounded,
And there I left him traunc'd.——

Alb. But who was this?

Edg. Kent, Sir; the banish'd *Kent*, who in disguise
Follow'd his enemy King, and did him Service
Improper for a Slave.

SCENE IX.

Enter a Gentleman.

Gent. Help, help!

Edg. What kind of help?

Alb. Speak, man.

Edg. What means this bloody knife?

Gent. 'Tis hot, it smoaks; it came even from the heart
Of——O! she's dead.——

2 ——*This would have seem'd a Period*
To such as love not sorrow: But ANOTHER,
To amplify TOO *much, would make much more,*
And top extremity!——] The reader easily sees that this reflexion refers to the Bastard's desiring to hear more; and to *Albany*'s thinking he had said enough. But it is corrupted into miserable nonsense. We should read it thus,

This would have seem'd a Period. But such,
As love to amplify another's Sorrow,
To much, would make much more, and top extremity.

i. e. This to a common humanity would have been thought the utmost of my sufferings; but such as love cruelty are always for adding more to much, till they reach the extremity of misery.

Alb. Who's dead? ſpeak, man.

Gent. Your lady, Sir, your lady; and her ſiſter
By her is poiſon'd; ſhe confeſſes it.

Edm. I was contracted to them both; all three
Now marry in an inſtant.

Edg. Here comes *Kent.*

Enter Kent.

Alb. Produce the bodies, be they alive or dead.
[Gonerill *and* Regan's *Bodies brought out.*
This Judgment of the heav'ns, that makes us tremble,
Touches us not with pity.—O! is this He?
The time will not allow the compliment,
Which very manners urge.

Kent. I am come
To bid my King and Maſter aye good night;
Is he not here?

Alb. Great thing of us forgot!
Speak, *Edmund*, where's the King? and where's *Cordelia?*
See'ſt thou this Object, *Kent?*

Kent. Alack, why thus?

Edm. Yet *Edmund* was belov'd:
The one the other poiſon'd for my ſake,
And after ſlew herſelf.

Alb. Even ſo; cover their faces.

Edm. I pant for life; ſome Good I mean to do,
Deſpight of mine own nature. Quickly ſend,
(Be brief) into the Caſtle; for my Writ
Is on the life of *Lear* and on *Cordelia:*
Nay, ſend in time.

Alb. Run, run, O run———

Edg. To whom, my lord? who has the office? Send
Thy token of reprieve.

Edm. Well thought on, take my ſword,
Give it the Captain———

Edg. Haſte thee for thy life. [*Exit Meſſenger.*

Edm. He hath Commiſſion from thy wife and me
To hang *Cordelia* in the priſon, and
To lay the blame upon her own deſpair.

Alb. The Gods defend her! bear him hence a while.
[Edmund *is borne off.*

SCENE

SCENE X.

Enter Lear, *with* Cordelia *dead in his arms.*

Lear. Howl, howl, howl, howl,—O, you are men of ſtone;
Had I your tongues and eyes, I'd uſe them ſo,
That heaven's vault ſhould crack: ſhe's gone for ever!
I know, when one is dead, and when one lives;
She's dead as earth! lend me a looking-glaſs,
If that her Breath will miſt or ſtain the ſtone,
Why then ſhe lives.

Kent. Is this the promis'd End?

Lear. This feather ſtirs, ſhe lives; if it be ſo,
It is a Chance which do's redeem all ſorrows,
That ever I have felt.

Kent. O my good maſter! [*Kneeling.*

Lear. Pr'ythee, away——

Edg. 'Tis noble *Kent*, your friend.

Lear. A plague upon you, murth'rous traitors all!
I might have ſav'd her; now ſhe's gone for ever!
Cordelia, Cordelia, ſtay a little. Ha!——
What is't thou ſay'ſt? her voice was ever ſoft,
Gentle, and low; an excellent thing in woman.
I kill'd the ſlave, that was a hanging thee.

Gent. 'Tis true, my lords, he did.

Lear. Did I not, fellow?
I've ſeen the day, with my good biting faulchion
I would have made them ſkip: I am old now,
And theſe ſame croſſes ſpoil me. Who are you?
Mine eyes are none o'th' beſt.——I'll tell you ſtrait.

Kent. If fortune brag of two ſhe lov'd and hated,
One of them we behold.

Lear. Are you not *Kent?*

Kent. The ſame; your ſervant *Kent*;
Where is your ſervant *Caius?*

Lear. 'Twas a good fellow, I can tell you that,
He'd ſtrike, and quickly too:—he's dead and rotten!

Kent. No, my good lord, I am the very man,—

Lear. I'll ſee that ſtrait.

Kent. That, from your firſt [3] of difference and decay,
Have follow'd your ſad ſteps——

Lear. You're welcome hither.

Kent. Nor no man elſe;—all's cheerleſs, dark, and dead:
Your eldeſt daughters have fore-done themſelves,
And deſp'rately are dead.

Lear. Ay, ſo I think.

Alb. He knows not what he ſays; and vain is it,
That we preſent us to him.

Edg. Very bootleſs.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſſ. Edmund is dead, my lord.

Alb. That's but a trifle.
You lords and noble friends, know our intent;
[4] What Comfort to this great Decay may come,
Shall be apply'd. For us, we will reſign,
During the life of this old Majeſty,
To him, our abſolute Power: to you, your Rights,
[*To* Edgar.
With boot, and ſuch addition as your honours
Have more than merited. All friends ſhall taſte
The wages of their virtue, and all foes
The cup of their deſervings: O ſee, ſee—

Lear. And my poor fool is hang'd: no, no, no life.
Why ſhould a dog, a horſe, a rat have life,
And thou no breath at all? thou'l't come no more,
Never, never, never, never, never———
Pray you, undo this button. Thank you, Sir;
Do you ſee this? look on her, look on her lips,
Look there, look there——— [*He dies.*

Edg. He faints, my lord,——

Kent. Break heart, I pr'ythee break!

Edg. Look up, my lord.

Kent. Vex not his ghoſt: O, let him paſs! He hates him,
That would upon the rack of this rough world
Stretch him out longer.

3 ——*of difference and* decay,] *Decay*, for misfortunes.

4 *What Comfort to this great* Decay *may come*] *Decay*, for Deſolation.

Edg.

Edg. He is gone, indeed.

Kent. The wonder is, he hath endur'd ſo long:
He but uſurpt his life.

Alb. Bear them from hence, our preſent buſineſs
Is general woe: [5] friends of my ſoul, you twain
Rule in this Realm, and the gor'd State ſuſtain.

Kent. I have a journey, Sir, ſhortly to go;
My maſter calls me; I muſt not ſay, no. [*Dies.*

Alb. The weight of this ſad time we muſt obey,
Speak what we feel, not what we ought to ſay.
The oldeſt hath borne moſt; we, that are young,
Shall never ſee ſo much, nor live ſo long.

[*Exeunt with a dead March.*

5 —*friends of my ſoul*] A *Spaniſh* Phraſe. *Amigos de mi alma.*

TIMON

OF

ATHENS.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

TIMON, *a noble Athenian.*
Lucius, Lucullus, } *two flattering Lords.*
Apemantus, *a churliſh Philoſopher.*
Sempronius, *another flattering Lord.*
Alcibiades, *an Athenian General.*
Flavius, *Steward to* Timon.
Flaminius, Lucilius, Servilius, } Timon's *ſervants.*
Caphis, Varro, Philo, Titus, Lucius, Hortenſius, } *ſeveral Servants to Uſurers.*
Ventidius, *one of* Timon's *falſe Friends.*
Cupid *and Maſkers.*

Phrynia, Timandra, } *Miſtreſſes to* Alcibiades.

Thieves, Senators, Poet, Painter, Jeweller, Mercer, and Merchant; with divers Servants and Attendants.

SCENE, Athens; *and the Woods not far from it.*

TIMON

TIMON OF ATHENS.

ACT I. SCENE I.

A Hall in Timon's *House.*

Enter Poet, Painter, Jeweller, Merchant, *and* Mercer, *at several Doors.*

POET.

GOOD day, Sir.

Pain. I am glad y' are well.

Poet. I have not seen you long; how goes the world?

Pain. It wears, Sir, as it goes.

Poet. Ay, that's well known.

[1] But what particular rarity? what so strange,
Which manifold Record not matches? see,
(Magick of Bounty!) all these Spirits thy power
Hath conjur'd to attend. I know the merchant.

Pain. I know them both; th' other's a jeweller.

Mer. O 'tis a worthy lord!

Jew. Nay, that's most fixt.

Mer. A most incomparable man, breath'd as it were
To an untirable and continuate goodness.

[1] *But what particular rarity?* &c.] Our author, it is observable, has made his poet in this play a knave. But that it might not reflect upon the *profession*, he has made him only a pretender to it, as appears from his having drawn him, all the way, with a false taste and judgment. One infallible mark of which, is a fondness for every thing strange, surprizing and portentous; and a disregard for whatever is common, or in nature. *Shakespear* therefore has with great delicacy of judgment put his poetaster upon this inquiry.

He

He passes———

Jew. I have a jewel here.

Mer. O, pray, let's see't:
For the lord *Timon*, Sir?

Jew. If he will touch the estimate: but for that—

Poet. [2] *When we for recompence have prais'd the vile,*
It stains the glory in that happy verse
Which aptly sings the good.

Mer. 'Tis a good form. [*Looking on the jewel.*

Jew. And rich; here is a water, look ye.

Pain. You're rapt, Sir, in some work, some dedication
To the great lord.

Poet. A thing slipt idly from me.
Our Poesie is as a Gum, which issues
From whence 'tis nourished. The fire i' th' flint
Shews not, 'till it be struck: our gentle flame
Provokes it self,———and like the current flies
[3] Each Bound it chafes. What have you there?

Pain. A picture, Sir: ——— when comes your book forth?

Poet. Upon the heels of my presentment, Sir.
Let's see your piece.

Pain. 'Tis a good piece.

Poet. So 'tis,
[4] This comes off well and excellent.

Pain. Indiff'rent.

Poet. Admirable! [5] how this grace
Speaks

2 *When we for recompence* &c.] We must here suppose the poet busy reading his own work; and that these three lines are the introduction of the poem addressed to *Timon*, which he afterwards gives the painter an account of.

3 *Each Bound it* chafes.] Thus the folio reads, and rightly.

4 *This* comes off *well and excellent.*] By this we are to understand what the painters call the *goings off* of a picture, which requires the nicest execution.

5 ——————*how this* grace
Speaks its own standing?] This relates to the attitude of the figure; and means that it stands judiciously on its own centre. And not only so, but that it has a graceful standing likewise. Of which the poet in *Hamlet*, speaking of another picture, says,

A Station

Speaks his own ſtanding? what a mental power
This eye ſhoots forth? how big imagination
Moves in this lip? to th' dumbneſs of the geſture
One might interpret.

Pain. It is a pretty mocking of the life:
Here is a touch———is't good?

Poet. I'll ſay of it,
It tutors nature; [6] artificial ſtrife
Lives in thoſe touches, livelier than life:

Enter certain Senators.

Pain. How this lord is followed!

Poet. The Senators of *Athens!* happy (*a*) man!

Pain. Look, more!

Poet. You ſee this confluence, this great flood of viſiters.
I have, in this rough Work, ſhap'd out a Man,
Whom this beneath-world doth embrace and hug
With ampleſt entertainment. My free drift
Halts not particular, but moves it ſelf
In a wide ſea of wax; [8] no leven'd malice
Infects one Comma in the courſe I hold,
" But flies an eagle-flight, bold, and forth on,
" Leaving no tract behind."

Pain. How ſhall I underſtand you?

A Station *like the Herault, Mercury,*
New-lighted on a heaven-kiſſing hill.

which lines *Milton* ſeems to have had in view, where he ſays of *Raphael*,

At once on th' eaſtern Cliff of Paradiſe
He lights, *and to his proper ſhape returns.*
———Like Maia's ſon he ſtood:

6 ———*artificial* ſtrife] *Strife*, for action or motion.

7 *In a wide ſea of wax*;] Anciently they wrote upon waxen tables with an iron ſtile. *Oxford Editor.*

8 ———*no* LEVELL'D *malice*] Why this epithet to malice? which belongs to all actions whatſoever, which have their aim or *level*. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

———*no* LEVEN'D *malice*,

which is not only a proper epithet for the acidity of that paſſion, but anſwers well to the next words *infects*, and, *leaving no tract behind*, as any thing fermenting or corroſive does.

[(*a*) ———*man*. Mr. *Theobald*———Vulg. *men*.

Poet.

Poet. I'll unbolt to you.
You ſee, how all conditions, how all minds,
As well of glib and ſlipp'ry (*a*) natures, as
Of grave and auſtere quality, tender down
Their ſervice to lord *Timon:* his large fortune,
Upon his good and gracious nature hanging,
Subdues and properties to his love and tendance
All ſorts of hearts; yea, from the glaſs-fac'd flatterer
To *Apemantus*, that few things loves better
9 Than to abhor himſelf; ev'n he drops down
The knee before him, and returns in peace
Moſt rich in *Timon*'s nod.

Pain. I ſaw them ſpeak together.

Poet. I have upon a high and pleaſant hill
Feign'd *Fortune* to be thron'd. The Baſe o' th' mount
Is rank'd with all deſerts, all kind of natures,
That labour on the boſom of this ſphere
1 To propagate their ſtates; amongſt them all,
Whoſe eyes are on this ſov'reign lady fixt,
One do I perſonate of *Timon*'s frame,
Whom *Fortune* with her iv'ry hand wafts to her,
Whoſe preſent grace to preſent ſlaves and ſervants
Tranſlates his rivals.

Pain. 'Tis conceiv'd, to ſcope,
This throne, this Fortune, and this Hill, methinks,
With one man becken'd from the reſt below,
Bowing his head againſt the ſteepy mount
To climb his happineſs, would be well expreſt
2 In our condition.

Poet. Nay, but hear me on:
All thoſe which were his fellows but of late,
Some better than his value, on the moment
Follow his ſtrides; his lobbies fill with tendance;
3 Rain ſacrificial whiſp'rings in his ear;
Make ſacred even his ſtirrop; and through him
Drink

9 *Than to abhor himſelf*;—] For, to quarrel with himſelf.
1 *To* propagate *their ſtates*;] To *propagate*, for to make.
2 *In our condition.*] *Condition*, for art.
3 *Rain* ſacrificial *whiſp'rings in his ear*;] The ſenſe is obvious, and means, in general, *flattering him*. The particular kind of flattery

[(*a*) ——*natures.* *Oxford* editor ——Vulg. *creatures.*]

Drink the free air.

Pain. Ay, marry, what of these?

Poet. When *Fortune* in her shift and change of mood
Spurns down her late belov'd, all his Dependants
(Which labour'd after to the mountain's top,
Even on their knees and hands,) let him slip down,
Not one accompanying his declining foot.

Pain. 'Tis common:
A thousand moral Paintings I can shew,
That shall demonstrate these quick blows of fortune
More pregnantly than words. Yet you do well
To shew lord *Timon*, that mean eyes have seen
The foot above the head.

SCENE II.

Trumpets sound. Enter Timon, *addressing himself courteously to every suitor.*

Tim. Imprison'd is he, say you? [*To a Messenger.*

Mess. Ay, my good lord; five talents is his debt,
His means most short, his creditors most straight:
Your honourable letter he desires
To those have shut him up, which failing to him
Periods his comfort.

Tim. Noble *Ventidius!* well———
I am not of that feather to shake off
My friend when he most needs me. I do know him
A gentleman that well deserves a help,
Which he shall have. I'll pay the debt and free him.

Mess. Your lordship ever binds him.

Tim. Commend me to him, I will send his ransom;
And, being enfranchiz'd, bid him come to me;
'Tis not enough to help the feeble up,
But to support him after. Fare you well.

Mess. All happiness to your Honour! [*Exit.*

tery may be collected from the circumstance of its being offered up in *whispers:* Which shews it was the calumniating those whom *Timon* hated or envied, or whose vices were opposite to his own. This offering up, to the person flattered, the murder'd reputation of others, *Shakespear* with the utmost beauty of thought and expression calls *sacrificial whisp'rings*, alluding to the victims offer'd up to Idols.

Enter

Enter an Old Athenian.

Old Ath. Lord *Timon*, hear me ſpeak.

Tim. Freely, good father.

Old Ath. Thou haſt a ſervant nam'd *Lucilius.*

Tim. I have ſo: what of him?

Old Ath. Moſt noble *Timon*, call the man before thee.

Tim. Attends he here or no? *Lucilius!*——

Enter Lucilius.

Luc. Here, at your lordſhip's ſervice.

Old Ath. This fellow here, lord *Timon*, this thy creature

By night frequents my houſe. I am a man
That from my firſt have been inclin'd to thrift,
And my eſtate deſerves an heir more rais'd,
Than one which holds a trencher.

Tim. Well: what further?

Old Ath. One only daughter have I, no kin elſe,
On whom I may confer what I have got:
The maid is fair, o' th' youngeſt for a bride,
And I have bred her at my deareſt coſt,
In qualities of the beſt. This man of thine
Attempts her love: I pray thee, noble lord,
Join with me to forbid him her reſort;
My ſelf have ſpoke in vain.

Tim. The man is honeſt.

Old Ath. [4]Therefore he will be, *Timon*.
His honeſty rewards him in it ſelf,
It muſt not bear my daughter.

Tim. Does ſhe love him?

Old Ath. She is young, and apt:
Our own precedent paſſions do inſtruct us,
What levity's in youth.

Tim. Love you the maid?

Luc. Ay, my good lord, and ſhe accepts of it.

Old Ath. If in her marriage my conſent be miſſing,
I call the Gods to witneſs, I will chuſe
Mine heir from forth the beggars of the world,

4 *Therefore he will be*, Timon.] The thought is cloſely expreſs'd, and obſcure: but this ſeems the meaning. *If the man be honeſt, my lord, for that reaſon he will be ſo in this; and not endeavour at the injuſtice of gaining my daughter without my conſent.*

And

And disposses her all.

Tim. How shall she be endowed,
If she be mated with an equal husband?

Old Ath. Three talents on the present, in future all.

Tim. This gentleman of mine hath serv'd me long;
To build his fortune I will strain a little,
For 'tis a bond in men. Give him thy daughter:
What you bestow, in him I'll counterpoise,
And make him weigh with her.

Old Ath. Most noble lord,
Pawn me to this your honour, she is his.

Tim. My hand to thee, mine honour on my promise.

Luc. Humbly I thank your Lordship: [5] never may
That state, or fortune, fall into my keeping,
Which is not own'd to you.

[*Exeunt* Lucilius *and old* Athenian.

Poet. Vouchsafe my labour, and long live your lordship!

Tim. I thank you, you shall hear from me anon:
Go not away. What have you there, my friend?

Pain. A piece of Painting, which I do beseech
Your lordship to accept.

Tim. Painting is welcome.
The painting is almost the natural man:
For since dishonour trafficks with man's nature,
He is but out-side: pencil'd figures are
Ev'n such as they give out. I like your Work;
And you shall find, I like it: wait attendance
'Till you hear further from me.

Pain. The Gods preserve ye!

Tim. Well fare you, gentleman; give me your hand,
We must needs dine together: Sir, your jewel
Hath suffer'd under praise.

5 ——————*never may*
That state, or fortune, fall into my keeping,
Which is not OW'D *to you!*] *i. e.* may I never have any accession of fortune which you are not the author of. An odd strain of complaisance. We should read,

Which is not OWN'D *to you.*

i. e. which I will not acknowledge you laid the foundation of in this generous act.

Jewel

Jew. What, my lord? dispraise?

Tim. A meer satiety of commendations:
If I should pay you for't as 'tis extoll'd,
It would unclew me quite.

Jew. My lord, 'tis rated
As those, which sell, would give: but you well know,
Things of like value, differing in the owners,
Are by their masters priz'd; Believ't, dear lord,
You mend the jewel by the wearing it.

Tim. Well mock'd.

Mer. No, my good lord, he speaks the common tongue,
Which all men speak with him.

Tim. Look, who comes here.

SCENE III.

[6] *Enter* Apemantus.

Will you be chid?

Jew. We'll bear it with your lordship.

Mer. He'll spare none.

Tim. [7]Good morrow to thee, gentle *Apemantus!*

Apem. 'Till I be gentle, stay for thy good morrow.

* * * * * * *

Apem. When thou art *Timon*'s dog, and these knaves honest.

Tim. Why dost thou call them knaves, thou know'st them not?

Apem. Are they not *Athenians?*

6 *Enter* Apemantus.] See this character of a Cynic finely drawn by *Lucian*, in his *Auction of the Philosophers*; and how well *Shakespear* has copied it.

7 Tim. *Good morrow to thee, gentle* Apemantus!
Apem. *'Till I be gentle, stay for thy good morrow;*
When thou art Timon's *dog, and these knaves honest.*]
The first line of *Apemantus*'s answer is to the purpose; the second absurd and nonsensical; which proceeds from the loss of a speech dropt from between them, that should be thus restored,
Tim. *Good morrow to thee, gentle* Apemantus!
Apem. *'Till I be gentle, stay for thy good morrow.*
[Poet. *When will that be?*]
Apem. *When thou art* Timon's *dog, and these knaves honest.*

Tim.

Tim. Yes.

Apem. Then I repent not.

Jew. You know me, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Thou know'ſt I do, I call'd thee by thy name.

Tim. Thou art proud, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Of nothing ſo much, as that I am not like *Timon.*

Tim. Whither art going?

Apem. To knock out an honeſt *Athenian*'s brains.

Tim. That's a deed thou'lt die for.

Apem. Right, if doing nothing be death by the law.

Tim. How lik'ſt thou this picture, *Apemantus?*

Apem. The beſt, for the innocence.

Tim. Wrought he not well, that painted it?

Apem. He wrought better, that made the Painter: and yet he's but a filthy piece of work.

Paint. Y'are a dog.

Apem. Thy mother's of my generation: what's ſhe, if I be a dog?

Tim. Wilt dine with me, *Apemantus?*

Apem, No, I eat not lords.

Tim. If thou ſhould'ſt, thou'dſt anger ladies.

Apem. O, they eat lords; ſo they come by great bellies.

Tim. That's a laſcivious apprehenſion.

Apem. So thou apprehend'ſt it. Take it for thy labour.

Tim. How doſt thou like this jewel, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Not ſo well as Plain-dealing, which will not coſt a man a doit.

Tim. What doſt thou think 'tis worth?

Apem. Not worth my thinking — How now, Poet?

Poet. How now, Philoſopher?

Apem. Thou lieſt.

Poet. Art thou not one?

Apem. Yes.

Poet. Then I lie not.

Apem. Art not a poet?

Poet. Yes.

Apem. Then thou lieſt: look in thy laſt work, where thou haſt feign'd him a worthy fellow.

Poet.

Poet. That's not feign'd, he is so.

Apem. Yes, he is worthy o' thee, and to pay thee for thy labour. He that loves to be flattered, is worthy o' th' flatterer. Heav'ns, that I were a lord!

Tim. What would'st do then, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Ev'n as *Apemantus* does now, hate a lord with my heart.

Tim. What, thy self?

Apem. Ay.

Tim. Wherefore?

Apem. [8]That I had so hungry a wit, to be a lord.—Art thou not a Merchant?

Mer. Ay, *Apemantus.*

Apem. Traffick confound thee, if the Gods will not

Mer. If Traffick do it, the Gods do it.

Apem. Traffick's thy God, and thy God confound thee!

Trumpets sound. Enter a Messenger.

Tim. What trumpet's that?

Mes. 'Tis *Alcibiades*, and some twenty horse All of companionship.

Tim. Pray, entertain them, give them guide to us; You must needs dine with me: go not you hence, 'Till I have thankt you; and when dinner's done, Shew me this piece. I'm joyful of your sights.

Enter Alcibiades *with the rest.*

Most welcome, Sir! [*Bowing and embracing.*

Apem. So, so! Aches contract, and starve your supple joints! that there should be small love amongst these sweet knaves, and all this courtesie! the strain of man's bred out into baboon and monkey.

Alc. You have sav'd my longing, and I feed Most hungerly on your sight.

Tim. Right welcome, Sir,
Ere we do part, we'll share a bounteous time In different pleasures. Pray you, let us in. [*Exeunt.*

8. *That I had* NO ANGRY *wit, to be a lord.*] This reading is absurd, and unintelligible. But, as I have restor'd the text, it is satirical enough of conscience, *viz.* I would hate my self, for having no more wit than to covet so insignificant a title. In the same sense *Shakespear* uses *lean-witted* in his *Richard* II.

And thou a lunatick, lean-witted, *fool.*

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Manet Apemantus. *Enter* Lucius *and* Lucullus.

Luc. What time a day is't, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Time to be honeſt.

Luc. That time ſerves ſtill.

Apem. The moſt accurſed thou, that ſtill omitt'ſt it.

Lucul. Thou art going to lord *Timon*'s feaſt.

Apem. Ay, to ſee meat fill knaves, and wine heat fools.

Lucul. Fare thee well, fare thee well.

Apem. Thou art a fool to bid me farewel twice.

Lucul. Why, *Apemantus?*

Apem. Thou ſhould'ſt have kept one to thy ſelf, for I mean to give thee none.

Luc. Hang thy ſelf.

Apem. No, I will do nothing at thy bidding: make thy requeſts to thy friend.

Luc. Away, unpeaceable dog, or — I'll ſpurn thee hence.

Apem. I will fly, like a dog, the heels o' th' aſs.

Luc. He's oppoſite to humanity.
Come, ſhall we in, and taſte lord *Timon*'s bounty?
He, ſure, out-goes the very heart of kindneſs.

Lucul. He pours it out. *Plutus*, the God of gold,
Is but his Steward: no meed but he repays
Seven-fold above itſelf; no gift to him,
But breeds the giver a Return exceeding
9All uſe of quittance.

Luc. The nobleſt mind he carries,
That ever govern'd man.

Lucul. Long may he live in fortunes! ſhall we in?]

Luc. I'll keep you company. [*Exeunt.*

9 *All uſe of quittance*] *i. e.* All the cuſtomary returns made in diſcharge of obligations.

SCENE

SCENE V. *Another Apartment in* Timon's *House.*

Hautboys playing, loud muſick. A great banquet ſerv'd in; and then enter Timon, Lucius, Lucullus, Sempronius, *and other* Athenian *ſenators, with* Ventidius. *Then comes, dropping after all,* Apemantus *diſcontentedly.*

Ven. MOST honour'd *Timon,* it hath pleas'd the Gods
To call my father's age unto long peace.
He is gone happy, and has left me rich.
Then, as in grateful virtue I am bound
To your free heart, I do return thoſe talents,
Doubled with thanks and ſervice, from whoſe help
I deriv'd liberty.

Tim. O, by no means,
Honeſt *Ventidius:* you miſtake my love;
I gave it freely ever, and there's none
Can truly ſay he gives, if he receives:
[1] If our Betters play at that game, we muſt not.

Apem. Dare to imitate them: Faults that are rich, are fair.

Ven. A noble ſpirit.

Tim. Nay, ceremony was but deviſ'd at firſt,
To ſet a gloſs on faint deeds, hollow welcomes,
[2] Recanting goodneſs, ſorry ere 'tis ſhown:
But where there is true friendſhip, there needs none.

1 *If our Betters play at that game, we muſt not dare*
To imitate them. Faults that are rich, are fair.] Theſe two lines are abſurdly given to *Timon.* They ſhould be read thus,

Tim. *If our betters play at that game, we muſt not.*

Apem. *Dare to imitate them: Faults that are rich, are fair:*

This is ſaid ſatirically and in character. It was a ſober reflection in *Timon*; who, by *our betters*, meant the Gods, which require to be repaid for benefits received: but it would be impiety in men to expect the ſame obſervance for the trifling good they do. *Apemantus*, agreeably to his character, perverts this ſentiment; as if *Timon* had ſpoke of earthly grandees and potentates, who expect largeſt returns for their favours; and therefore, ironically, replies as above.

2 *Recanting* goodneſs, *ſorry ere 'tis ſhown.*] *Goodneſs*, for beneficence.

Pray,

Pray, ſit; more welcome are ye to my fortunes,
Than they to me. [*They ſit down.*

Luc. We always have confeſt it.

Apem. Ho, ho, confeſt it? hang'd it, have you not?

Tim. O, *Apemantus!* you are welcome.

Apem. No; you ſhall not make me welcome. I come to have thee thruſt me out of doors.

Tim. Fie, th' art a churle; ye have got a humour there
Does not become a man, 'tis much to blame:
They ſay, my lords, that *Ira furor brevis eſt*,
But yonder man is ever angry.
Go, let him have a Table by himſelf:
For he does neither affect company,
Nor is he fit for't, indeed.

Apem. Let me ſtay at thy peril, *Timon*; I come to obſerve, I give thee warning on't.

Tim. I take no heed of thee; th' art an *Athenian*, therefore welcome; I my ſelf would have no power—pr'ythee, let my meat make thee ſilent.

Apem. [3] I ſcorn thy meat; 'twould choak me, 'fore I ſhould e'er flatter thee. O you Gods! what a number of men eat *Timon*, and he ſees 'em not? It grieves me to ſee
So many dip their meat in one man's blood,
And, all the madneſs is, [4] he cheers them up too.
I wonder, men dare truſt themſelves with men!
Methinks, they ſhould invite them without knives:
Good for their meat, and ſafer for their lives.
There's much example for't; the fellow, that
Sits next him now, parts bread with him, and pledges
The breath of him in a divided draught,
Is th' readieſt man to kill him. 'T has been prov'd.

3 *I ſcorn thy meat, 'twould choak me:* FOR *I ſhould* NE'ER *flatter thee.*] A very pretty reaſon why his meat would choak him, *becauſe*, he ſhould never flatter him. We ſhould read and point this nonſenſe thus,

I ſcorn thy meat: 'twould choak me, 'FORE
I ſhould E'ER *flatter thee.*

i. e. before I ſhould ever flatter thee.

4. *he cheers them up* TOO.] I believe *Shakeſpear* wrote *up to't.*

Were

Were I a Great man, I ſhould fear to drink,
Leſt they ſhould ſpy my wind-pipe's dangerous notes:
Great men ſhould drink with harneſs on their throats.

Tim. My lord, in heart; and let the health go round.

Lucul. Let it flow this way, my good lord.

Apem. Flow this way! — a brave fellow! he keeps his tides well; thoſe healths will make thee and thy ſtate look ill, *Timon*. Here's that which is too weak to be a ſinner, honeſt water, which ne'er left-man i' th' mire.

This and my food are equal, there's no odds;
Feaſts are too proud to give thanks to the Gods.

Apemantus's *Grace.*

Immortal Gods, I crave no pelf;
I pray for no man but my ſelf;
Grant, I may never prove ſo fond
To truſt man on his oath, or bond;
Or a harlot for her weeping;
Or a dog, that ſeems a ſleeping;
Or a keeper with my freedom;
Or my friends, if I ſhould need 'em.
Amen, Amen; So fall to't:
Rich men ſin, and I eat root.

Much good dich thy good heart, *Apemantus!*

Tim. Captain, *Alcibiades*, your heart's in the field now.

Alc. My heart is ever at your ſervice, my lord,

Tim. You had rather been at breakfaſt of enemies, than a dinner of friends.

Alc. So they were bleeding new, my lord, there's no meat like 'em. I could wiſh my friend at ſuch a feaſt.

Apem. 'Would all theſe flatterers were thine enemies then; that thou might'ſt kill 'em, and bid me to 'em!

Luc. Might we but have the happineſs, my lord, that you would once uſe our hearts, whereby we might expreſs ſome part of our zeals, we ſhould think ourſelves for ever perfect.

Tim. Oh, no doubt, my good friends, but the Gods themſelves have provided that I ſhall have as much help

help from you: 5 how had you been my friends elſe? why have you that charitable title from thouſands, did not you chiefly belong to my heart? I have told more of you to my ſelf, than you can with modeſty ſpeak in your own behalf. And thus far I confirm you. Oh you Gods; (think I,) what need we have any friends, if we ſhould never have need of 'em? they would moſt reſemble ſweet Inſtruments hung up in caſes, that keep their ſounds to themſelves. Why, I have often wiſht my ſelf poorer, that I might come nearer to you: we are born to do benefits. And what better or properer can we call our own, than the riches of our friends? O, what a precious comfort 'tis to have ſo many, like brothers, commanding one another's fortunes! O joy, e'en (*a*) made a joy ere't can be born; mine eyes cannot hold water, methinks: to forget their faults, I drink to you.

Apem. (*b*) Thou weep'ſt but to make them drink thee, *Timon*.

Lucul. Joy had the like conception in our eyes,
And at that inſtant like a babe ſprung up.

Apem. Ho, ho! I laugh to think that babe a baſtard.

3 *Lord.* I promiſe you, my lord, you mov'd me much.

Apem. Much!

Sound Tucket.

Tim. What means that trump? how now?

5 *how had you been my friends elſe? why have you that* charitable *title from thouſands,*] The *Oxford* Editor alters *charitable title* to *character and title*. He did not know that *charitable* ſignifies dear, endearing: nor conſequently underſtood what *Milton* meant by,

Relations dear, and all the Charities
Of father, ſon, and brother——

Alms, in *Engliſh*, are called *Charities*, and from thence we may collect that our anceſtors knew well in what the virtue of almsgiving conſiſted; not in the *act*, but the *diſpoſition*.

[(*a*) *made a joy*. Oxford *Editor*——Vulg. *made away*.]
[(*b*) *Thou weep'ſt but to make them drink thee*. Oxford *Editor*—Vulg. *Thou weep'ſt to make them drink*.

Enter Servant.

Serv. Pleaſe you, my lord, there are certain ladies moſt deſirous of admittance.

Tim. Ladies? what are their wills?

Serv. There comes with them a fore-runner, my lord, which bears that office to ſignifie their pleaſures.

Tim. I pray, let them be admitted.

SCENE VI.

Enter Cupid *with a Maſque of Ladies, as* Amazons.

Cup. Hail to thee, worthy *Timon*, and to all
That of his bounties taſte! the five beſt Senſes
Acknowledge thee their patron; and do come
Freely to gratulate thy plenteous boſom:
6 Th' Ear, Taſte, Touch, Smell, pleas'd from thy Table riſe,
Theſe only now come but to feaſt thine eyes.

Tim. They're welcome all; let 'em have kind admittance.
Let muſick make their welcome.

Luc. You ſee, my lord, how amply you're belov'd.

Apem. Hoyday! what a ſweep of vanity comes this way!
7 They dance, they are mad women.

Like

6 There *taſte, touch,* all *pleas'd from thy Table riſe,*
They *only now*—] The *five* ſenſes are talked of by *Cupid*, but three of them only are made out; and thoſe in a very heavy unintelligible manner. It is plain therefore we ſhould read,

TH' EAR, *taſte, touch,* SMELL, *pleas'd from thy Table riſe,*
THESE *only now* &c.

i. e. the five ſenſes, *Timon*, acknowledge thee their patron; four of them, *viz.* the *hearing, touch, taſte* and *ſmell*, are all feaſted at thy board; and theſe ladies come with me to entertain your *ſight* in a Maſque. *Maſſinger*, in his *Duke of Millaine*, copied the paſſage from *Shakeſpear*; and, apparently, before it was thus corrupted; where, ſpeaking of a banquet, he ſays,

———*All that may be had*
To pleaſe the eye, *the* ear, taſte, touch or ſmell,
Are carefully provided.———

7 *They dance, they are mad women.*
Like madneſs, is the glory of this life;
As this pomp ſhews to a little oyl and root.] This is *Apemantus's*

Like madneſs, is the glory of this life;

* * * * * * *

As this pomp ſhews to a little oyl and root.
We make ourſelves fools, to diſport ourſelves;
And ſpend our flatteries, to drink thoſe men,
[8] Upon whoſe age we void it up again,
With poiſonous ſpight and envy———
Who lives, that's not depraved or depraves?
Who dies that bears not one ſpurn to their graves
Of their friends' gift?———
I ſhould fear, thoſe, that dance before me now,
Would one day ſtamp upon me: 'T has been done;
Men ſhut their doors againſt the ſetting ſun.

The Lords riſe from table, with much adoring of Timon; *each ſingling out an* Amazon, *and all dance, men with women; a lofty ſtrain or two to the hautboys, and ceaſe.*

Tim. You have done our pleaſures much grace, fair ladies,
Set a fair faſhion on our entertainment,
Which was not half ſo beautiful and kind:
You've added worth unto't, and lively luſtre,
And entertain'd me with mine own device.
I am to thank you for it.

Luc. My lord, you take us even at the beſt.

Apem. Faith, for the worſt is filthy, and would not hold taking, I doubt me.

mantus's reflection on the Maſk of Ladies: and, for its obſcurity, would become any pagan philoſopher. The *firſt* line is a compleat ſentence: the *ſecond* is the beginning of a new reflection; and the *third*, the concluſion of it by a ſimilitude. Hence it appears, that ſome lines are dropt out and loſt from between the ſecond and third verſes. I conjecture the ſenſe of the whole might be this, *The glory of* human *life* is *like* the *madneſs* of this Maſk; it is a falſe aim at happineſs, which is to be obtained only by ſobriety and temperance in a private and retired life. But ſuperficial judges will always prefer pomp and glory; becauſe in outward appearance it has ſo greatly the advantage: as great as this *pompous* ſupper appears to have above my *oil and root*. This, in my opinion, was the ſentiment that connected the ſecond and third lines together: which for the future ſhould be read with aſteriſks between them.

8 *Upon whoſe* age *we void it*——] *Age*, for decay of fortune, poverty.

Tim. Ladies, there is an idle banquet attends you. Pleaſe you to diſpoſe your ſelves.

All La. Moſt thankfully, my lord. [*Exeunt.*

Tim. Flavius———

Flav. My lord.

Tim. The little caſket bring me hither.

Flav. Yes, my lord. More jewels yet? there is no croſſing him in's humour,
Elſe I ſhould tell him——well——i'faith, I ſhould,
When all's ſpent, he'd be croſs'd then if he could:
'Tis pity, Bounty has not eyes behind;
That man might ne'er be wretched for his mind.

Lucul. Where be our men?

Serv. Here, my lord, in readineſs.

Luc. Our Horſes.

Tim. O my good friends!
I have one word to ſay to you; look, my lord,
I muſt entreat you, honour me ſo much
As to advance this jewel, accept and wear it,
Kind my lord!

Luc. I am ſo far already in your gifts———

All. So are we all. [*Exe.* Lucius, Lucullus, *&c.*

SCENE VII.

Enter a Servant.

Serv. My lord, there are certain nobles of the Senate newly alighted, and come to viſit you.

Tim. They are fairly welcome.

Re-enter Flavius.

Flav. I beſeech your Honour, vouchſafe me a word; it does concern you near.

Tim. (*a*) Me near? Why then another time I'll hear thee.
I pr'ythee, let's be provided to ſhew them entertainment.

Flav. I ſcarce know how.

Enter another Servant.

2 *Serv.* May it pleaſe your Honour, lord *Lucius*,

[(*a*) *Me near?* Oxford *Editor*——Vulg. *near.*]

out

out of his free love, hath presented to you four milk-white horses trapt in silver.

Tim. I shall accept them fairly: let the Presents Be worthily entertain'd.

Enter a third Servant.

How now? what news?

3 *Serv.* Please you, my lord, that honourable gentleman, Lord *Lucullus*, entreats your company to-morrow to hunt with him, and has sent your Honour two brace of grey-hounds.

Tim. I'll hunt with him; and let them be received, not without fair reward.

Flav. What will this come to? he commands us to provide, and give great gifts, and all out of an empty coffer: Nor will he know his purse, or yield me this, To shew him what a beggar his heart is, Being of no power to make his wishes good; His promises fly so beyond his state, That what he speaks is all in debt; he owes for ev'ry word: He is so kind that he pays interest for't: His land's put to their books. Well, would I were Gently put out of office, ere I were forc'd! Happier is he that has no friend to feed, Than such that do e'en enemies exceed. I bleed inwardly for my lord. [*Exit.*

Tim. You do your selves much wrong, you bate too much of your own merits. Here, my lord, a trifle of our love.

1 *Lord.* With more than common thanks I will receive it.

3 *Lord.* He has the very soul of bounty.

Tim. And now I remember, my lord, you gave good words the other day of a bay courser I rode on. 'Tis yours, because you lik'd it.

2 *Lord.* Oh, I beseech you, pardon me, my lord, in that.

Tim. You may take my word, my lord: I know no man can justly praise, but what he does affect. I weigh my friend's affection with my own; I tell you true. I'll call on you.

All Lords. O, none so welcome.

Tim. I take all, and your several visitations
So kind to heart, 'tis not enough to give
(*a*) My thanks, I could deal Kingdoms to my friends,
And ne'er be weary. *Alcibiades*,
Thou art a soldier, therefore seldom rich,
It comes in charity to thee; thy living
Is 'mongst the dead; and all the lands thou hast
Lye in a pitcht field.

Alc. I defie land, my lord.

1 *Lord.* We are so virtuously bound—

Tim. And so am I to you.

2 *Lord.* So infinitely endear'd——

Tim. All to you. Lights! more lights, more lights.

3 *Lord.* The best of happiness, honour and fortunes,
Keep with you, lord *Timon*——

Tim. Ready for his friends. [*Exeunt Lords.*

SCENE VIII.

Apem. What a coil's here,
[6] Serring of becks and jutting out of bums!
I doubt, whether their legs be worth the sums
That are giv'n for 'em. Friendship's full of dregs;
Methinks, false hearts should never have sound legs.
Thus honest fools lay out their wealth on court'sies.

Tim. Now, *Apemantus*, if thou wert not sullen,
I would be good to thee.

Apem. No, I'll nothing; for if I should be brib'd too, there would be none left to rail upon thee, and then thou wouldst sin the faster. Thou giv'st so long, *Timon*, [7] I fear me, thou wilt give away thy self in proper

6 SERVING *of becks.*——] This nonsense should be read,
SERRING *of becks.*——
from the *French*, *serrer*, to join close together. A metaphor taken from the billing of pigeons.

7 *I fear me, thou wilt give away thy self in* paper *shortly.*] *i. e.* be ruin'd by his securities entered into. But this sense is flat, and relishes very little of the salt in *Apemantus*'s other reflections. We should read,
——*give*

[(*a*) *My thanks.* Oxford *Editor*——Vulg. *methinks.*]

proper ſhortly. What need theſe feaſts, pomps, and vain-glories?

Tim. Nay, if you begin to rail on ſociety once, I am ſworn not to give regard to you. Farewel, and come with better muſick. [*Exit.*

Apem. So——thou wilt not hear me now, thou ſhalt not then.
I'll lock thy heaven from thee:
Oh, that men's ears ſhould be
To counſel deaf, but not to flattery! [*Exit.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A publick Place in the City.

Enter a Senator.

Sen. AND late, five thouſand: to *Varro* and to *Iſidore*
He owes nine thouſand, beſides my former Sum;
Which makes it five and twenty.——Still in motion
Of raging waſte? It cannot hold, it will not.
If I want gold, ſteal but a Beggar's dog,
And give it *Timon*, why, the dog coins gold.
If I would ſell my horſe, and buy ten more
Better than he; why, give my horſe to *Timon*.
Aſk nothing, give it him, it foals me ſtraight (*a*) Ten able horſe. No porter at his gate
But rather one that ſmiles, and ſtill invites
All that paſs by it. It cannot hold; no reaſon
Can found his ſtate in ſafety. *Caphis*, hoa!
Caphis, I ſay.

Enter Caphis.

Cap. Here, Sir, what is your pleaſure?

——*give away thyſelf in* proper *ſhortly*.
i. e. in perſon; thy proper ſelf. This latter is an expreſſion of our author's in the *Tempeſt*;
And ev'n with ſuch like valour men hang and drown
Their proper ſelves.

[(*a*) *Ten.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *An.*]

Sen. Get on your cloak, and haſte you to lord *Timon*;
Importune him for monies, be not ceaſt
With ſlight denial; nor then ſilenc'd with
" *Commend me to your maſter* ——— and the cap
Plays in the right-hand, thus: —— but tell him, ſirrah,
My uſes cry to me, I muſt ſerve my turn
Out of mine own; his days and times are paſt,
And my reliance on his fracted dates
Has ſmit my credit. I love and honour him;
But muſt not break my back, to heal his finger.
Immediate are my needs, and my relief
Muſt not be toſt and turn'd to me in words,
But find Supply immediate. Get you gone.
Put on a moſt importunate aſpect,
A viſage of demand, for I do fear,
When every feather ſticks in his own wing,
Lord *Timon* will be left a naked Gull,
[1] Who flaſhes now a Phœnix — Get you gone.
Cap. I go, Sir.
Sen. I go, Sir? — Take the bonds along with you,
And have the dates in *(a)* Compt.
Cap. I will, Sir.
Sen. Go. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Changes to* Timon's *Hall.*

Enter Flavius, *with many bills in his hand.*

Flav. NO care, no ſtop? ſo ſenſeleſs of expence,
That he will neither know how to maintain it,
Nor ceaſe his flow of riot? Takes no account
How things go from him, and reſumes no care
Of what is to continue: [2] never Mind
Was,

1 *Who* flaſhes *now a Phœnix*] Alluding not only to the beautiful plumes of that imaginary bird, but to the ſtory of its being born in flames.

2 ——— —— ——— *never Mind*
Was, to be ſo unwiſe, to be ſo kind.] Nothing can be worſe, or more obſcurely expreſſed: And all for the ſake of a wretched rhime. To make it ſenſe and grammar, it ſhould be ſuppiled thus,
——*never*

[*(a) Compt.* Mr. *Theobald.* —— Vulg. *come.*]

Was, to be so unwise, to be so kind.
What shall be done? — he will not hear, 'till feel:
I must be round with him, now he comes from hunting.
Fie, fie, fie, fie.

Enter Caphis, Isidore, *and* Varro.

Cap. Good evening, *Varro*; what, you come for money?

Var. Is't not your business too?

Cap. It is; and yours too, *Isidore?*

Isid. It is so.

Cap. 'Would we were all discharg'd!

Var. I fear it.

Cap. Here comes the lord.

Enter Timon, *and his train:*

Tim. So soon as dinner's done, we'll forth again,
My *Alcibiades*, ——— Well, what's your Will?

[*They present their bills.*

Cap. My lord, here is a note of certain dues.

Tim. Dues? whence are you?

Cap. Of *Athens* here, my lord.

Tim. Go to my Steward.

Cap. Please it your lordship, he hath put me off
To the succession of new days, this month:
My master is awak'd by great occasion,
To call upon his own; and humbly prays you,
That with your other noble parts you'll suit,
In giving him his Right.

Tim. Mine honest friend,
I pr'ythee, but repair to me next morning.

Cap. Nay, good my lord ———

Tim. Contain thy self, good friend.

Var. One *Varro*'s servant, my good lord ———

Isid. From *Isidore*, he prays your speedy payment—

Cap. If you did know, my lord, my master's wants—

Var. 'Twas due on forfeiture, my lord, six weeks, and past. ———

——— ——— ——— *never Mind*

Was [made] *to be so unwise*, [in order] *to be so kind.*

i. e. Nature, in order to make a profuse mind, never before endowed any man with so large a share of folly.

Iſid. Your Steward puts me off, my lord, and I
Am ſent expreſly to your lordſhip.

Tim. Give me breath : ——
I do beſeech you, good my lords, keep on,
[*Exeunt lords.*
I'll wait upon you inſtantly.—Come hither :
How goes the world, that I am thus encountred
With clam'rous claims of debt, of broken bonds,
And the detention of long-ſince-due debts,
Againſt my honour ?

Flav. Pleaſe you, gentlemen,
The time is unagreeable to this buſineſs :
Your importunity ceaſe, 'till after dinner ;
That I may make his lordſhip underſtand
Wherefore you are not paid.

Tim. Do ſo, my friends; ſee them well entertain'd.
[*Exit* Timon.

Flav. Pray, draw near. [*Exit* Flavius.

SCENE III.

Enter Apemantus, *and Fool.*

Cap. Stay, ſtay, here comes the Fool with *Apemantus*, let's have ſome ſport with 'em.

Var. Hang him, he'll abuſe us.

Iſid. A plague upon him, dog !

Var. How doſt, fool ?

Apem. Doſt dialogue with thy ſhadow ?

Var. I ſpeak not to thee.

Apem. No, 'tis to thy ſelf. Come away.

Iſid. There's the fool hangs on your back already.

Apem. No, thou ſtand'ſt ſingle.

Cap. Thou art not on him, yet.
Where's the fool now ?

Apem. He laſt aſk'd the Queſtion. Poor rogues' and uſurers' men ! bawds between gold and want !

All. What are we, *Apemantus ?*

Apem. Aſſes.

All. Why ?

Apem. That you aſk me what you are, and do not know your ſelves. Speak to 'em, fool.

Fool.

Fool. How do you, Gentlemen?

All. Gramercies, good Fool: how does your miſtreſs?

Fool. She's e'en ſetting on water to ſcald ſuch chickens as you are. 'Would, we could ſee you at *Corinth*.[3]

Apem, Good! gramercy!

Enter Page.

Fool. Look you, here comes my miſtreſs's page.

Page. Why how now, captain? what do you in this wiſe company? how doſt thou, *Apemantus?*

Apem. 'Would I had a rod in my mouth, that I might anſwer thee profitably.

Page. Pr'ythee, *Apemantus*, read me the Superſcription of theſe letters; I know not which is which.

Apem. Can'ſt not read?

Page. No.

Apem. There will little learning die then, that day thou art hang'd. This is to lord *Timon*, this to *Alcibiades*. Go, thou waſt born a baſtard, and thou'lt die a bawd.

Page. Thou waſt whelpt a dog, and thou ſhalt famiſh, a dog's death. Anſwer not, I am gone. [*Exit.*

Apem. Ev'n ſo thou out-run'ſt grace.
Fool, I will go with you to lord *Timon*'s.

Fool. Will you leave me there?

Apem. If *Timon* ſtay at home —
You three ſerve three Uſurers?

All I would, they ſerv'd us.

Apem. So would I — as good a trick as ever hangman ſerv'd thief.

Fool. Are you three uſurers' men?

All. Ay, fool.

Fool. I think, no uſurer but has a fool to his ſervant. My miſtreſs is one, and I am her fool; when men

[3] *'Would, we could ſee you at* Corinth.] A cant name for a bawdy-houſe, I ſuppoſe from the diſſoluteneſs of that ancient *Greek* city: Of which *Alexander ab Alexandro* has theſe words, CORINTHI *ſuper mille Proſtitutæ in Templo Veneris aſſiduæ degere, & inflammata libidine quæſtui meretricio operam dare, & velut Sacrorum Miniſtræ Deæ famulari ſolebant. Milton*, in his *Apology for Smectymnuus*, ſays, *Or ſearching for me at the* Bordellos, *where it may be he has loſt himſelf, and raps up, without pity, the ſage and rheumatick old Prelateſs, with all her young* Corinthian *Laity, to enquire for ſuch a one.*

come

come to borrow of your masters, they approach sadly, and go away merrily; but they enter my mistress's house merrily, and go away sadly. The reason of this?

Var. I could render one.

Apem. Do it then, that we may account thee a whoremaster, and a knave; which notwithstanding, thou shalt be no less esteem'd.

Var. What is a whoremaster, fool?

Fool. A fool in good Cloaths, and something like thee 'Tis a spirit: sometimes it appears like a lord, sometimes like a lawyer, sometimes like a philosopher, with two stones more than's artificial one. He is very often like a knight; and generally, in all shapes that man goes up and down in, from fourscore to thirteen, this spirit walks in.

Var. Thou art not altogether a fool.

Fool. Nor thou altogether a wise man; as much foolery as I have, so much wit thou lack'st.

Apem. That answer might have become *Apemantus.*

All. Aside, aside, here comes lord *Timon.*

Enter Timon *and* Flavius.

Apem. Come with me, fool, come.

Fool. I do not always follow lover, elder brother, and woman; sometime, the philosopher.

Flav. Pray you, walk near, I'll speak with you anon. [*Exeunt Creditors,* Apemantus *and Fool.*

SCENE IV.

Tim. You make me marvel; wherefore, ere this time,
Had you not fully laid my state before me?
That I might so have rated my expence,
As I had leave of means.

Flav. You would not hear me;
At many leisures I propos'd.

Tim. Go to:
Perchance, some single vantages you took,
When my indisposition put you back:
And that unaptness made you minister
Thus to excuse your self.

Flav. O my good lord!
At many times I brought in my accounts,

Laid

Laid them before you ; you would throw them off,
And say, you found them in mine honesty.
When, for some trifling Present, you have bid me
Return so much, I've shook my head, and wept ;
Yea, 'gainst th' authority of manners, pray'd you
To hold your hand more close. I did endure
Not seldom, nor no slight, checks ; when I have
Prompted you in the ebb of your estate,
And your great flow of debts. My dear lov'd Lord,
[4]Though you hear now too late, yet now's a time ;
The greatest of your Having lacks a half
To pay your present debts.

Tim. Let all my land be sold.

Flav. 'Tis all engag'd, some forfeited and gone :
And what remains will hardly stop the mouth
Of present dues ; the future comes apace :
What shall defend the interim, [5]and at length
Hold good our reck'ning ?

Tim. To *Lacedæmon* did my land extend.

Flav. [6]O my good lord, the world is but a word ;
Were it all yours, to give it in a breath,
How quickly were it gone !

Tim. You tell me true.

Flav. If you suspect my husbandry, or falshood,
Call me before th' exactest Auditors,

4 *Though you hear now too late, yet now's a time* ;] *i. e.* Tho' it be now too late to retrieve your former fortunes ; yet it is not too late to prevent, by the assistance of your friends, your future miseries. Had the *Oxford* Editor understood the sense, he would not have alter'd the text to,

Though you hear me now, yet now's too late a time.

5 —— —— —— *and at length*

How goes *our reck'ning ?*] This Steward talks very wildly. The Lord indeed might have asked, what a Lord seldom knows,

How goes our reck'ning ?

But the Steward was too well satisfied in that matter. I would read, therefore,

HOLD GOOD *our reck'ning ?*

The *Oxford* Editor would appropriate this emendation to himself, by altering it to, *make good.*

6 *O my good Lord, the world is but a* WORLD ;] The *Folio* reads,

—— —— *but a* WORD ;

And this is the right. The meaning is, as the *world* it self may be comprised in a word, you might give it away in a breath.

And

And ſet me on the proof. So the Gods bleſs me,
' When all our Offices have been oppreſt
' With riotous feeders; when our vaults have wept
' With drunken ſpilth of wine; when every room
' Hath blaz'd with lights, and bray'd with minſtrelſie;
' I have retir'd me to [7] a waſteful cock,
' And ſet mine eyes at flow.

Tim. Pr'ythee, no more.

Flav. Heav'ns! have I ſaid, the bounty of this lord!
How many prodigal bits have ſlaves and peaſants
This night englutted! who now is not *Timon*'s?
What heart, head, ſword, force, means, but is lord *Timon*'s.
Great *Timon*, noble, worthy, royal *Timon*'s?
Ah! when the means are gone, that buy this praiſe,
The breath is gone whereof this praiſe is made:
Feaſt-won, faſt-loſt: one cloud of winter ſhowres,
Theſe flies are coucht.

Tim. Come, ſermon me no further.
No villainous bounty yet hath paſt my heart;
Unwiſely, not ignobly, have I given.
Why doſt thou weep? [8] canſt thou the conſcience lack,
To think I ſhall lack friends? ſecure thy heart;
If I would broach the veſſels of my love,
[9] And try the arguments of hearts by borrowing,
Men and men's fortunes could I frankly uſe,
As I can bid thee ſpeak.

Flav. Aſſurance bleſs your thoughts!

Tim. And in ſome ſort theſe wants of mine are crown'd,
That I account them bleſſings; for by theſe
Shall I try friends. You ſhall perceive how you
Miſtake my fortunes: In my friends I'm wealthy.
Within there, Ho! *Flaminius, Servilius!*

7 ——— *a waſteful cock.*] *i. e.* a *cockloft*, a garret. And a *waſteful cock* ſignifies a garret lying in waſte, neglected, put to no uſe. *Oxford* Editor.

8 — *canſt thou the* conſcience *lack,*] *Conſcience*, for faith.

9 *And try the* arguments——] *Arguments*, for natures.

SCENE

SCENE V.

Enter Flaminius, Servilius, *and other servants.*

Serv. My lord, my lord.

Tim. I will dispatch you sev'rally.
You to lord *Lucius*——to lord *Lucullus* you, I hunted with his Honour to day——you to *Sempronius*——commend me to their loves; and I am proud, say, that my occasions have found time to use 'em toward a supply of money; let the request be fifty talents.

Flam. As you have said, my lord.

Flav. Lord *Lucius* and *Lucullus?* hum ———

Tim. Go, you, Sir, to the Senators; [*To* Flavius.
Of whom, even to the State's best health, I have
Deserv'd this hearing; bid 'em send o' th' instant
A thousand talents to me.

Flav. I've been bold,
(For that [1] I knew it the most gen'ral way)
To them to use your signet and your name;
But they do shake their heads, and I am here
No richer in Return.

Tim. Is't true? can't be?

Flav. 'They answer in a joint and corporate voice,
'That now they are at Fall, want Treasure, cannot
'Do what they would; are sorry——You are honourable ———
'But yet they could have wisht——they know not——
'Something hath been amiss —— a noble nature
'May catch a wrench—would all were well—'tis pity—
'And so intending other serious matters,
'After distasteful looks, [2] and these hard fractions,
'With certain half-caps, and cold-moving nods,
'They froze me into silence.

Tim. You Gods reward them!
I pr'ythee, man, look cheerly. "These old fellows

1 ——*I knew it the most* gen'ral *way*] *Gen'ral*, for speedy.

2 ——— *and these* hard fractions,] An equivocal allusion to fractions in decimal arithmetick. So *Flavius* had, like *Littlewit* in *Bartholomew-Fair*, *a conceit left in his misery.*

" [3] Have their Ingratitude in them hereditary:
" Their blood is cak'd, 'tis cold, it ſeldom flows,
" 'Tis lack of kindly warmth, they are not kind;
" And nature, as it grows again tow'rd earth,
" Is faſhion'd for the journey, dull and heavy.
Go to *Ventidius*—— pr'ythee, be not ſad,
Thou'rt true, and juſt; ingenuouſly I ſpeak,
No blame belongs to thee: *Ventidius* lately
Bury'd his father, by whoſe death he's ſtepp'd
Into a great eſtate; when he was poor,
Impriſon'd, and in ſcarcity of friends,
I clear'd him with five talents. Greet him from me;
Bid him ſuppoſe, ſome good neceſſity
Touches his friend, which craves to be remember'd
With thoſe five talents. That had, give't theſe fellows
To whom 'tis inſtant due. Ne'er ſpeak, or think,
That *Timon*'s fortunes 'mong his friends can ſink.

Stew. 'Would, I could not: that thought is bounty's foe;
Being free it ſelf, it thinks all others ſo. [*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

Lucullus's *Houſe in* Athens.

Flaminius *waiting, Enter a ſervant to him.*

Servant. I HAVE told my lord of you; he is coming down to you.

Flam. I thank you, Sir.

Enter Lucullus.

Ser. Here's my lord.

Lucul. One of lord *Timon*'s men; a gift, I warrant—Why, this hits right: I dreamt of a ſilver baſon and ewre to night. *Flaminius*, honeſt *Flaminius*, you are very reſpectively welcome, Sir; fill me ſome wine. And how does that honourable, compleat, free-hearted

[3] *Have their ingratitude in them* hereditary:] *Hereditary*, for by natural conſtitution. But ſome diſtempers of natural conſtitution being called *hereditary*, he calls their Ingratitude ſo.

Gentleman

Gentleman of *Athens*, thy very bountiful good lord and maſter?

Flam. His health is well, Sir.

Lucul. I am right glad that his health is well, Sir; and what haſt thou there under thy cloak, pretty *Flaminius?*

Flam. Faith, nothing but an empty box, Sir, which, in my lord's behalf, I come to entreat your Honour to ſupply; who, having great and inſtant occaſion to uſe fifty talents, hath ſent to your lordſhip to furniſh him, nothing doubting your preſent aſſiſtance therein.

Lucul. La, la, la, la, —— Nothing doubting, ſays he? alas, good lord, a noble gentleman 'tis, if he would not keep ſo good a houſe. Many a time and often I ha' din'd with him, and told him on't; and come again to ſupper to him, on purpoſe to have him ſpend leſs. And yet he would embrace no counſel, take no warning by my Coming; every man hath his fault, and honeſty is his. I ha' told him on't, but I could never get him from't.

Enter a Servant with wine.

Ser. Pleaſe your lordſhip, here is the wine.

Lucul. Flaminius, I have noted thee always wiſe. Here's to thee.

Flam. Your lordſhip ſpeaks your pleaſure.

Lucul. I have obſerv'd thee always for a towardly prompt ſpirit, give thee thy due: and one that knows what belongs to reaſon; and canſt uſe the time well, if the time uſe thee well. Good parts in thee—— Get you gone, ſirrah. [*To the ſervant, who goes out.*]—Draw nearer, honeſt *Flaminius*; thy lord's a bountiful gentleman, but thou art wiſe, and thou knoweſt well enough (altho' thou comeſt to me) that this is no time to lend money, eſpecially upon bare friendſhip without ſecurity. Here's three *Solidares* for thee; good boy, wink at me, and ſay, thou ſaw'ſt me not. Fare thee well.

Flam. Is't poſſible the world ſhould ſo much differ,
1 And we alive that liv'd? fly, damned baſeneſs,

1 *And we alive that liv'd? i.e.* And we who were alive then, alive now. As much as to ſay, *in ſo ſhort a time.*

To

To him that worſhips thee. [*Throwing the money away.*

Lucul. Ha! now I ſee thou art a fool, and fit for thy maſter. [*Exit* Lucullus.

Flam. May theſe add to the number that may ſcald thee:

Let molten coin be thy damnation,
Thou diſeaſe of a friend, and not himſelf!
Has friendſhip ſuch a faint and milky heart;
It turns in leſs than two nights? O you Gods!
I feel my maſter's paſſion. This ſlave
Unto this hour has my lord's meat in him:
Why ſhould it thrive, and turn to nutriment,
When he is turn'd to poiſon?
O! may diſeaſes only work upon't:
And when he's ſick to death, let not that part
(*a*) Of nurture, my lord paid for, be of power
To expel ſickneſs, but prolong his hour! [*Exit.*

SCENE II.

A publick Street.

Enter Lucius, *with three ſtrangers.*

Luc. WHO, the lord *Timon?* he is my very good friend, and an honourable gentleman.

1 *Stran.* We know him for no leſs, tho' we are but ſtrangers to him. But I can tell you one thing, my lord, and which I hear from common rumours, now lord *Timon*'s happy hours are done and paſt, and his eſtate ſhrinks from him.

Luc. Fye, no, do not believe it: he cannot want for money.

2 *Stran.* But believe you this, my lord, that not long ago one of his men was with the lord *Lucullus*, to borrow fifty talents, nay, urg'd extremely for't, and ſhewed what neceſſity belong'd to't, and yet was deny'd.

Luc. How?

2 *Stran.* I tell you, deny'd, my lord.

Luc. What a ſtrange caſe was that? now, before the Gods, I am aſham'd on't. Deny'd that honourable

[(*a*) *Of nurture.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *Of nature.*]

man?

man? there was very little honour shew'd in that. For my own part, I must needs confess, I have received some small kindnesses from him, as money, plate, jewels, and such like trifles, nothing comparing to his; [2] yet had he mistook'd him, and sent him to me, I should ne'er have deny'd his occasion so many talents.

Enter Servilius.

Ser. See, by good hap, yonder's my lord, I have sweat to see his Honour.——My honour'd lord—— [*To* Lucius.

Luc. Servilius! you are kindly met, Sir. Fare thee well, commend me to thy honourable virtuous lord, my very exquisite friend.

Ser. May it please your Honour, my lord hath sent——

Luc. Ha! What hath he sent? I am so much endear'd to that lord; he's ever sending: how shall I thank him, think'st thou? and what has he sent now?

Ser. H'as only sent his present occasion now, my lord; requesting your lordship to supply his instant use, with fifty talents.

Luc. I know his lordship is but merry with me; He cannot want (*a*) fifty times five hundred talents.

Ser. But in the mean time he wants less, my Lord. [3] If his occasion were not virtuous,
I should not urge it half [4] so faithfully.

Luc. Dost thou speak seriously, *Servilius?*

Ser. Upon my soul, 'tis true, Sir.

2 *yet had he* MISTOOK *him, and sent him to me,*] We should read,

——MISLOOK'D *him,*

i. e. overlook'd, neglected to send to him.

3 *If his occasion were not* virtuous,] *Virtuous*, for strong, forceable, pressing.

4 ——*half so* faithfully.] *Faithfully*, for fervently. Therefore, without more ado, the *Oxford Editor* alters the text to *fervently*. But he might have seen, that *Shakespear* used *faithfully* for fervently, as in the former part of the sentence he had used *virtuous* for forceable.

[(*a*) —*fifty times five hundred.* Oxford Editor. —Vulg. *fifty five hundred.*]

Luc.

Luc. What a wicked beaſt was I, to diſfurniſh my ſelf againſt ſuch a good time, when I might ha' ſhewn my ſelf honourable? how unluckily it hap'ned, that I ſhould purchaſe the day before for a little part, and undo a great deal of honour? *Servilius*, now before the gods, I am not able to do——(the more beaſt, I ſay)—— I was ſending to uſe lord *Timon* my ſelf, theſe gentlemen can witneſs; but I would not, for the wealth of *Athens*, I had don't now. Commend me bountifully to his good lordſhip, and, I hope, his Honour will conceive the faireſt of me, becauſe I have no power to be kind. And tell him this from me, I count it one of my greateſt afflictions, that I cannot pleaſure ſuch an honourable gentleman. Good *Servilius*, will you befriend me ſo far, as to uſe my own words to him?

Ser. Yes, Sir, I ſhall. [*Exit* Servilius.

Luc. I'll look ye out a good turn, *Servilius*——
True, as you ſaid, *Timon* is ſhrunk, indeed;
And he, that's once deny'd, will hardly ſpeed. [*Exit.*

1 *Stran.* Do you obſerve this, *Hoſtilius?*

2 *Stran.* Ay, too well.

1 *Stran.* Why, this is the world's ſoul;
Of the ſame piece [5] is every flatterer's ſpirit:
Who can call him his friend,
That dips in the ſame diſh? for, in my knowing,
Timon has been to this lord as a father,
And kept his credit with his bounteous purſe:
Supported his eſtate; nay, *Timon*'s money
Has paid his men their wages. He ne'er drinks,
But *Timon*'s ſilver treads upon his lip;
" And yet, oh, ſee the monſtrouſneſs of man,
" When he looks out in an ungrateful ſhape!
He does deny him ([6] in reſpect of his)
What charitable men afford to beggars.

3 *Stran.* Religion groans at it.

1 *Stran.* For mine own part,

5 ——*is every flatterer's* ſport.] Read *ſpirit.*

6——*(in reſpect of his)* *i. e.* conſidering *Timon*'s claim for what he aſks.

I never

I never tasted *Timon* in my life;
Nor any of his bounties came o'er me,
To mark me for his friend. Yet, I protest,
For his right noble mind, illustrious virtue,
And honourable carriage,
Had his necessity made use of me,
I would have put my wealth into donation,
And the best half should (*a*) have attorn'd to him,
So much I love his heart; but, I perceive,
Men must learn now with pity to dispence,
For policy sits above conscience. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Enter a third Servant with Sempronius.

Sem Must he needs trouble me in't, 'bove all others? ——
He might have tried lord *Lucius*, or *Lucullus*,
And now *Ventidius* is wealthy too,
Whom he redeem'd from prison: All these three
Owe their estates unto him.

Ser. Oh, my lord,
They've all been touch'd, and all are found base metal;
For they have all deny'd him.

Sem. How? deny'd him?
Ventidius and *Lucullus* both deny'd him.
And does he send to me? three! hum—
It shews but little love or judgment in him.
Must I be his last refuge? his friends, like physicians,
Thriv'd, give him over? must I take the cure
On me? h'as much disgrac'd me in't; I'm angry.
He might have known my Place; I see no sense for't,
But his occasions might have wooed me first:
For, in my conscience, I was the first man
That e'er received gift from him.
And does he think so backwardly of me,
That I'll requite it last? no:
So it may prove an argument of laughter

[(*a*) ——*have attorn'd to him.* *Oxford* Editor——Vulg. *have return'd to him.*]

To

To th' reſt, and 'mongſt lords I be thought a fool:
I'd rather than the worth of thrice the ſum,
H'ad ſent to me firſt, but for my mind's ſake:
I'd ſuch a courage to have done him good.
But now return,
And with their faint Reply this Anſwer join;
Who bates mine honour, ſhall not know my coin.
[*Exit.*

Ser. Excellent! your lordſhip's a goodly villain. The devil knew not what he did, when he made man politick; he croſs'd himſelf by't; and I cannot think, but in the end the villanies of man [7] will ſet him clear. How fairly this lord ſtrives to appear foul? [8] takes virtuous copies to be wicked: like thoſe that under hot, ardent, zeal would ſet whole realms on fire. Of ſuch a nature is his politick love.
This was my lord's beſt hope; now all are fled,
Save the Gods only. Now his friends are dead;
Doors, that were ne'er acquainted with their wards
Many a bounteous year, muſt be employ'd
Now to guard ſure their maſter.
And this is all a liberal courſe allows;
Who cannot keep his wealth, muſt keep his houſe. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *Changes to* Timon's *Hall.*

Enter Varro, Titus, Hortenſius, Lucius, *and other ſervants of* Timon's *creditors, who wait for his coming out.*

Var. WELL met, good morrow, *Titus* and *Hortenſius.*

7 *will ſet him clear.*] *Set him clear* does not mean acquit him before heaven; for then *the Devil* muſt be ſuppoſed *to know what* he did: But it ſignifies puzzle him, outdo him at his own weapons.

8 *takes* virtuous copies *to be wicked: like thoſe, &c.*] This is a reflection on the Puritans of that time. Theſe people were then ſet upon a project of new-modelling the eccleſiaſtical and civil government according to ſcripture rules and examples. Which makes him ſay, that *under zeal* for the word of God, they *would ſet whole realms on fire.* So *Sempronius* pretended to that warm affection and generous jealouſy of friendſhip, that is affronted, if any other be applied to before it. At beſt the ſimilitude is an aukward one: but it fitted the *audience,* tho' not the *Speaker.*

Tit.

Tit. The like to you, kind *Varro.*

Hor. Lucius, why do we meet together?

Luc. I think, one buſineſs does command us all. For mine is money.

Tit. So is theirs, and ours.

Enter Philo

Luc. And Sir *Philo*'s too.

Phi. Good day, at once.

Luc. Welcome, good brother, What d'you think the hour?

Phi. Labouring for nine.

Luc. So much?

Phi. Is not my lord ſeen yet?

Luc. Not yet.

Phi. I wonder: he was wont to ſhine at ſeven.

Luc. Ay, but the days are waxed ſhorter with him: You muſt conſider that a Prodigal's courſe Is like the ſun's, but not like his recoverable, I fear: 'Tis deepeſt winter in lord *Timon*'s purſe; That is, one may reach deep enough, and yet Find little.

Phi. I am of your fear for that.

Tit. I'll ſhew you how t' obſerve a ſtrange event: Your lord ſends now for money.

Hor. True, he does.

Tit. And he wears jewels now of *Timon*'s gift, For which I wait for money.

Hor. Againſt my heart.

Luc. How ſtrange it ſhows, *Timon* in this ſhould pay more than he owes! And e'en as if your lord ſhould wear rich jewels, And ſend for money for 'em.

Hor. I'm weary of this charge, the Gods can witneſs: I know, my lord hath ſpent of *Timon*'s wealth; Ingratitude now makes it worſe than ſtealth.

Var. Yes, mine's three thouſand crowns: what's yours?

Luc. Five thouſand.

Var. 'Tis too much deep; and, it ſhould ſeem by th' ſum,

9 Your master's confidence was above mine;
Else, surely, his had equall'd.

Enter Flaminius.

Tit. One of lord *Timon*'s men.

Luc. Flaminius! Sir, a word: pray, is my lord Ready to come forth?

Flam. No, indeed, he is not.

Tit. We attend his lordship; pray, signifie so much.

Flam. I need not tell him that, he knows you are too diligent.

Enter Flavius *in a cloak muffled.*

Luc. Ha! is not this his Steward muffled so?
He goes away in a cloud: call him, call him.

Tit. Do you hear, Sir——

Var. By your leave, Sir.

Flav. What do you ask of me, my friend?

Tit. We wait for certain money here, Sir.

Flav. If money were as certain as your waiting,
'Twere sure enough.
Why then preferr'd you not your sums and bills,
When your false masters eat of my lord's meat?
Then they would smile and fawn upon his debts,
And take down th' interest in their glutt'nous maws;
You do your selves but wrong to stir me up,
Let me pass quietly: ——
Believ't, my lord and I have made an end;
I have no more to reckon, he to spend.

Luc. Ay, but this answer will not serve.

Flav. If 'twill not serve, 'tis not so base as you;
For you serve knaves. [*Exit.*

Var. How! what does his cashier'd worship mutter?

Tit No matter, what —— he's poor, and that's revenge enough. Who can speak broader than he that has no house to put his head in? Such may rail against great Buildings.

Enter Servilius.

Tit. Oh, here's *Servilius*; now we shall have some answer.

Ser. If I might beseech you, gentlemen, to repair

9 *Your master's* confidence——] Play on the word *confidence.*

some

ſome other hour, I ſhould derive much from it. For take it of my ſoul,
My lord leans wondrouſly to diſcontent:
His comfortable temper has forſook him,
He is much out of health, and keeps his chamber.

Luc. Many do keep their chambers, are not ſick:
And if he be ſo far beyond his health,
Methinks, he ſhould the ſooner pay his debts,
And make a clear way to the Gods.

Ser. Good Gods!

Tit. We cannot take this for an anſwer.

Flam. [*within*] *Servilius*, help—my lord! my lord.

SCENE V.

Enter Timon, *in a rage.*

Tim. What, are my doors oppos'd againſt my paſſage?
Have I been ever free, and muſt my houſe
Be my retentive enemy, my goal?
The place, which I have feaſted, does it now,
Like all mankind, ſhew me an iron heart?

Luc. Put in now, *Titus.*

Tit. My lord, here's my bill.

Luc. Here's mine.

Var. And mine, my lord.

Cap. And ours, my lord.

Phi. And our bills.

Tim. Knock me down with 'em —— cleave me to the girdle.

Luc. Alas, my lord!

Tim. Cut out my heart in ſums.

Tit. Mine, fifty talents.

Tim. Tell out my blood.

Luc. Five thouſand crowns, my lord.

Tim. Five thouſand drops pay that.
What yours ——— and yours?

Var. My lord ———

Cap. My lord ———

Tim. Here tear me, take me, and the Gods fall on you. [*Exit.*

Hor. Faith, I perceive, our Maſters may throw

their caps at their money; these debts may be well call'd desperate ones, for a mad man owes 'em.

[*Exeunt.*

Re-enter Timon *and* Flavius.

Tim. They have e'en put my breath from me, the slaves. Creditors! —— devils.

Flav. My dear lord.

Tim. What if it should be so? ——

Flav. My dear lord.

Tim. I'll have it so——My steward!

Flav. Here, my lord.

Tim. So fitly! —— Go, bid all my friends again, *Lucius*, *Lucullus*, and *Sempronius*. All.——
I'll once more feast the rascals.

Flav. O my lord!
You only speak from your distracted soul;
There's not so much left as to furnish out
A moderate table.

Tim. Be it not thy care:
Go, and invite them all, let in the tide
Of knaves once more: my Cook and I'll provide.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Changes to the* Senate-House.

Senators and Alcibiades.

1 *Sen.* MY lord, you have my voice to't, the fault's bloody;
'Tis necessary he should die:
Nothing emboldens sin so much as mercy.

2 *Sen.* Most true; the law shall bruise 'em.

Alc. Health, Honour, and compassion to the senate!

1 *Sen.* Now, Captain.

Alc. I am an humble suitor to your Virtues:
For Pity is the virtue of the law,
And none but Tyrants use it cruelly.
It pleases time and fortune to lie heavy
Upon a friend of mine, who in hot blood
Hath stept into the law, which is past depth
To those that without heed do plunge into't.

He

He is a man, [1] ſetting this fault aſide,
Of virtuous honour, which buys out his fault;
Nor did he ſoil the fact with cowardiſe,
But with a noble fury, and fair ſpirit,
Seeing his reputation touch'd to death,
He did oppoſe his foe:
And with ſuch ſober [2] and unnoted paſſion
[3] He did behave his anger ere 'twas ſpent,
As if he had but prov'd an argument.

1 *Sen.* You undergo too ſtrict a Paradox,
Striving to make an ugly Deed look fair:
Your words have took ſuch pains, as if they labour'd
To bring Man-ſlaughter into form, "ſet quarrelling
" Upon the head of valour; which, indeed,
" Is valour miſ-begot, and came into the world
" When ſects and factions were but newly born.
He's truly valiant, that can wiſely ſuffer
The worſt that man can breathe, [4] and make his wrongs
His out ſide wear; hang like his rayment, careleſly:
And ne'er prefer his Injuries to his heart,
To bring it into danger.
If wrongs be evils, and inforce us kill,
What folly 'tis to hazard life for ill?

Alc. My lord, ———

1 *Sen.* You cannot make groſs ſins look clear;
It is not valour to revenge, but bear.

Alc. My lords, then, under favour, pardon me,
If I ſpeak like a Captain.
Why do fond men expoſe themſelves to battle,
And not endure all threatnings, ſleep upon't,

1 ——*ſetting* HIS *fault aſide.*] We muſt read,
——————THIS *fault.*———
2 ——*and* unnoted *paſſion*] *Unnoted*, for common, bounded.
3 *He did* behave *his anger*] *Behave*, for curb, manage. But the *Oxford Editor* equips the old poet with a more modiſh phraſe,
He did behave in's anger————
A paltry clipt jargon of modern fops, for *behave himſelf.*
4 ————*and make his wrongs*
His OUTSIDES; *wear* THEM *like his raiment, careleſly*;] It ſhould be read and pointed thus,
————————*and make his wrongs*
His outſide wear; hang like his raiment, careleſly.

And let the foes quietly cut their throats,
Without repugnancy? but if there be
Such valour in the bearing, what make we
Abroad? why then, ſure, women are more valiant,
That ſtay at home, if bearing carry it;
The aſs, more than the lion; and the fellow,
Loaden with irons, wiſer than the judge;
If wiſdom be in ſuff'ring. Oh, my lords,
As you are great, be pitifully good:
Who cannot condemn Raſhneſs in cold blood:
To kill, I grant, is [5] ſin's extremeſt guſt,
But, in defence, —— [6] by mercy, 'tis made juſt.
To be in anger is impiety:
But who is man, that is not angry?
Weigh but the crime with this.

2 *Sen.* You breathe in vain.

Alc. In vain? his Service done
At *Lacedæmon*, and *Byzantium*,
Were a ſufficient briber for his life.

1 *Sen.* What's that?

Alc. I ſay, my lords, h'as done fair ſervice,
And ſlain in battle many of your enemies;
How full of valour did he bear himſelf
In the laſt conflict, and made plenteous wounds?

2 *Sen.* He has made too much plenty with 'em,
[7] He's a ſwoln rioter; he has a ſin
That often drowns him, and takes valour priſoner.
Were there no foes, That were enough alone
To overcome him. In that beaſtly fury
He has been known to commit outrages,
[8] And cheriſh factions. 'Tis inferr'd to us,

5 ——*ſin's extremeſt guſt,*] *Guſt*, for aggravation.

6 ——*by* mercy, *'tis moſt juſt.*] By *mercy* is meant *equity*. But we MUST read,

——————*'tis* MADE *juſt.*

7 *He's a* SWORN *rioter; he has a ſin*
That often drowns him, and takes valour priſoner.] What is a *ſworn* rioter? We ſhould read,
He's a SWOLN *rioter.*——
that is, given to all exceſſes, as he ſays of another in another place, *ſo ſurfeit-ſwoln* or ſwell'd.

8 *And cheriſh factions.*——] *Factions*, for tumults.

His

His days are foul, and his Drink dangerous.

1 *Sen.* He dies.

Alc. Hard fate! he might have died in war.
My lords, if not for any parts in him,
(Though his right arm might purchaſe his own time,
And be in debt to none;) yet more to move you,
Take my Deſerts to his, and join 'em both.
And for I know, your reverend ages love
Security, I'll pawn my victories,
My Honours to you, on his good returns.
If by this crime he owes the law his life,
Why, let the war receiv't in valiant gore;
For law is ſtrict, and war is nothing more.

1 *Sen.* We are for law, he dies, urge it no more,
On height of our diſpleaſure: friend, or brother,
He forfeits his own blood, that ſpills another.

Alc. Muſt it be ſo? it muſt not be:
My lords, I do beſeech you, know me.

2 *Sen.* How?

Alc. Call me to your remembrances.

3 *Sen.* What!———

Alc. I cannot think, but your age hath forgot me;
It could not elſe be, [9] I ſhould prove ſo baſe,
To ſue, and be deny'd ſuch common grace.
My wounds ake at you.

1 *Sen.* Do you dare our anger?
'Tis in few words, but ſpacious in effect;
We baniſh thee for ever.

Alc. Baniſh me!
Baniſh your Dotage, baniſh Uſury,
That make the Senate ugly.

1 *Sen.* If, after two days' ſhine, *Athens* contain thee,
Attend our weightier judgment.
[1] And, (now to ſwell your ſpirit,)
He ſhall be executed preſently. [*Exeunt.*

Alc. Gods keep you old enough, that you may live

9 ——*I ſhould prove ſo baſe,*] *Baſe*, for diſhonour'd.

1 *And,* (not *to ſwell* OUR *ſpirit,*)] What this nonſenſe was intended to mean, I don't know; but 'tis plain *Shakeſpear* wrote,

And NOW *to ſwell* YOUR *ſpirit,*

i.e. to provoke you ſtill more.

Only in bone, that none may look on you!
I'm worſe than mad: I have kept back their foes,
While they have told their money, and let out
Their coin upon large intereſt; I my ſelf,
Rich only in large hurts——All thoſe, for this?
Is this the balſam that the uſuring ſenate
Pours into Captains' wounds? ha! Baniſhment?
It comes not ill: I hate not to be baniſht,
It is a cauſe worthy my ſpleen and fury,
That I may ſtrike at *Athens*. I'll cheer up
My diſcontented troops, [2] and lay for hearts.
'Tis honour with moſt hands to be at odds;
Soldiers as little ſhould brook wrongs, as Gods. [*Exit.*

SCENE VII. *Changes to* Timon's *Houſe.*

Enter divers Senators, at ſeveral doors.

1 *Sen.* THE good time of the day to you, Sir.

2 *Sen.* I alſo wiſh it to you: I think, this honourable lord did but try us this other day.

1 *Sen.* Upon that were my thoughts tiring, when we encountred. I hope, it is not ſo low with him, as he made it ſeem in the tryal of his ſeveral friends.

2 *Sen.* It ſhould not be, by the perſwaſion of his new feaſting.

1 *Sen.* I ſhould think ſo: he hath ſent me an earneſt inviting, which many my near occaſions did urge me

2 ——————*and lay for hearts.*

'Tis honour with moſt LANDS *to be at odds*;] But ſurely, even in a ſoldier's ſenſe of honour, there is very little in being at odds with all about him: which ſhews rather a quarrelſome diſpoſition than a valiant one. Beſides, this was not *Alcibiades*'s caſe. He was only fallen out with the *Athenians*. A phraſe in the foregoing line will direct us to the right reading. I will *lay*, ſays he, *for hearts*; which is a metaphor taken from card-play, and ſignifies to game deep and boldly. It is plain then the figure was continued in the following line, which ſhould be read thus,

'Tis honour with moſt HANDS *to be at odds*;

i. e. to fight upon odds, or at diſadvantage; as he muſt do againſt the united ſtrength of *Athens*: And this, by ſoldiers, is accounted *honourable*. *Shakeſpear* uſes the ſame metaphor, on the ſame occaſion, in *Coriolanus*.

He lurch'd *all ſwords*,

to

to put off: but he hath conjur'd me beyond them, and I muſt needs appear.

2 *Sen.* In like manner was I in debt to my importunate buſineſs; but he would not hear my excuſe. I am ſorry, when he ſent to borrow of me, that my proviſion was out.

1 *Sen.* I am ſick of that grief too, as I underſtand how all things go.

2 *Sen.* Ev'ry man here's ſo. What would he have borrow'd of you?

1 *Sen.* A thouſand pieces.

2 *Sen.* A thouſand pieces!

1 *Sen.* What of you?

3 *Sen.* He ſent to me, Sir——here he comes.

Enter Timon *and attendants.*

Tim. With all my heart, gentlemen both——and how fare you?

1 *Sen.* Ever at the beſt, hearing well of your lordſhip.

2 *Sen.* The ſwallow follows not ſummer more willingly, than we your lordſhip.

Tim. Nor more willingly leaves winter: ſuch ſummer birds are men——Gentlemen, our dinner will not recompenſe this long ſtay: feaſt your ears with the muſick a while; if they will fare ſo harſhly as on the trumpet's ſound: we ſhall to't preſently.

1 *Sen.* I hope, it remains not unkindly with your lordſhip, that I return'd you an empty meſſenger.

Tim. O Sir, let it not trouble you.

2 *Sen.* My noble lord.

Tim. Ah, my good friend, what cheer?

[*The banquet brought in.*

2 *Sen.* Moſt honourable lord, I'm e'en ſick of ſhame, that when your lordſhip t'other day ſent to me, I was ſo unfortunate a beggar.

Tim. Think not on't, Sir.

2 *Sen.* If you had ſent but two hours before——

Tim. Let it not cumber your better remembrance. Come, bring in all together.

2 *Sen.* All cover'd diſhes!

1 *Sen.* Royal cheer, I warrant you.

3 *Sen.* Doubt not that, if money and the ſeaſon can yield it.

1 *Sen.* How do you? what's the news?

3 *Sen.* *Alcibiades* is baniſh'd: hear you of it?

Both. *Alcibiades* baniſh'd!

3 *Sen.* 'Tis ſo, be ſure of it.

1 *Sen.* How? how?

2 *Sen.* I pray you, upon what?

Tim. My worthy friends, will you draw near?

3 *Sen.* I'll tell you more anon. Here's a noble feaſt toward.

2 *Sen.* This is the old man ſtill.

3 *Sen.* Will't hold? will't hold?

2 *Sen.* It does, but time will, and ſo———

3 *Sen.* I do conceive.

Tim. Each man to his ſtool, with that ſpur as he would to the lip of his Miſtreſs: your diet ſhall be in all places alike. Make not a city-feaſt of it, to let the meat cool ere we can agree upon the firſt place. Sit, ſit.

The Gods require our thanks.

You great Benefactors, ſprinkle our ſociety with thankfulneſs. For your own gifts make your ſelves prais'd; but reſerve ſtill to give, leſt your Deities be deſpiſed. Lend to each man enough, that one need not lend to another. For were your Godheads to borrow of men, men would forſake the Gods. Make the meat beloved, more than the man that gives it. Let no aſſembly of twenty be without a ſcore of villains. If there ſit twelve women at the table, let a dozen of them be as they are——

[1] *The reſt of your foes, O Gods, the ſenators of* Athens, *together with the common lag of people, what is amiſs in them, you Gods, make ſuitable for deſtruction. For theſe my friends—as they are to me nothing, ſo in nothing bleſs them, and to nothing are they welcome.*

Uncover, dogs, and lap.

Some ſpeak. What does his lordſhip mean?

Some other. I know not.

Tim. May you a better feaſt never behold,

[1] *The reſt of your* FEES,] We ſhould read FOES.

You

You knot of mouth-friends: ſmoke, and lukewarm water
[2] Is your perfection. This is *Timon*'s laſt;
Who ſtuck [3] and ſpangled with your flatteries,
Waſhes it off, and ſprinkles in your faces
Your reaking villany. Live loath'd, and long,
Moſt ſmiling, ſmooth, deteſted Paraſites,
Courteous deſtroyers, affable wolves, meek bears,
You fools of fortune, trencher-friends, time-flies,
Cap-and-knee ſlaves, vapors, and minute-jacks;
Of man and beaſt the infinite malady
Cruſt you quite o'er!—What, doſt thou go?
Soft, take thy phyſick firſt—thou too—and thou—
[*Throwing the diſhes at them, and drives 'em out.*
Stay, I will lend thee money, borrow none.
What! all in motion? henceforth be no feaſt,
Whereat a villain's not a welcome gueſt.
Burn Houſe, ſink *Athens*, henceforth hated be
Of *Timon*, man, and all humanity! [*Exit.*

Re-enter the Senators.

1 *Sen.* How now, my lords?

2 *Sen.* Know you the quality of lord *Timon*'s fury?

3 *Sen.* Pſha! did you ſee my cap?

4 *Sen.* I've loſt my gown.

1 *Sen.* He's but a mad lord, and nought but humour ſways him. He gave me a jewel th' other day, and now he has beat it out of my cap. Did you ſee my jewel?

2 *Sen.* Did you ſee my cap?

3 *Sen.* Here 'tis.

4 *Sen.* Here lies my gown.

1 *Sen.* Let's make no ſtay.

2 *Sen.* Lord *Timon*'s mad.

3 *Sen.* I feel't upon my bones.

4 *Sen.* One day he gives us diamonds, next day ſtones. [*Exeunt.*

2 *Is your* perfection.——] *Perfection*, for exact or perfect likeneſs.

3 ——*and ſpangled* YOU WITH *flatteries*,] We ſhould certainly read,

——*and ſpangled* WITH YOUR *flatteries.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

Without the Walls of Athens.

Enter Timon.

' LET me look back upon thee, O thou Wall,
' That girdleſt in thoſe wolves! dive in the earth,
' And fence not *Athens!* Matrons, turn incontinent;
' Obedience fail in children; ſlaves and fools
' Pluck the grave wrinkled Senate from the bench,
' And miniſter in their ſteads: To general filths
' Convert o'th' inſtant, green Virginity!
' Do't in your parents' eyes. Bankrupts, hold faſt;
' Rather than render back, out with your knives,
' And cut your truſters' throats. Bound ſervants, ſteal;
' Large-handed robbers your grave maſters are,
' And pill by law. Maid, to thy maſter's bed;
' Thy miſtreſs is o'th' brothel. Son of ſixteen,
' Pluck the lin'd crutch from thy old limping ſire,
' And with it beat his brains out! Fear and Piety,
' Religion to the Gods, peace, juſtice, truth,
' Domeſtick awe, night-reſt, and neighbourhood,
' Inſtruction, manners, myſteries and trades,
' Degrees, obſervances, cuſtoms and laws,
' Decline to your confounding contraries!
' And yet Confuſion live!—Plagues, incident to men,
' [2] Your potent and infectious fevers heap
' On *Athens*, ripe for ſtroke! Thou cold *Sciatica*,
' Cripple our ſenators, that their limbs may halt
' As lamely as their manners. Luſt and Liberty
' Creep in the minds and marrows of our youth,
' That 'gainſt the ſtream of virtue they may ſtrive,
' And drown themſelves in riot! Itches, Blains,
' Sow all the *Athenian* boſoms, and their Crop

1 *Act* 4. The incidents of almoſt all the following ſcenes are taken from the *Timon* of *Lucian*.

2 *Your potent and infectious* fevers—] This is expreſſed with knowledge. A fever attending all peſtilential diſtempers.

' Be general Leproſie: breath infect breath,
' That their ſociety (as their friendſhip) may
' Be meerly poiſon. Nothing I'll bear from thee,
' But nakedneſs, thou deteſtable town!
Take thou that too, with multiplying banns:
Timon will to the Woods, where he ſhall find
Th' unkindeſt beaſt much kinder than mankind.
The Gods confound (hear me, ye good Gods all)
Th' *Athenians* both within and out that wall;
And grant, as *Timon* grows, his hate may grow,
To the whole Race of Mankind, high and low!
[*Exit.*

SCENE II. *Changes to* Timon's *Houſe.*

Enter Flavius, *with two or three ſervants.*

1 *Ser.* HEAR you, good maſter ſteward, where's our maſter?
Are we undone, caſt off, nothing remaining?

Flav. Alack, my fellows, what ſhould I ſay to you?
Let me be recorded by the righteous Gods,
I am as poor as you.

1 *Ser.* Such a houſe broke!
So noble a maſter fall'n! all gone! and not
One friend to take his fortune by the arm,
And go along with him?

2 *Ser.* ' As we do turn our backs
' From our companion, thrown into his grave,
' So his familiars *(a)* from his buried fortunes
' Slink all away; leave their falſe vows with him,
' Like empty purſes pick'd: and his poor ſelf,
' A dedicated beggar to the air,
' With his diſeaſe of all-ſhunn'd poverty,
' Walks, like contempt, alone.—More of our fellows.

Enter other ſervants.

Flav. All broken implements of a ruin'd houſe!

3 *Serv.* Yet do our hearts wear *Timon*'s livery,

[*(a) from his buried fortunes.* Oxford Editor. —— Vulg. *to his buried fortunes.*]

That

That see I by our faces; we are fellows still,
Serving alike in sorrow. Leak'd is our bark,
And we, poor mates, stand on the dying deck,
Hearing the surges threat: we must all part
Into the sea of air.

Flav. Good fellows all,
The latest of my wealth I'll share amongst you.
Where-ever we shall meet, for *Timon*'s sake,
Let's yet be fellows: shake our heads, and say,
(As 'twere a knell unto our master's fortunes)
We have seen better days. Let each take some;
Nay, put out all your hands; not one word more,
Thus part we rich in sorrow, parting poor.

[*He gives them money; they embrace, and part several ways.*

"Oh, the fierce wretchedness that glory brings us!
Who would not wish to be from wealth exempt,
Since riches point to misery and contempt?
Who'd be so mock'd with glory, as to live
But in a dream of friendship?
To have his Pomp, and all what State compounds,
But only painted, like his varnish'd friends!
Poor honest lord! brought low by his own heart,
Undone by goodness: strange unusual blood,
When man's worst sin is, he does too much good.
Who then dares to be half so kind again?
For bounty, that makes Gods, does still mar men.
My dearest lord, blest to be most accurs'd,
Rich only to be wretched; thy great fortunes
Are made thy chief afflictions. Alas, kind lord!
He's flung in rage from this ungrateful Seat
Of monstrous friends; nor has he with him to
Supply his life, or that which can command it:
I'll follow and enquire him out.
I'll ever serve his mind with my best will;
Whilst I have gold, I'll be his Steward still. [*Exit.*

SCENE

SCENE III. *The Woods.*

Enter Timon.

" *Tim.*[3] O Bleſſing-breeding Sun, draw from the earth
" Rotten humidity: below thy ſiſter's orb
" Infect the air. Twinn'd brothers of one womb,
" Whoſe procreation, reſidence, and birth
" Scarce is dividant, touch with ſeveral fortunes.
" The greater ſcorns the leſſer. [4]Not ev'n nature,
" To whom all ſores lay ſiege, can bear great fortune
" But by contempt of nature.
" [5]Raiſe me this beggar, and denude that lord,
The

3 *O* BLESSED, *breeding ſun,*—] The ſenſe, as well as elegance of the expreſſion, requires that we ſhould read,

O BLESSING-BREEDING *ſun,* ———

i. e. Thou that before uſedſt to breed bleſſings, now breed curſes and contagion; as afterwards he ſays,

Thou ſun, that comfort'ſt, burn.

4 —— ——— ——— *not ev'n nature,*

To whom all ſores lay ſiege,——] He had ſaid the brother could not bear great fortune without deſpiſing his brother. He now goes further, and aſſerts that even human nature it ſelf cannot bear it, but with contempt of its common nature. The ſentence is ambiguous, and, beſides that, otherwiſe obſcure. I am perſuaded that our author had *Alexander* here principally in mind; whoſe uninterrupted courſe of ſucceſſes, as we learn from hiſtory, turned his head, and made him fancy himſelf a *God*, and contemn his human origin. The poet ſays, *ev'n nature*, meaning nature in its greateſt perfection: And *Alexander* is repreſented by the ancients as the moſt accompliſh'd perſon that ever was, both for his qualities of mind and body, a kind of maſterpiece of nature. He adds,

To whom all ſores lay ſiege, ———

i. e. Altho' the imbecillity of the human condition might eaſily have inform'd him of his error. Here *Shakeſpear* ſeems to have had an eye to *Plutarch*, who, in his life of *Alexander*, tells us, that it was that which ſtagger'd him in his ſober moments concerning the belief of his Divinity. Ἔλεγεν δὲ μάλιστα συνιέναι θνητὸς ὢν ἐκ τῦ καθεύδειν καὶ συνουσιάζειν· ὡς ἀπὸ μικρᾶς ἐγγινομένου ἀσθενείας τῇ φύσει καὶ τὸ πονοῦν καὶ τ' ἡδόμενον.

5 *Raiſe me this Beggar, and* deny't *that lord,*] Where is the ſenſe and *Engliſh* of *deny't that lord?* Deny him what? What preceding *Noun* is there, to which the pronoun *It* is to be referr'd? And it would be abſurd to think the Poet meant, deny to *raiſe* that lord.

The

" The ſenator ſhall bear contempt hereditary,
" The beggar native honour:
" [6] It is the Paſture lards the Weather's ſides,
" The Want that makes him lean. Who dares, who dares,
" In purity of manhood ſtand upright,
" And ſay, this man's a flatterer? if one be,
" So are they all, [7] for every greeze of fortune
" Is ſmooth'd by that below. The learned pate
" Ducks to the golden fool: All is oblique;
" There's nothing level in our curſed natures,
" But direct villany." Then be abhorr'd,
All feaſts, ſocieties, and throngs of men!
His Semblable, yea, himſelf, *Timon* diſdains. ———
Deſtruction phang mankind! Earth, yield me roots!
[*Digging the earth.*

The *Antitheſis* muſt be, let fortune *raiſe* this beggar, and let her *ſtrip* and *deſpoil* that lord of all his pomp and ornaments, *&c.* which ſenſe is compleated by this ſlight alteration,

——— ——— *and* denude *that lord.*

So lord *Rea* in his relation of M. *Hamilton*'s plot, written in 1630, *All theſe* Hamiltons *had* denuded *themſelves of their fortunes and eſtates.* And *Charles* the Firſt, in his meſſage to the parliament, ſays, *Denude ourſelves of all.* Clar. Vol. 3. p. 15. *Octavo edit.*

But the *Oxford* Editor alters it to *degrade*; for, according to his canon of criticiſm, a tranſcriber, who blunder'd the right word, whatever it was, into *deny't*, muſt needs underſtand the meaning of *denude*, though it was an old word rarely uſed, and yet be at a loſs for the meaning of *degrade*, though it was a common one; and ſo changed it to *deny't*, that has no traces of the word *degrade*, tho' *denude* has all the marks of the corruptions proceeding from it.

6 *It is the Paſture lards the* Beggar's *ſides,*] This, as the editors have ordered it, is an idle repetition at the beſt; ſuppoſing it did, indeed, contain the ſame ſentiment as the foregoing lines. But *Shakeſpear* meant a quite different thing: and having, like a ſenſible writer, made a ſmart obſervation, he illuſtrates it by a ſimilitude thus:

It is the Paſture lards the Weather's *ſides,*
The want that makes him lean.

And the ſimilitude is extremely beautiful, as conveying this ſatirical reflexion: there is no more difference between man and man in the eſteem of ſuperficial or corrupt judgments, than between a fat ſheep and a lean one.

7 — for every *greeze* of fortune] *Greeze*, or ſtep, or degree. Mr. *Pope.*

" Who

" Who ſeeks for better of thee, ſawce his palate
" With thy moſt operant poiſon! — What is here?
" Gold? yellow, glittering, precious gold?
" [8] No, Gods, I am no idle votariſt.
" Roots, you clear heav'ns! thus much of this will make
" Black, white; fair, foul; wrong, right;
" Baſe, noble; old, young; coward, valiant.
' You Gods! why this? what this? you Gods! [9] why, this
' Will lug your prieſts and ſervants from your ſides:
' [1] Pluck ſtout men's pillows from below their heads.
' This yellow ſlave
' Will knit and break religions; bleſs th' accurs'd;
' Make the hoar leproſie ador'd; place thieves,
' And give them title, knee, and approbation,
' With ſenators on the bench; this is it,
' [2] That makes the waped widow wed again;
' She whom the ſpittle-houſe, and ulcerous ſores
' Would caſt the gorge at, this embalms and ſpices
' To th' *April* day again. Come, damned earth,
' Thou common whore of mankind, that putt'ſt odds
' Among the rout of nations, I will make thee
' Do thy right nature. —— [*March afar off.*] — Ha, a drum? — thou'rt quick,

8 *No, Gods, I am no idle votariſt.*] This is well explained by the following lines of *Perſius*,

— — — — — — *O ſi*
Sub raſtro crepet argenti mihi feria dextro
Hercule!

9 —— —— —— *why, this*
Will lug your prieſts and ſervants from your ſides:] *Ariſtophanes* in his *Plutus*, Act 5. Scene 2. makes the prieſt of *Jupiter* deſert his ſervice to live with *Plutus*.

1 *Pluck* ſtout *men's pillows from below their heads.*] *i. e.* men who have ſtrength yet remaining to ſtruggle with their diſtemper. This alludes to an old cuſtom of drawing away the pillow from under the heads of men in their laſt agonies, to make their departure the eaſier, but the *Oxford* Editor, ſuppoſing *ſtout* to ſignify *healthy*, alters it to ſick; and this he calls emending.

2 *That makes the wappen'd widow wed again;*] *Waped* or *wappen'd* ſignifies both ſorrowful and mortified, either for the loſs of a good huſband, or by the treatment of a bad. But gold, he ſays, can overcome both her affection and her fears.

But

But yet I'll bury thee — thou'lt go, (ſtrong thief)
When gouty keepers of thee cannot ſtand.
Nay, ſtay thou out for earneſt. [*Keeping ſome gold.*

SCENE IV.

Enter Alcibiades *with drum and fife in warlike manner, and* Phrynia *and* Timandra.

Alc. What art thou there, ſpeak.

Tim. A beaſt, as thou art. Cankers gnaw thy heart,
For ſhewing me again the eyes of man!

Alc. What is thy name? is man ſo hateful to thee,
That art thy ſelf a man?

Tim. [3] I am *Miſanthropos*, and hate mankind.
For thy part, I do wiſh thou wert a dog,
That I might love thee ſomething.

Alc. I know thee well:
But in thy fortunes am unlearn'd, and ſtrange.

Tim. I know thee too, and more than that I know thee,
I not deſire to know. Follow thy drum,
" With man's blood paint the ground; gules, gules; —
" Religious Canons, civil Laws are cruel;
" Then what ſhould war be? this fell whore of thine
" Hath in her more deſtruction than thy ſword,
" For all her cherubin look.

Phry. Thy lips rot off!

Tim. I will not kiſs thee, then the rot returns
To thine own lips again.

Alc. How came the noble *Timon* to this change?

Tim. As the moon does, by wanting light to give:
But then renew I could not, like the moon;
There were no ſuns to borrow of.

Alc. Noble *Timon*, what friendſhip may I do thee?

Tim. None, but to maintain my Opinion.

3 *I am* Miſanthropos, --] *Moliere* has wrote a fine comedy, called from the hero of the piece, *The Miſanthrope*, which our *Wycherley* has imitated, calling it *The Plain-dealer*. Now, in fact, it happens, that *Moliere*'s *Miſanthrope* is but a *Plain-dealer*, and *Wycherley*'s *Plain-dealer* is a direct *Miſanthrope*. Whether this was owing to the different genius of the nations, or to the different judgments of the poets, I leave for the criticks to determine.

Alc.

Alc. What is it *Timon?*

Tim. Promiſe me friendſhip, but perform none. If thou wilt not promiſe, the Gods plague thee, for thou art a man: if thou doſt perform, confound thee, for thou art a man!

Alc. I've heard in ſome ſort of thy miſeries.

Tim. Thou ſaw'ſt them when I had proſperity.

Alc. I ſee them now, then was a bleſſed time.

Tim. As thine is now, held with a brace of harlots:

Timan. Is this th' *Athenian* minion, whom the world
Voic'd ſo regardfully?

Tim. Art thou *Timandra?*

Timan. Yes.

Tim. Be a whore ſtill: they love thee not, that uſe thee:
Give them diſeaſes, leaving with thee their luſt:
Make uſe of thy ſalt hours, ſeaſon the ſlaves
For tubs and baths, bring down the roſe-cheek'd youth
To th' Tub-faſt, and the diet.

Timan. Hang thee, monſter!

Alc. Pardon him, ſweet *Timandra*, for his wits
Are drown'd and loſt in his calamities.
I have but little gold of late, brave *Timon*,
The want whereof doth daily make revolt

4 *To the* Fub-faſt *and the diet.*] One might make a very long and vain ſearch, yet not be able to meet with this prepoſterous word *Fub-faſt*, which has notwithſtanding paſs'd current with all the editors. We ſhould read TUB-FAST. The author is alluding to the *Lues Venerea*, and its effects. At that time, the cure of it was performed either by *Guaiacum*, or *Mercurial* unctions: and in both caſes the patient was kept up very warm and cloſe; that in the firſt application the ſweat might be promoted; and leſt, in the other, he ſhould take cold, which was fatal. *The regimen for the courſe of* Guaiacum, *(ſays Dr.* Friend, *in his* Hiſt. of Phyſick, *Vol. 2. p.* 380.) *was at firſt ſtrangely circumſtantial; and ſo rigorous, that the patient was put into a dungeon, in order to make him ſweat; and in that manner, as* Fallopius *expreſſes it, the bones and the very man himſelf was macerated. Wiſeman,* ſays, in *England* they uſed a *Tub* for this purpoſe, as abroad, a cave, or oven, or dungeon. And as for the *Unction*, it was ſometimes continued for thirty-ſeven days; (as he obſerves, p. 375,) and during this time there was neceſſarily an extraordinary *abſtinence* requir'd. Hence the term of the *Tub-faſt.*

In

In my penurious band. I heard and griev'd,
How curſed *Athens*, mindleſs of thy worth,
Forgetting thy great deeds, when neighbour ſtates,
But for thy ſword and fortune, trod upon them —
Tim. I pr'ythee, beat thy drum, and get thee gone.
Alc. I am thy friend, and pity thee, dear *Timon.*
Tim. How doſt thou pity him, whom thou doſt trouble?
I'ad rather be alone.
Alc. Why, fare thee well,
Here's gold for thee.
Tim. Keep it, I cannot eat it:
Alc. When I have laid proud *Athens* on a heap —
Tim. Warr'ſt thou 'gainſt *Athens?*
Alc. Ay *Timon*, and have cauſe.
Tim. The Gods confound them all then in thy Conqueſt,
And, after, Thee, when thou haſt conquered!
Alc. Why me, *Timon?*
Tim. That by killing of villains
Thou waſt born to conquer my Country.
Put up thy gold. Go on, here's gold, go on;
'[5] Be as a planetary plague, when *Jove*
'Will o'er ſome high-vic'd city hang his poiſon
'In the ſick air: Let not thy ſword ſkip one,
'Pity not honour'd age for his white beard,
'He is an uſurer. Strike me the matron,
'It is her habit only, that is honeſt,
'Herſelf's a bawd. Let not the virgin's cheek
Make ſoft thy trenchant ſword; for thoſe milk-paps,
[6] That through the window-lawn bore at men's eyes,
Are not within the leaf of pity writ;
Set them down horrible traitors. Spare not the babe,

5 *Be as a planetary plague, when* Jove
Will o'er ſome high-vic'd city hang his poiſon
In the ſick air: ——] This is wonderfully ſublime and pictureſque.

6 *That through the window-barn*] How the words come to be blunder'd into this ſtrange nonſenſe, is hard to conceive. But it is plain *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——*Window-lawn,*——

i. e. lawn almoſt as tranſparent as glaſs windows.

Whoſe

Whose dimpled smiles from fools (*a*) extort their mercy;
Think it a bastard, whom the oracle
Hath doubtfully pronounc'd thy throat shall cut,
And mince it sans remorse. Swear against objects,
Put armour on thine ears, and on thine eyes;
Whose proof, nor yells of mothers, maids, nor babes,
Nor sight of priest in holy vestments bleeding,
Shall pierce a jot. There's gold to pay thy soldiers.
Make large confusion; and, thy fury spent,
Confounded be thy self! speak not, be gone.

Alc. Hast thou gold yet?
I'll take the gold thou giv'st me, not thy counsel.

Tim. Dost thou, or dost thou not, heav'n's curse upon thee!

Both. Give us some gold, good *Timon:* hast thou more?

Tim. Enough to make a whore forsake her trade,
[7] And to make whole a bawd Hold up, you sluts,
Your aprons mountant; you're not othable,
Although, I know, you'll swear; terribly swear
Into strong shudders, and to heav'nly agues,
Th' immortal Gods that hear you. Spare your oaths:
I'll trust to your conditions, be whores still
And he whose pious breath seeks to convert you,
Be strong in whore, allure him, burn him up.
Let your close fire predominate his smoak,
And be no turn-coats: [8] yet may your pains six months Be

7 *And to make* whore *a bawd.*] The power of gold, indeed, may be suppos'd great, that can make a whore forsake her trade; but what mighty difficulty was there in making a whore turn bawd? And yet, 'tis plain, here he is describing the mighty power of gold. He had before shewn, how gold can persuade to any villany; he now shews that it has still a greater force, and can even turn from vice to the practice, or, at least, the semblance of virtue. We must therefore read, to restore sense to our author,

And to make whole *a Bawd*——

i. e. not only make her quit her calling, but thereby restore her to reputation.

8 ——*yet may your* pains *six months*
Be quite contrary——] This is obscure, partly from the ambiguity

[(*a*) *extort their mercy.* *Oxford* Editor.—Vulg. *exhaust their mercy.*]

Be quite contrary. Make falſe hair, and thatch
Your poor thin roofs with burthens of the dead,
(Some that were hang'd, no matter: ———)
Wear them, betray with them; and whore on ſtill:
Paint 'till a horſe may mire upon your face;
A pox of wrinkles!

Both. Well, more gold ——— what then?
Believe, that we'll do any thing for gold.

Tim. Conſumptions ſow
In hollow bones of man, ſtrike their ſharp ſhins,
And mar men's ſpurring, " Crack the lawyer's voice,
" That he may never more falſe Title plead,
" Nor ſound his quillets ſhrilly. Hoar the *Flamen*,
" That ſcolds againſt the quality of fleſh,
" And not believes himſelf. Down with the noſe,
" Down with it flat; take the bridge quite away
" Of him, [9] that, his particular to forefend,
" Smells from the gen'ral weal. Make curl'd-pate ruffians bald,
" And let the unſcarr'd braggarts of the war
" Derive ſome pain from you. Plague all;
That your activity may defeat, and quell

biguity of the word pains, and partly from the generality of the expreſſion. The meaning is this, he had ſaid before, follow conſtantly your trade of debauchery: that is (ſays he) for ſix months in the year. Let the other ſix be employ'd in quite contrary pains and labour, namely, in the ſevere diſcipline neceſſary for the repair of thoſe diſorders that your debaucheries occaſion, in order to fit you anew to the trade; and thus let the whole year be ſpent in theſe different occupations. On this account he goes on, and ſays, *Make falſe hair*, &c. But for, *pains ſix months*, the *Oxford* Editor reads, *pains exterior*. What he means I know not.

9 ——— *that, his particular to* FORESEE] In this beautiful paſſage there is a ſtrange jumble of metaphors. *To ſmell in order to foreſee*, is uſing the benefit of the ſenſes in a very abſurd way. The ſenſe too is as bad as the expreſſion: Men do not forſake and betray the public in order to *foreſee* their own particular advantage, but to provide for it. *Foreſeeing* is not the conſequence of betraying, but one of the cauſes of it. Without doubt we ſhould read,

Of him, that, his particular to FOREFEND,
Smells from the gen'ral weal ———

i. e. provide for, ſecure. *Foreſend* has a great force and beauty in this place, as ſignifying not barely to *ſecure*, but to make a *previous proviſion for ſecuring*.

The

The source of all erection.——There's more gold.
Do you damn others, and let this damn you,
And ditches grave you all!

Both. More counsel with more money, bounteous *Timon.*

Tim. More whore, more mischief, first; I've given you earnest.

Alc. Strike up the drum towards *Athens*; farewel *Timon:*
If I thrive well, I'll visit thee again.

Tim. If I hope well, I'll never see thee more.

Alc. I never did thee harm.

Tim. Yes. thou spok'st well of me.

Alc. Call'st thou that harm?

Tim. Men daily find it. Get thee hence, away,
And take thy beagles with thee.

Alc. We but offend him: strike.

[*Exeunt* Alcibiad. Phryn. *and* Timand.

SCENE. V.

Tim. 'That nature, being sick of man's unkindness,
'Should yet be hungry! Common mother, thou
'[1] Whose womb unmeasurable, and infinite breast
'Teems, and feeds all; oh thou! whose self-same mettle
'(Whereof thy proud child, arrogant man, is puft)
'Engenders the black toad, and adder blue,
'The gilded newt, and eyeless venom'd worm;
'With all th' abhorred births [2] below cript heav'n,
'Whereon *Hyperion*'s quickning fire doth shine;
'Yield him, who all thy human sons does hate,
'From forth thy plenteous bosom, one poor root!
'Ensear thy fertile and conceptious womb;

1 *Whose womb unmeasurable, and infinite breast*] This image is taken from the ancient statues of *Diana Ephesia Multimammia*, called παναίολος Φύσις πάντων Μήτηρ; and is a very good comment on those extraordinary figures. See *Montfaucon l' Antiquité expliquée*, l. 3. c. 15. *Hesiod* alluding to the same representations, calls the earth ΓΑΙ' ΕΤΡΥΣΤΕΡΝΟΣ.

2 *below* CRISP *heav'n,*] We should read *cript*, i. e. vaulted, from the *Latin Crypta*, a vault.

'3 Let

' [3] Let it no more bring out to ingrateful man.
' Go great with tygers, dragons, wolves and bears,
' Teem with new monſters, [4] whom thy upward-face
' Hath to the marbled manſion all above
' Never preſented——O, a root——dear thanks!
' [5] Dry up thy harrow'd veins, and plough-torn leas,
' Whereof ingrateful man with liqu'riſh draughts
' And morſels unctious, greaſes his pure mind,
' That from it all conſideration ſlips.——

SCENE VI.

Enter Apemantus.

More man? plague! plague! ——

Apem. I was directed hither. Men report,
Thou doſt affect my manners and doſt uſe them.

Tim. 'Tis then, becauſe thou doſt not keep a dog
Whom I would imitate; conſumption catch thee!

Apem. " This is in thee a nature but affected,
" A poor unmanly melancholy. ſprung
" From change of fortune. Why this ſpade? this
place?
" This ſlave-like habit, and theſe looks of care?

3 *Let it no more* bring out ingrateful man.] This is an abſurd reading. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——*bring out* to *ingrateful man*,

i. e. fruits for his ſuſtenance and ſupport; but let it rather teem with monſters to his deſtruction. Nor is it to be pretended that this alludes to the fable: For he is ſpeaking of what the earth now brings forth; which thought he repeats afterwards,

Dry up thy harrow'd veins, and plow torn leas, &c.

4 ——*whom thy* upward-face] *Upward-face*, for ſurface.

5 *Dry up thy* MARROWS *veins and plow-torn leas,*] The integrity of the metaphor abſolutely requires that we ſhould read,

Dry up thy HARROW'D *veins, and plow-torn leas,*

Mr. *Theobald* owns that this gives a new beauty to the verſe, yet as *unctious morſels* follows, *marrows* might have gone before, and mean *the fat of the land.* That is, becauſe there is a metaphor afterwards that ſuits it, it may be admitted, tho' it violates the metaphor in the place it is uſed in. But this unhappy critic never conſidered that men ought to earn this *fat* before they eat it. From this emendation the *Oxford Editor* has ſprung another, and reads,

Dry up thy Meadows, Vineyards——

" Thy

" Thy flatt'rers yet wear silk, drink wine, lie soft;
" 6 Hug their diseas'd perfumes, and have forgot
" That ever *Timon* was. 7 Shame not these weeds,
" By putting on the cunning of a carper.
" Be thou a flatt'rer now, and seek to thrive
" By that which has undone thee, hinge thy knee,
" And let his very breath, whom thou'lt observe,
" Blow off thy cap; praise his most vicious strain,
" And call it excellent. Thou wast told thus:
Thou gav'st thine ears, like tapsters, that bid welcome
To knaves, and all approachers: 'Tis most just
That thou turn rascal: hadst thou wealth again,
Rascals should have't. Do not assume my likeness.

Tim. Were I like thee, I'd throw away myself.

Apem. Thou'lt cast away thy self, being like thy self,
So long a mad-man, now a fool. What, think'st thou,
' That the bleak air, thy boisterous chamberlain,
' Will put thy shirt on warm? will these (*a*) moss'd trees,
' That have out-liv'd the eagle, page thy heels,
' And skip when thou point'st out? will the cold brook,
' Candied with ice, cawdle thy morning taste
' To cure thy o'er-night's surfeit? Call the creatures,
' Whose naked natures live in all the spight
' Of wreakful heav'n, whose bare unhoused trunks,
' To the conflicting elements expos'd,

6 *Hug their diseas'd perfumes,*——] *Diseas'd*, for causing diseases. This is, indeed, *verbum ardens*; and has something of greater force than *Virgil*'s.

Nec casiâ liquidi corrumpitur usus olivi.

7 *Shame not these* woods.] But how did *Timon* any more shame the woods by assuming the character of a Cynic, than *Apemantus* did? The poet certainly meant to make *Apemantus* say, Don't disgrace this *garb*, which thou hast only *affected* to assume; and to seem the creature thou art not by nature, but by the force and compulsion of poverty. We must therefore restore,

——*Shame not these* weeds.

Apemantus, in several other passages of the scene, reproaches him with his change of garb.

8 ——*the* cunning of a carper.] For the Philosophy of a Cynic, of which sect *Apemantus* was: and therefore he concludes,

——*Do not assume my likeness.*

' Answer

[(*a*) *moss'd trees*, Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *moist trees*.]

' Anſwer meer nature ; bid them flatter thee;
' Oh! thou ſhalt find———
Tim. A fool of thee; depart.
Apem. I love thee better now, than e'er I did.
Tim. I hate thee worſe.
Apem. Why?
Tim. Thou flatt'reſt miſery.
Apem. I flatter not; but ſay, thou art a caytiff.
Tim. Why doſt thou ſeek me out?
Apem. To vex thee.
Tim. Always a villain's office, or a fool's.
Do'ſt pleaſe thy ſelf in't?
Apem. Ay.
Tim. (*a*) What a knave thou!
Apem. " If thou didſt put this ſowre cold habit on
" To caſtigate thy pride, 'twere well; but thou
" Doſt it enforcedly: thou'dſt Courtier be,
" Wert thou not beggar. Willing miſery
Outlives incertain pomp; is crown'd before:
The one is filling ſtill, never compleat;
The other, at high wiſh: Beſt ſtates, contentleſs,
Have a diſtracted and moſt wretched being;
Worſe than the worſt, content.
Thou ſhouldſt deſire to die, being miſerable.
Tim. Not by his breath, that is more miſerable.
' Thou art a ſlave, whom fortune's tender arm
' With favour never claſpt; 9 but bred a dog.
' Hadſt thou, like us, from our firſt ſwath proceeded
' Through ſweet degrees that this brief world affords,
' To ſuch as may the paſſive drugs of it
' Freely command; thou wouldſt have plung'd thy ſelf
' In general riot, melted down thy youth
' In different beds of luſt, and never learn'd
' The icy precepts of reſpect, but followed
' The ſugar'd game before thee. But my ſelf,
' Who had the world as my confectionary,

9 ——*but bred a* dog.] Alluding to the word *Cynic*, of which ſect *Apemantus* was.

[(*a*) *What a knave thou!* Oxford Editor——Vulg. *What? a knave too?*]

' The

' The mouths, the tongues, the eyes, the hearts of men
' At duty, more than I could frame employments;
' That numberleſs upon me ſtuck, as leaves
' Do on the oak; have with one winter's bruſh
' Fall'n from their boughs, and left me open, bare
' For every ſtorm that blows. I to bear this,
' That never knew but better, is ſome burthen.
' Thy nature did commence in ſuff'rance, time
' Hath made thee hard in't. Why ſhouldſt thou hate men?
' They never flatter'd thee. What haſt thou given?
' If thou wilt curſe, thy father, that poor rag,
' Muſt be thy ſubject; who in ſpight put ſtuff
' To ſome ſhe-beggar, and compounded thee
' Poor rogue hereditary. Hence! be gone ——
[1] If thou hadſt not been born the worſt of men,
Thou hadſt been knave and flatterer.

Apem. Art thou proud yet?

Tim. Ay, that I am not thee.

Apem. I, that I was no prodigal.

Tim. I, that I am one now.
Were all the wealth I have, ſhut up in thee,
I'd give thee leave to hang it. Get thee gone——
That the whole life of *Athens* were in this!
Thus would I eat it. [*Eating a root.*

Apem. Here, I will mend thy feaſt.

Tim. Firſt mend my company, take away thy ſelf.

Apem. So I ſhall mend my own, by th' lack of thine.

Tim. 'Tis not well mended ſo, it is but botcht;
If not, I would it were.

Apem. What wouldſt thou have to *Athens?*

Tim. Thee thither in a whirlwind; if thou wilt,
Tell them there, I have gold; look, ſo I have.

Apem. Here is no uſe for gold.

Tim. The beſt and trueſt:
For here it ſleeps, and does no hired harm.

Apem. Where ly'ſt o'nights, *Timon?*

Tim. Under that's above me.
Where feed'ſt thou o'days, *Apemantus?*

[1] *If thou hadſt not been born the* worſt *of men,*] *Worſt*, for loweſt.

Apem. Where my ſtomach finds meat; or rather, where I eat it

Tim. 'Would poiſon were obedient, and knew my mind!

Apem. Where wouldſt thou ſend it?

Tim. To ſawce thy diſhes.

Apem. The middle of humanity thou never kneweſt, but the extremity of both ends. When thou waſt in thy gilt, and thy perfume, they mockt thee [2] for too much curioſity; in thy rags thou knoweſt none, but art deſpis'd for the contrary. There's a medlar for thee, eat it.

Tim. On what I hate I feed not.

Apem. Doſt hate a medlar?

Tim. Ay, though it look like thee.

Apem. An th' hadſt hated medlers ſooner, thou ſhouldſt have loved thy ſelf better now. What man didſt thou ever know unthrift, that was beloved after his means?

Tim. Who, without thoſe means thou talk'ſt of, didſt thou ever know beloved?

Apem. My ſelf.

Tim. I underſtand thee, thou hadſt ſome means to keep a dog.

Apem. What things in the world canſt thou neareſt compare to thy flatterers?

Tim. Women neareſt; but men, men, are the things themſelves. What wouldſt thou do with the world, *Apemantus*, if it lay in thy power?

Apem. Give it the beaſts, to be rid of the men.

Tim. Wouldſt thou have thy ſelf fall in the confuſion of men, or remain a beaſt with the beaſts?

Apem. Ay, *Timon*.

Tim. 'A beaſtly ambition, which the Gods grant

2 *for too much* curioſity;] *i. e.* for too much finical delicacy. The *Oxford* Editor alters it to *courteſy*. But *Apemantus* is not ſpeaking of *Timon*'s wealth in general, but of that which he applied to his own uſe in *gilt* and *perfume*: ſo that his *courteſy* had nothing to do with this, but his *curioſity* which occaſioned it. Common ſenſe ſhews us the pertinence of the common reading, and the impertinence of the alteration.

'thee

'thee to attain to! If thou wert a lion, the fox 'would beguile thee; if thou wert a lamb, the fox 'would eat thee; if thou wert the fox, the lion would 'ſuſpect thee, when, peradventure, thou wert accus'd 'by the aſs; if thou wert the aſs, thy dulneſs would 'torment thee; and ſtill thou liv'dſt but as a break-'faſt to the wolf. If thou wert the wolf, thy gree-'dineſs would afflict thee; and oft thou ſhouldſt ha-'zard thy life for thy dinner. Wert thou the uni-'corn, pride and wrath would confound thee, and 'make thine own ſelf the conqueſt of thy fury. Wert 'thou a bear, thou wouldſt be kill'd by the horſe; 'wert thou a horſe, thou wouldſt be ſeiz'd by the 'leopard; wert thou a leopard, thou wert german to 'the lion, and the ſpots of thy kindred were jurors on 'thy life. All thy ſafety were remotion, and thy 'defence abſence. What beaſt couldſt thou be, that 'were not ſubject to a beaſt? and what a beaſt art 'thou already, and ſeeſt not thy loſs in transformation!'

Apem. If thou couldſt pleaſe me with ſpeaking to me, thou might'ſt have hit upon it here. The Commonwealth of *Athens* is become a foreſt of beaſts.

Tim. How has the aſs broke the wall, that thou art out of the City?

Apem. Yonder comes a Poet, and a Painter. The Plague of Company light upon thee! I will fear to catch it, and give way. When I know not what elſe to do, I'll ſee thee again.

Tim. When there is nothing living but thee, thou ſhalt be welcome.

I had rather be a Beggar's dog, than *Apemantus.*

Apem. [3] Thou art the cap of all the fools alive.

Tim. Would, thou wert clean enough to ſpit upon. A plague on thee!

Apem. Thou art too bad to curſe.

Tim. All villains, that do ſtand by thee, are pure.

Apem. There is no leproſie but what thou ſpeak'ſt.

Tim. If I name thee.———I'll beat thee; but I ſhould infect my hands.

3 *Thou art the cap*, &c.] *i. e.* the property, the bubble.

Apem. I would my tongue could rot them off!

Tim. Away, thou iſſue of a mangy dog!
Choler does kill me, that thou art alive:
I ſwoon to ſee thee.

Apem. 'Would, thou wouldſt burſt!

Tim. Away, thou tedious rogue, I am ſorry I ſhall loſe a ſtone by thee.

Apem. Beaſt!

Tim. Slave!

Apem. Toad!

Tim. Rogue! rogue! rogue!

[*Apem. retreats backward, as going.*

I am ſick of this falſe world, and will love nought
But ev'n the meer neceſſities upon it.
Then, *Timon*, preſently prepare thy grave;
Lye where the light foam of the ſea may beat
Thy grave-ſtone daily; make thine epitaph;
That death in me at others' lives may laugh.
'O thou ſweet king-killer, and dear divorce
[*Looking on the gold.*
'Twixt natural ſon and ſire! thou bright defiler
'Of *Hymen*'s pureſt bed! thou valiant *Mars!*
'Thou ever young, freſh, lov'd, and delicate wooer,
'[4] Whoſe bluſh doth thaw the conſecrated ſnow,
'That lies on *Dian*'s lap! thou viſible God,
'That ſouldreſt cloſe impoſſibilities,
'And mak'ſt them kiſs! that ſpeak'ſt with every tongue,
'To every purpoſe! Oh, thou Touch of hearts!
'Think, thy ſlave Man rebels; and by thy virtue
'Set them into confounding odds, that beaſts
'May have the world in empire.'

Apem. 'Would 'twere ſo,
But not 'till I am dead! I'll ſay, thou haſt gold:
Thou wilt be throng'd to ſhortly.

Tim. Throng'd to?

[4] *Whoſe bluſh doth thaw the conſecrated ſnow,*
That lies on Dian's *lap!*——] The imagery is here exquiſitely beautiful and ſublime: and that ſtill heightened by alluſion to a fable and cuſtom of antiquity; *viz.* the ſtory of *Danae*, and the golden ſhower; and the uſe of conſecrating to a god or goddeſs, that which, from a ſimilarity of nature, they were ſuppoſed to hold in eſteem.

Apem.

Apem. Ay.

Tim. Thy back, I pr'ythee.——

Apem. Live, and love thy misery!

Tim. Long live so, and so die! I am quit.

Apem. Mo things like men——Eat, *Timon*, and abhor them. [*Exit* Apem.

SCENE VII.

Enter Thieves.

1 *Thief.* Where should he have this gold? It is some poor fragment, some slender ort of his remainder: the meer want of gold, and the falling off of friends, drove him into this melancholy.

2 *Thief.* It is nois'd, he hath a mass of treasure.

3 *Thief.* Let us make the assay upon him; if he care not for't, he will supply us easily: if he covetously reserve it, how shall's get it?

2 *Thief.* True; for he bears it not about him: 'tis hid.

1 *Thief.* Is not this he?

All. Where?

2 *Thief.* 'Tis his description.

3 *Thief.* He; I know him.

All. Save thee, *Timon*.

Tim. Now, thieves.

All. Soldiers; not thieves.

Tim. Both too, and women's sons.

All. We are not thieves, but men that much do want.

Tim. Your greatest want is, you want much of (*a*) meet.

" Why should you want? behold, the earth hath roots;
" Within this mile break forth an hundred springs;
" The oaks bear masts, the briars scarlet hips:
" The bounteous huswife nature on each bush
" Lays her full mess before you. Want? why want?"

1 *Thief.* We cannot live on grass, on berries, water,
As beasts, and birds, and fishes.

Tim. Nor on the beasts themselves, the birds and fishes;
You must eat men. " Yet thanks I must you con,

[(*a*) *meet*, Mr. *Theobald*.——Vulg. *meat*.]

" That you are thieves profeſt: that you work not
" In holier ſhapes; for there is boundleſs theft
" 5 In limited profeſſions. Raſcals, thieves,
" Here's gold. Go, ſuck the ſubtle blood o'th' grape,
" 'Till the high fever ſeeth your blood to froth,
" And ſo 'ſcape hanging. Truſt not the phyſician,
" His antidotes are poiſon, and he ſlays
" More than you rob, *(a)* takes wealth and life together.
" Do villany, do, ſince you profeſs to do't,
" Like workmen; I'll example you with thievery.
" The Sun's a thief, and with his great attraction
" Robs the vaſt Sea. The Moon's an arrant thief,
" And her pale fire ſhe ſnatches from the Sun.
" 6 The Sea's a thief, whoſe liquid ſurge reſolves
" The Mounds into ſalt tears. The earth's a thief,
" That feeds and breeds by a compoſture ſtol'n
" From gen'ral excrements: each thing's a thief.
" The laws, your curb and whip, in their rough power
" Have uncheck'd theft." Love not your ſelves, away,
Rob one another, there's more gold; cut throats;
All that you meet are thieves: to *Athens* go,
Break open ſhops, for nothing can you ſteal
But thieves do loſe it: ſteal not leſs for what
I give, and gold confound you howſoever! *Amen.*

[*Exit.*

3 *Thief.* H'as almoſt charm'd me from my profeſſion, by perſuading me to it.

1 *Thief.* 4 'Tis in the malice of mankind, that he thus

5 *In* limited *profeſſions*——] *Limited*, for legal.

6 *The Sea's a thief, whoſe liquid ſurge reſolves*
The MOON *into ſalt tears.*—] The *Sea* melting the *Moon* into tears, is, I believe, a ſecret in philoſophy, which no body but *Shakeſpear*'s deep Editors ever dream'd of. There is another opinion, which 'tis more reaſonable to believe that our Author may allude to; *viz.* that the ſaltneſs of the Sea is cauſed by ſeveral ranges, or *Mounds* of rock-ſalt under water, with which *reſolving* liquid the Sea was impregnated. This I think a ſufficient authority for changing *Moon* into MOUNDS.

4 *'Tis in the malice of mankind, that he thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery.*] *i. e.* 'Tis the common malice of mankind

[*(a) Takes wealth and life together.* *Oxford* Editor——Vulg. *Take wealth and live together.*]

thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery.

2 *Thief.* I'll believe him as an enemy; and give over my trade.

1 *Thief.* 5 Let us firſt ſee peace in *Athens*.

2 *Thief.* There is no time ſo miſerable, but a man may be true. [*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

The Woods, and Timon's *Cave.*

Enter Flavius.

Flav. O H, you Gods!
Is yon deſpis'd and ruinous man my lord?
Full of decay and failing? oh, monument
And wonder of good deeds, evilly beſtow'd!
1 What change of humour deſp'rate want has made?
What viler thing upon the earth, than friends,
Who can bring nobleſt minds to baſeſt ends?
2 How rarely does it meet with this time's guiſe,
3 When man was will'd to love his enemies:

mankind that makes One give ſuch advice to Another, as may prove to his detriment. One would think this eaſy enough. But the *Oxford* Editor reads, *'Tis* in his malice to mankind, *that he thus adviſes us, not to have us thrive in our myſtery*. Which is making compleat nonſenſe of the whole reflexion: For if *Timon* gave this advice, out of *his* malice to his ſpecies, he was in earneſt, and ſo far from having any deſign that they *ſhould not thrive in their myſtery*, that his utmoſt wiſh was that they might.

5 *Let us firſt ſee peace in* Athens, &c.] This and the concluding little ſpeech have in all the editions been placed to one ſpeaker: But 'tis evident, the latter words ought to be put in the mouth of the *ſecond* thief, who is repenting, and leaving off his trade.

1 *What change of* HONOUR *deſp'rate want has made?* We ſhould read,

What change of HUMOUR———

2 *How* rarely *does it meet*—] *Rarely*, for fit; not for ſeldom.

3 *When man was* WISHT—] We ſhould read WILL'D. He forgets his pagan ſyſtem here again.

4 Grant, I may ever love, and rather too,
Thoſe that would miſchief me, than thoſe that woo!
H'as caught me in his eye, I will preſent
My honeſt grief to him; and, as my lord,
Still ſerve him with my life. My deareſt maſter!

Timon *comes forward from his Cave.*

Tim. Away! what art thou?

Flav. Have you forgot me, Sir?

Tim. Why doſt ask That? I have forgot all men.
Then, if thou granteſt that thou art a man,
I have forgot thee.

Flav. An honeſt ſervant,———

Tim. Then I know thee not:
I ne'er had honeſt man about me, all
I kept were knaves, to ſerve in meat to villains.

Flav. The Gods are witneſs,
Ne'er did poor ſteward wear a truer grief
For his undone lord, than mine eyes for you.

Tim. What, doſt thou weep? come nearer, then I love thee,
Becauſe thou art a woman, and diſclaim'ſt
Flinty mankind; whoſe eyes do never give
But or through luſt, or laughter. Pity's ſleeping;
Strange times, that weep with laughing, not with weeping!

Flav. I beg of you to know me, good my lord,
T' accept my grief, and, whilſt this poor wealth laſts,

4 *Grant, I may ever love, and rather* WOO
Thoſe that would miſchief me, than thoſe that DO!] But why ſo? Was there ever ſuch an aſs, I mean, as the tranſcriber? *Shakeſpear* wrote it,
Grant, I may ever love, and rather TOO
Thoſe that would miſchief me, than thoſe that WOO!

The Steward, affected with his maſter's misfortunes and meditating on the cauſe of them, ſays, What an excellent precept is that of loving our enemies; grant that I may love them to chuſe, rather than flatterers. All here is ſenſible, and to the purpoſe, and makes the whole coherent. But when once the tranſcribers had blundered *too* to *woo* in the firſt line, they were obliged, in their own defence, in the ſecond line, to alter *woo* to *do*.

To

To entertain me as your ſteward ſtill.

Tim. Had I a ſteward
So true, ſo juſt, and now ſo comfortable?
5 It almoſt turns my dangerous nature mild.
Let me behold thy face: ſurely this man
Was born of woman.
" Forgive my gen'ral and exceptleſs raſhneſs,
" Perpetual, ſober Gods! I do proclaim
" One honeſt man: miſtake me not, but one:
" No more, I pray; and he's a ſteward.
" How fain would I have hated all mankind,
" And thou redeem'ſt thy ſelf; but all, ſave thee,
" I fell with curſes.
" Methinks, thou art more honeſt now, than wiſe;
" For, by oppreſſing and betraying me,
" Thou might'ſt have ſooner got another ſervice:
" For many ſo arrive at ſecond maſters,
" Upon their firſt lord's neck. But tell me true,
" (For I muſt ever doubt, though ne'er ſo ſure)
" Is not thy kindneſs ſubtle, covetous,
" A uſuring kindneſs, as rich men deal gifts,
Expecting in return twenty for one?

Flav. No, my moſt worthy maſter, (in whoſe breaſt
Doubt and Suſpect, alas, are plac'd too late,)
You ſhould have fear'd falſe times, when you did feaſt;
Suſpect ſtill comes, where an eſtate is leaſt.
That which I ſhew, heav'n knows, is meerly love,
Duty, and Zeal, to your unmatched mind,
Care of your food and living: and, believe it,
For any benefit that points to me
Either in hope, or preſent, I'd exchange
For this one wiſh, that you had power and wealth
To requite me by making rich your ſelf.

Tim. Look thee, 'tis ſo; thou ſingly honeſt man,
Here, take; the Gods out of my miſery

5 *It almoſt turns my dangerous nature* WILD.] *i. e.* It almoſt turns my dangerous nature to a dangerous nature; for, by *dangerous nature*, is meant *wildneſs*. *Shakeſpear* wrote,

It almoſt turns my dangerous nature MILD.

i. e. It almoſt reconciles me again to mankind. For fear of that, he puts in a caution immediately after, that he makes an exception but for one man. To which the *Oxford* Editor ſays, *recte*.

Have sent thee treasure. Go, live rich and happy:
But thus condition'd; Thou shalt build from men:
Hate all, curse all, shew charity to none;
But let the famisht flesh slide from the bone,
Ere thou relieve the beggar. Give to dogs
What thou deny'st to men. Let prisons swallow 'em,
Debts wither 'em; be men like blasted woods,
And may diseases lick up their false bloods!
And so farewel, and thrive.

Flav. O, let me stay, and comfort you, my master.

Tim. If thou hat'st curses,
Stay not, but fly, whilst thou art blest and free;
Ne'er see thou man, and let me ne'er see thee.

[*Exeunt severally.*

SCENE II.

Enter Poet and Painter.

Pain. As I took note of the place, it can't be far where he abides.

Poet. What's to be thought of him? does the rumour hold for true, that he's so full of gold?

Pain. Certain. *Alcibiades* reports it: *Phrynia* and *Timandra* had gold of him: he likewise enrich'd poor straggling soldiers with great quantity. 'Tis said, he gave his steward a mighty sum.

Poet. Then this breaking of his has been but a tryal of his friends?

Pain. Nothing else: you shall see him a palm in *Athens* again, and flourish with the highest. Therefore, 'tis not amiss, we tender our loves to him, in this supposd distress of his: it will shew honestly in us, and is very likely to load our purposes with what they travel for, if it be a just and true report that goes of his Having.

Poet. What have you now to present unto him?

Pain. Nothing at this time but my visitation: only I will promise him an excellent piece.

Poet. I must serve him so too; tell him of an intent that's coming toward him.

Pain. Good as the best: "Promising is the very air o' th'

" o' th' time; it opens the eyes of expectation. Per-
" formance is ever the duller for his act, and, but in
" the plainer and simpler kind of people, the deed is
" quite out of use. To promise, is most courtly, and
" fashionable; performance is a kind of will or testa-
" ment, which argues a great sickness in his judgment
" that makes it.

Re-enter Timon *from his cave, unseen.*

Tim. Excellent workman! thou canst not paint a man so bad as thy self.

Poet. " I am thinking, what I shall say I have pro-
" vided for him: [6] it must be a personating of himself;
" a satyr against the softness of prosperity, with a dis-
" covery of the infinite flatteries that [7] follow youth and
" opulency.

Tim. Must thou needs stand for a villain in thine own work? wilt thou whip thine own faults in other men? do so, I have gold for thee.

Poet. Nay, let's seek him.
Then do we sin against our own estate,
When we may profit meet, and come too late.

Pain. True.

Poet. [8] While the day serves, before black-corner'd night,
Find what thou want'st, by free and offer'd light.
Come.

Tim. I'll meet you at the turn ———
What a God's gold, that he is worshipped
In baser temples, than where Swine do feed!
'Tis thou that rigg'st the bark, and plow'st the foam,
Settlest admired rev'rence in a slave;
To thee be worship, and thy saints for aye

6 *it must be a* personating *of himself*;] *Personating*, for representing simply. For the subject of this projected satire was *Timon*'s *case*, not his *person*.

7 *follow* youth *and* opulency.] *i. e.* The flatteries of lovers and legacy hunters.

8 *While the day serves, before* BLACK-CORNER'D *night.*] We should read,

——— ——— BLACK-CORNETTE *night.*

A *cornette* is a woman's head-dress for the night. So in another place he calls her, *black-brow'd night.*

Be

Be crown'd with plagues, that thee alone obey!
'Tis fit I meet them.

Poet. Hail! worthy *Timon.*

Pain. Our late noble maſter.

Tim. Have I once liv'd to ſee two honeſt men?

Poet. Sir, having often of your bounty taſted,
Hearing you were retir'd, your friends fall'n off,
Whoſe thankleſs natures, (oh abhorred ſpirits!)
Not all the whips of heav'n are large enough—
What! to you!
Whoſe ſtar-like nobleneſs gave life and influence
To their whole being! I am rapt, and cannot
Cover the monſtrous bulk of this ingratitude
With any ſize of words.

Tim. [9] Let it go naked, men may ſee't the better:
You that are honeſt, by being what you are,
Make them beſt ſeen and known.

Pain. He, and my ſelf,
Have travell'd in the great ſhower of your gifts,
And ſweetly felt it.

Tim. Ay, your're honeſt men.

Pain. We're hither come to offer you our ſervice.

Tim. Moſt honeſt men! why, how ſhall I requite you?
Can you eat roots, and drink cold water? no.

Both. What we can do, we'll do, to do you ſervice.

Tim. Y'are honeſt men; you've heard, that I have gold;
I'm ſure, you have; ſpeak truth, y'are honeſt men.

Pain. So it is ſaid, my noble lord, but therefore
Came not my friend, nor I.

Tim. Good honeſt man; thou draw'ſt a counterfeit
Beſt in all *Athens*; thou'rt, indeed, the beſt;
Thou counterfeit'ſt moſt lively.

Pain. So, ſo, my lord.

9 *Let it go naked, men may ſee't the better:*] The humour of this reply is incomparable. It inſinuates not only the higheſt contempt of the flatterer in particular, but this uſeful leſſon in general, that the images of things are cleareſt ſeen through a ſimplicity of phraſe; of which in the words of the precept, and in thoſe which occaſion'd it, he has given us examples.

Tim.

Tim. E'en ſo, Sir, as I ſay — And for thy fiction,
Why thy verſe ſwells with ſtuff ſo fine and ſmooth,
That thou art even natural in thine art.
But for all this, my honeſt-natur'd friends,
I muſt needs ſay, you have a little fault;
Marry, not monſtrous in you; neither wiſh I,
You take much pains to mend.

Both. Beſeech your Honour
To make it known to us.

Tim. You'll take it ill.

Both. Moſt thankfully, my lord.

Tim. Will you, indeed?

Both. Doubt it not, worthy lord.

Tim. There's ne'er a one of you but truſts a knave,
That mightily deceives you.

Both. Do we, my lord?

Tim. Ay, and you hear him cogg, ſee him diſſemble,
Know his groſs Patchery, love him, and feed him;
Keep in your boſom, yet remain aſſur'd,
That he's a made-up villain.

Pain. I know none ſuch, my lord.

Poet. Nor I.

Tim. Look you, I love you well, I'll give you gold,
Rid me theſe villains from your companies;
Hang them, or ſtab them, drown them in a draught,
Confound them by ſome courſe, and come to me,
I'll give you gold enough.

Both. Name them, my lord, let's know them.

Tim. You that way, and you this; ——— [1] But two in company ———
Each man apart, all ſingle and alone,
Yet an arch villain keeps him company,
If where *thou* art, two villains ſhall not be,
[*To the Painter.*
Come not near *him*.—If *thou* wouldſt not reſide
[*To the Poet.*
But where one villain is, then *him* abandon.

[1] ——— *But two in company* —] This is an imperfect ſentence, and is to be ſupplied thus, *But two in company ſpoils all.*

Hence,

Hence, pack, there's gold; ye came for gold, ye
slaves:
You have work for me; there's your payment, hence!
You are an Alchymiſt, make gold of that:
Out, raſcal dogs! [*Beating, and driving 'em out.*

SCENE III.

Enter Flavius *and two Senators.*

Flav. It is in vain that you would ſpeak with *Timon:*
For he is ſet ſo only to himſelf,
That nothing but himſelf, which looks like man,
Is friendly with him.

1 *Sen.* Bring us to his Cave.
It is our part and promiſe to th' *Athenians*
To ſpeak with *Timon.*

2 *Sen.* At all times alike
Men are not ſtill the ſame; 'twas time and griefs
That fram'd him thus. Time, with his fairer hand
Offering the fortunes of his former days,
The former man may make him: bring us to him,
And chance it as it may.

Flav. Here is his Cave:
Peace and content be here, lord *Timon! Timon!*
Look out, and ſpeak to friends, th' *Athenians*
By two of their moſt rev'rend ſenate greet thee;
Speak to them, noble *Timon.*

Enter Timon *out of his Cave.*

Tim. Thou Sun, that comfort'ſt, burn! ——
Speak, and be hang'd;
For each true word a bliſter, and each falſe
Be cauterizing to the root o' th' tongue,
Conſuming it with ſpeaking!

1 *Sen.* Worthy *Timon,* ——

Tim. Of none but ſuch as you, and you of *Timon.*

2 *Sen.* The ſenators of *Athens* greet thee, *Timon.*

Tim. I thank them. And would ſend them back
the plague,
Could I but catch it for them.

1 *Sen.* O, forget
What we are ſorry for ourſelves, in thee:

The

The Senators, with one consent of love,
Intreat thee back to *Athens*; who have thought
On special dignities, which vacant lie
For thy best use and wearing.

2 *Sen.* They confess
Tow'rd thee forgetfulness, too general, gross;
Which now the publick body, (which doth seldom
Play the recanter) feeling in it self
A lack of *Timon*'s aid, hath sense withal
[2] Of its own Fall, restraining aid to *Timon*;
And sends forth us to make their sorrowed Tender,
Together with a recompence more fruitful
Than their offence can weigh down by the dram;
Ay, ev'n such heaps and sums of love and wealth,
As shall to thee blot out what wrongs were theirs;
And write in thee the figures of their love,
Ever to read them thine.

Tim. You witch me in it,
Surprize me to the very brink of tears:
Lend me a fool's heart, and a woman's eyes,
And I'll beweep these comforts, worthy senators.

1 *Sen.* Therefore so please thee to return with us,
And of our *Athens*, thine and ours, to take
The Captainship: thou shalt be met with thanks,
[3] Hallow'd with absolute power, and thy good name
Live with authority: soon we shall drive back
Of *Alcibiades* th' approaches wild,
Who, like a boar too savage, doth root up
His country's peace.

2 *Of its own* Fall, —] The *Oxford* Editor alters *Fall* to *Fault*, not knowing that *Shakespear* uses *Fall* to signify dishonour, not destruction. So in *Hamlet*,

What a falling *off was there.*

3 *Allow'd with absolute power,*——] This is neither *English* nor sense. We should read,

Hallow'd *with absolute power*,————

i. e. Thy person shall be held *sacred*. For absolute power being an attribute of the Gods, the ancients thought that he who had it in society, was become sacred, and his person inviolable: On which account, the *Romans* called the Tribunitial power of the Emperors, *Sacrosancta potestas*,

2 *Sen.*

2 *Sen.* And ſhakes his threatning ſword
Againſt the walls of *Athens.*

1 *Sen.* Therefore, *Timon* ———

Tim. Well, Sir, I will; therefore I will, Sir; thus—
If *Alcibiades* kill my countrymen,
Let *Alcibiades* know this of *Timon*,
That *Timon* cares not. If he ſack fair *Athens*,
And take our goodly aged men by th' beards,
Giving our holy virgins to the ſtain
Of contumelious, beaſtly, mad-brain'd war;
Then let him know,——and tell him, *Timon* ſpeaks it;
In pity of our aged, and our youth,
I cannot chuſe but tell him, that I care not.
And let him take't at worſt; for their knives care not,
While you have throats to anſwer. For my ſelf,
There's not a whittle in th' unruly camp,
But I do prize it at my love, before
The reverend'ſt throat in *Athens.* So I leave you
4 To the protection of the proſp'rous Gods,
As thieves to keepers.

Flav. Stay not, all's in vain.

Tim. Why, I was writing of my epitaph,
It will be ſeen to-morrow. My long ſickneſs
Of health and living now begins to mend,
And nothing brings me all things. Go, live ſtill;
Be *Alcibiades* your plague; you his;
And laſt ſo long enough!

1 *Sen.* We ſpeak in vain.

Tim. But yet I love my Country, and am not
One that rejoices in the common wreck,
As common Bruite doth put it.

1 *Sen.* That's well ſpoke.

Tim. Commend me to my loving countrymen.

1 *Sen.* Theſe words become your lips, as they paſs thro' them.

2 *Sen.* And enter in our ears, like great triumphers
In their applauding gates.

Tim. Commend me to them,

4 *To the protection of the* proſp'rous *Gods,*] *Proſp'rous*, for *happy*. The claſſical epithet of the Gods.

And

And tell them, that to eaſe them of their griefs,
Their fears of hoſtile ſtrokes, their aches, loſſes,
Their pangs of love, with other incident Throes,
That nature's fragile veſſel doth ſuſtain
In life's uncertain voyage, I will do
Some kindneſs to them, teach them to prevent
Wild *Alcibiades*' wrath.

2 *Sen.* I like this well, he will return again.

Tim. I have a Tree, which grows here in my Cloſe,
That mine own uſe invites me to cut down,
And ſhortly muſt I fell it. Tell my friends,
Tell *Athens*, in the frequence of degree,
From high to low throughout, that whoſo pleaſe
To ſtop affliction, let him take his Haſte;
Come hither, ere my Tree hath felt the ax,
And hang himſelf——— I pray you, do my Greeting.

Flav. Vex him no further, thus you ſtill ſhall find him.

Tim. Come not to me again, but ſay to *Athens*,
Timon hath made his everlaſting manſion
Upon the beached verge of the ſalt flood;
Which once a-day with his emboſſed froth
The turbulent ſurge ſhall cover: Thither come,
And let my grave-ſtone be your oracle.
Lips, let four words go by, and language end:
What is amiſs, plague and infection mend!
Graves only be men's works, and death their gain!
Sun, hide thy beams! *Timon* hath done his Reign.
[*Exit* Timon.

1 *Sen.* His diſcontents are unremoveably coupled to his nature.

2 *Sen.* Our hope in him is dead; let us return,
And ſtrain what other means is left unto us
In our dear peril.

1 *Sen.* It requires ſwift foot. [*Exeunt.*

5 *In our* dear *peril.*] So the *Folios*, and rightly. The *Oxford* Editor alters *dear* to *dread*, not knowing that *dear*, in the language of that time, ſignified *dread*, and is ſo uſed by *Shakeſpear* in numberleſs places.

SCENE

SCENE IV. *Changes to the Walls of* Athens.

Enter two other Senators, with a Meſſenger.

1 *Sen.* THOU haſt painfully diſcover'd; are his files
As full as thy report
Meſ. I have ſpoke the leaſt.
Beſides, his expedition promiſes
Preſent approach.
2 *Sen.* We ſtand much hazard, if they bring not *Timon*.
Meſ. I met a courier, one mine ancient friend;
Who, though in general part we were oppos'd,
Yet our old love made a particular force,
And made us ſpeak like friends. This man was riding
From *Alcibiades* to *Timon*'s Cave,
With letters of intreaty, which imported
His fellowſhip i'th' Cauſe againſt your City,
In part for his ſake mov'd.

Enter the other Senators.

1 *Sen.* Here come our Brothers.
3 *Sen.* No talk of *Timon*, nothing of him expect.—
The enemies' Drum is heard, and fearful Scouring
Doth choak the air with duſt In, and prepare;
Ours is the fall, I fear, our foes the ſnare. [*Exeunt.*

Enter a Soldier in the Woods, ſeeking Timon.

Sol. By all Deſcription this ſhould be the place.
Who's here? ſpeak, ho.——No anſwer?——What is this? ——
Timon is dead, who hath out-ſtretch'd his ſpan;
6 Some beaſt rear'd this; here does not live a man.
Dead,

6 *Some beaſt* read *this*; *here does not live a man.*] Some beaſt *read* what? The ſoldier had yet only ſeen the rude pile of earth heap'd up for *Timon*'s grave, and not the *Inſcription* upon it. We ſhould read,

Some beaſt REAR'D *this*;——

The

Dead, sure, and this his grave; what's on this tomb?
I cannot read; the character I'll take with wax;
Our Captain hath in every figure skill,
An ag'd interpreter, tho' young in days:
Before proud *Athens* he's set down by this,
Who's Fall the mark of his ambition is. [*Exit.*

SCENE V.

Before the Walls of Athens.

Trumpets sound. Enter Alcibiades *with his Powers.*

Alc. SOUND to this coward and lascivious town
Our terrible Approach.
[*Sound a parley. The Senators appear upon the walls.*
'Till now you have gone on, and fill'd the time
With all licentious measure, making your wills
The scope of justice. 'Till now my self, and such
As slept within the shadow of your Power,
Have wander'd with our traverst arms, and breath'd
Our sufferance vainly. Now the time is flush,
7 When crouching marrow in the bearer strong
Cries, of itself, *no more*: now breathless wrong
Shall sit and pant in your great Chairs of ease,
And purfy Insolence shall break his wind
With fear and horrid flight.

1 *Sen.* Noble and young,
When thy first griefs were but a meer conceit,
Ere thou hadst power, or we had cause to fear;
We sent to thee, to give thy rages balm,

The soldier seeking, by order, for *Timon*, sees such an irregular mole, as he concludes must have been the workmanship of some beast inhabiting the woods; and such a cavity, as either must have been so over-arch'd, or happen'd by the casual falling in of the ground.

7 *When crouching marrow in the bearer strong*
Cries, of itself, no more:] The marrow was supposed to be the original of strength. The image is from a camel kneeling to take up his load, who rises immediately when he finds he has as much laid on as he can bear.

To wipe out our ingratitude, with loves
[8] Above their quantity.
2 *Sen.* So did we woo
Transformed *Timon* to our city's love
By humble meſſage, and by promis'd (*a*) 'mends:
We were not all unkind, nor all deſerve
The common ſtroke of war.
1 *Sen.* Theſe walls of ours
Were not erected by their hands, from whom
You have receiv'd your griefs: nor are they ſuch,
That theſe great towers, trophies, and ſchools ſhould fall
For private faults in them.
2 *Sen.* Nor are they living,
Who were the motives that you firſt went out:
Shame that they wanted cunning, in exceſs
Hath broke their hearts. March on, oh, noble lord,—
Into our city with thy banners ſpread;
By decimation and a tithed death,
If thy revenges hunger for that food
Which nature loaths, take thou the deſtin'd tenth:
And by the hazard of the ſpotted die,
Let die the ſpotted.
1 *Sen.* All have not offended:
For thoſe that were, it is not ſquare to take
On thoſe that are, revenge: Crimes, like to lands,
Are not inherited. Then, dear countryman,
Bring in thy ranks, but leave without thy rage;
Spare thy *Athenian* cradle, and thoſe kin,
Which in the bluſter of thy wrath muſt fall
With thoſe that have offended; like a ſhepherd,
Approach the fold, and cull th' infected forth;
But kill not all together.
2 *Sen.* What thou wilt,
Thou rather ſhalt enforce it with thy ſmile,
Than hew to't with thy ſword.
1 *Sen.* Set but thy foot

[8] *Above* their *quantity.*] *Their* refers to *rages.*

[(*a*) *'mends.* Mr. *Theobald.*——Vulg. *means.*

Againſt

Againſt our rampir'd gates, and they ſhall ope:
So thou wilt ſend thy gentle heart before,
To ſay, thou'lt enter friendly.

2 *Sen.* Throw thy glove,
Or any token of thine Honour elſe,
That thou wilt uſe the wars as thy redreſs,
And not as our confuſion: all thy Powers
Shall make their harbour in our town, 'till we
Have ſeal'd thy full deſire.

Alc. Then there's my Glove;
Deſcend, and open your uncharged ports;
Thoſe enemies of *Timon*'s, and mine own,
Whom you your ſelves ſhall ſet out for reproof,
Fall, and no more; and to atone your fears
With my more noble meaning, not a man
Shall paſs his quarter, or offend the ſtream
Of regular juſtice in your city's bounds;
But ſhall be remedied by publick laws
At heavieſt anſwer.

Both. 'Tis moſt nobly ſpoken.

Alc. Deſcend, and keep your words.

Enter a Soldier.

Sol. My noble General, *Timon* is dead;
Entomb'd upon the very hem o' th' ſea;
And on the grave-ſtone this Inſculpture, which
With wax I brought away; whoſe ſoft impreſſion
Interpreteth for my poor ignorance.

[Alcibiades *reads the Epitaph.*]

Here lies a wretched coarſe, of wretched ſoul bereft:
Seek not my name: a plague conſume you caitiffs left!
Here lye I Timon, *who all living men did hate,*
Paſs by, and curſe thy fill, but ſtay not here thy gaite.

Theſe well expreſs in thee thy latter ſpirits:
Tho' thou abhorr'dſt in us our human griefs,
Scorn'd our (*a*) brine's flow, and thoſe our droplets, which

[(*a*) *brine's flow*, *Oxford* Editor——Vulg. *brains' flow.*]

From

From niggard nature fall; yet rich conceit
Taught thee to make vaſt *Neptune* weep for aye
On thy low grave. — On: faults forgiven. — Dead—
Is noble *Timon*, of whoſe memory
Hereafter more———Bring me into your City,
And I will uſe the Olive with my ſword;
Make War breed Peace: make Peace ſtint War; make each
Preſcribe to other, as each other's Leach.
Let our drums ſtrike. ——— [*Exeunt.*

TITUS

TITUS ANDRONICUS.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

Saturninus, *Son to the late Emperor of* Rome, *and afterwards declared Emperor himſelf.*
Baſſianus, *Brother to* Saturninus, *in Love with* Lavinia.
Titus Andronicus, *a Noble* Roman, *General againſt the* Goths.
Marcus Andronicus, *Tribune of the People, and Brother to* Titus.

Marcus,
Quintus,
Lucius,
Mutius,
} *Sons to* Titus Andronicus.

Young Lucius, *a Boy, Son to* Lucius.
Publius, *Son to* Marcus *the Tribune, and Nephew to* Titus Andronicus.
Sempronius.

Alarbus,
Chiron,
Demetrius,
} *Sons to* Tamora.

Aaron, *a Moor, belov'd* by Tamora.
Captain, from Titus's *Camp.*
Æmilius, *a Meſſenger.*
Goths, *and* Romans.
Clown.

Tamora, *Queen of the* Goths, *and afterwards married to* Saturninus.
Lavinia, *Daughter to* Titus Andronicus.
Nurſe, with a Black-a-moor Child.

Senators, Judges, Officers, Soldiers, and other Attendants.

SCENE, Rome; *and the Country near it.*

TITUS

TITUS ANDRONICUS.

ACT. I. SCENE I.

Before the Capitol *in* Rome.

Enter the Tribunes and Senators aloft, as in the Senate. Enter Saturninus *and his followers, at one door; and* Baſſianus *and his followers, at the other, with Drum and Colours.*

SATURNINUS.

NOBLE Patricians, Patrons of my Right,
Defend the juſtice of my Cauſe with arms:
And Countrymen, my loving followers,
Plead my ſucceſſive title with your ſwords.
I am the firſt-born Son of him, that laſt
Wore the imperial Diadem of *Rome:*
Then let my father's honours live in me,
Nor wrong mine age with this indignity.

Baſ. Romans, friends, foll'wers, favourers of my Right,
If ever *Baſſianus, Cæſar*'s ſon,
Were gracious in the eyes of royal *Rome,*
Keep then this paſſage to the Capitol;
And ſuffer not diſhonour to approach
Th' imperial Seat, to virtue conſecrate,
To juſtice, continence, and nobility:
But let Deſert in pure election ſhine;
And, *Romans,* fight for freedom in your choice.

Enter Marcus Andronicus *aloft, with the Crown.*

Mar. Princes, that ſtrive by factions, and by friends,
Ambitiouſly for Rule and Empery!

Know, that the people of *Rome*, for whom we ſtand
A ſpecial party, have by common voice,
In election for the *Roman* Empery,
Choſen *Andronicus*, ſur-named *Pius*,
For many good and great deſerts to *Rome*.
A nobler man, a braver warrior,
Lives not this day within our city-walls.
He by the Senate is accited home,
From weary wars againſt the barb'rous *Goths*;
That with his ſons (a terror to our foes)
Hath yoak'd a nation ſtrong, train'd up in arms.
Ten Years are ſpent, ſince firſt he undertook
This Cauſe of *Rome*, and chaſtiſed with arms
Our enemies' pride. Five times he hath return'd
Bleeding to *Rome*, bearing his valiant ſons
In coffins from the field.——
And now at laſt, laden with honour's Spoils,
Returns the good *Andronicus* to *Rome*,
Renowned *Titus*, flouriſhing in arms.
Let us intreat, by honour of his Name,
Whom (worthily) you would have now ſucceed,
And in the Capitol and Senate's Right,
Whom you pretend to honour and adore,
That you withdraw you, and abate your ſtrength;
Diſmiſs your followers, and, as ſuitors ſhould,
Plead your deſerts in peace and humbleneſs.

Sat. How fair the Tribune ſpeaks, to calm my thoughts!

Baſ. Marcus Andronicus, ſo I do affie
In thy uprightneſs and integrity,
And ſo I love and honour thee and thine;
Thy noble brother *Titus*, and his ſons,
And her to whom our thoughts are humbled all,
Gracious *Lavinia*, *Rome*'s rich Ornament;
That I will here diſmiſs my loving friends;
And to my fortunes, and the people's favour,
Commit my Cauſe in ballance to be weigh'd.

[*Exeunt Soldiers.*

Sat. Friends, that have been thus forward in my Right.
I thank you all, and here diſmiſs you all;

And

And to the love and favour of my country
Commit my self, my person and the Cause:
Rome, be as just and gracious unto me,
As I am confident and kind to thee.
Open the gates, and let me in.
Bas. Tribunes, and Me, a poor Competitor.
[*They go up into the Senate-house.*

SCENE II.

Enter a Captain.

Cap. Romans, make way: the good *Andronicus*,
Patron of virtue, *Rome*'s best champion,
Successful in the battles that he fights,
With honour and with fortune is return'd,
From whence he circumscribed with his sword,
And brought to yoke the enemies of *Rome*.

Sound Drums and Trumpets, and then enter Mutius *and* Marcus: *after them, two men bearing a coffin cover'd with black; then* Quintus *and* Lucius. *After them,* Titus Andronicus; *and then* Tamora, *the Queen of* Goths, Alarbus, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *with* Aaron *the* Moor, *prisoners; soldiers, and other attendants. They set down the coffin, and* Titus *speaks.*

Tit. [1] Hail, *Rome*, victorious in my mourning weeds!
Lo, as the Bark, that hath discharg'd her freight,
Returns with precious lading to the bay,
From whence at first she weigh'd her anchorage;
Cometh *Andronicus* with laurel boughs,
To re-salute his Country with his tears;
Tears of true joy for his return to *Rome*.
Thou great Defender of this Capitol,
Stand gracious to the Rites that we intend!
Romans, of five and twenty valiant sons,

1 *Hail*, Rome, *victorious in* thy *mourning Weeds!*] I suspect that the poet wrote,

——————*in* my *mourning Weeds.*

i. e. *Titus* would say; Thou, *Rome*, art victorious, tho' I am a mourner for those Sons which I have lost in obtaining that victory.

Half of the number that King *Priam* had,
Behold the poor Remains, alive and dead!
Theſe, that ſurvive, let *Rome* reward with love;
Theſe, that I bring unto their lateſt home,
With burial among their Anceſtors.
Here *Goths* have given me leave to ſheath my ſword:
Titus, unkind, and careleſs of thine own,
Why ſuffer'ſt thou thy Sons, unburied yet,
To hover on the dreadful ſhore of *Styx?*
Make way to lay them by their brethren.

[*They open the Tomb.*

There greet in ſilence, as the dead are wont,
And ſleep in peace, ſlain in your country's wars:
O ſacred receptacle of my joys,
Sweet cell of virtue and nobility,
How many ſons of mine haſt thou in ſtore;
That thou wilt never render to me more?

Luc. Give us the proudeſt priſoner of the *Goths*,
That we may hew his limbs, and on a pile,
Ad manes Fratrum ſacrifice his fleſh,
Before this earthly priſon of their bones:
That ſo the ſhadows be not unappeas'd,
Nor we diſturb'd with prodigies on earth.

Tit. I give him you, the nobleſt that ſurvives:
The eldeſt ſon of this diſtreſſed Queen.

Tam. Stay, *Roman* brethren, gracious Conqueror,
Victorious *Titus*, rue the tears I ſhed,
A mother's tears in paſſion for her ſon:
And, if thy ſons were ever dear to thee,
O, think my ſons to be as dear to me.
Sufficeth not that we are brought to *Rome*,
To beautify thy Triumphs and Return,
Captive to thee and to thy *Roman* yoak?
But muſt my ſons be ſlaughter'd in the ſtreets,
For valiant doings in their country's cauſe?
O! if to fight for King and Common-weal
Were Piety in thine, it is in theſe:
Andronicus, ſtain not thy tomb with blood.
Wilt thou draw near the nature of the Gods?
Draw near them then in being merciful;
Sweet Mercy is Nobility's true badge.

Thrice

Thrice-noble *Titus*, ſpare my firſt-born ſon.
Tit. Patient your ſelf, Madam, and pardon me.
Theſe are their brethren, whom you *Goths* behold
Alive and dead, and for their brethren ſlain
Religiouſly they aſk a Sacrifice;
To this your ſon is markt, and die he muſt,
T'appeaſe their groaning ſhadows that are gone.
Luc. Away with him, and make a fire ſtraight.
And with our ſwords, upon a pile of wood,
Let's hew his limbs, 'till they be clean conſum'd.
[*Exeunt* Mutius, Marcus, Quintus *and* Lucius *with* Alarbus.
Tam. O cruel, irreligious, piety!
Chi. Was ever *Scythia* half ſo barbarous?
Dem. Oppoſe me, *Scythia*, to ambitious *Rome*.
Alarbus, go to reſt! and we ſurvive
To tremble under *Titus*' threatning looks.
Then, Madam, ſtand reſolv'd; but hope withal,
The ſelf-ſame Gods, that arm'd the Queen of *Troy*
With opportunity of ſharp revenge
Upon the *Thracian* tyrant in her Tent,
May favour *Tamora*, the Queen of *Goths*,
(When *Goths* were *Goths*, and *Tamora* was Queen)
To quit her bloody wrongs upon her foes.

Enter Mutius, Marcus, Quintus *and* Lucius.

Luc. See, lord and father, how we have perform'd
Our *Roman* rites: *Alarbus*' limbs are lopt;
And intrails feed the ſacrificing fire;
Whoſe ſmoke, like incenſe, doth perfume the ſky.
Remaineth nought but to inter our brethren,
And with loud 'larums welcome them to *Rome*.
Tit. Let it be ſo, and let *Andronicus*
Make this his lateſt farewel to their ſouls.
[*Then ſound Trumpets, and lay the coffins in the tomb.*
In peace and honour reſt you here, my ſons,
Rome's readieſt champions, repoſe you here,
Secure from worldly chances and miſhaps:
Here lurks no treaſon, here no envy ſwells;
Here grow no damned grudges, here no ſtorms,

No noise: but silence and eternal sleep:
In peace and honour rest you here, my sons!

SCENE III.

Enter Lavinia.

Lav. In peace and honour live lord *Titus* long,
My noble lord and father, live in fame!
Lo! at this tomb my tributary tears
I render, for my brethren's obsequies:
And at thy feet I kneel, with tears of joy
Shed on the earth, for thy Return to *Rome*.
O, bless me here with thy victorious hand,
Whose fortune *Rome*'s best citizens applaud.

Tit. Kind *Rome*, that hast thus lovingly reserv'd
The Cordial of mine age, to glad mine heart!
Lavinia, live; out-live thy father's days,
[2] In Fame's eternal Date for virtue's praise!

Mar. Long live lord *Titus*, my beloved brother,
Gracious triumpher in the eyes of *Rome!*

Tit. Thanks, gentle Tribune, noble brother *Marcus*.

Mar. And welcome, Nephews, from successful wars,
You that survive, and you that sleep in fame:
Fair lords, your fortunes are alike in all,
That in your country's service drew your swords.
But safer triumph is this funeral pomp,
That hath aspir'd to *Solon*'s happiness;
And triumphs over chance, in Honour's bed.
Titus Andronicus, the people of *Rome*,
Whose friend in justice thou hast ever been,
Send thee by me their Tribune, and their trust,
This Palliament of white and spotless hue;
And name thee in election for the Empire,
With these our late-deceased Emperor's sons:
Be *Candidatus* then, and put it on;
And help to set a head on headless *Rome*.

Tit. A better head her glorious body fits,
Than his, that shakes for age and feebleness:

2. AND *fame's eternal date for virtue's praise!*] This absurd wish is made sense of by changing *and* into IN.

What!

What! ſhould I don this robe, and trouble you?
Be choſe with Proclamations to day,
To morrow yield up Rule, reſign my life,
And ſet abroach new buſineſs for you all?
Rome, I have been thy ſoldier forty years,
And led my Country's ſtrength ſucceſsfully;
And buried one and twenty valiant ſons,
Knighted in field, ſlain manfully in arms,
In Right and Service of their noble Country.
Give me a ſtaff of honour for mine age,
But not a ſceptre to controul the world.
Upright he held it, lords, that held it laſt.

Mar. Titus, thou ſhalt obtain and aſk the Empery.

Sat. Proud and ambitious Tribune, canſt thou tell———

Tit. Patience, Prince *Saturninus*.———

Sat. Romans, do me Right.
Patricians, draw your ſwords, and ſheath them not
'Till *Saturninus* be *Rome*'s Emperor.
Andronicus, would thou wert ſhipt to hell,
Rather than rob me of the people's hearts.

Luc. Proud *Saturnine*, interrupter of the Good
That noble-minded *Titus* means to thee——

Tit. Content thee, Prince; I will reſtore to thee
The people's hearts, and wean them from themſelves.

Baſ. Andronicus, I do not flatter thee,
But honour thee, and will do 'till I die:
My faction if thou ſtrengthen with thy friends,
I will moſt thankful be; and Thanks to men
Of noble minds is honourable meed.

Tit. People of *Rome*, and noble Tribunes here,
I aſk your voices, and your ſuffrages;
Will you beſtow them friendly on *Andronicus?*

Mar. To gratify the good *Andronicus*
And gratulate his ſafe Return to *Rome*,
The people will accept whom he admits.

Tit. Tribunes, I thank you, and this ſuit I make,
That you create your Emperor's eldeſt ſon,
Lord *Saturnine*; whoſe virtues will, I hope,
Reflect on *Rome*, as *Titan*'s rays on earth,
And ripen juſtice in this Common-weal.

Then if you will elect by my advice,
Crown him, and say, — Long live our Emperor!
Mar. With voices and applause of every sort,
Patricians and Plebeians, we create
Lord *Saturninus*, *Rome*'s great Emperor;
And say, — Long live our Emperor *Saturnine!*
[*A long flourish, 'till they come down.*
Sat. Titus Andronicus, for thy favours done
To us in our Election this day,
I give thee thanks in part of thy deserts,
And will with deeds requite thy gentleness:
And for an onset, *Titus*, to advance
Thy name, and honourable family,
Lavinia will I make my Empress,
Rome's royal Mistress, Mistress of my heart,
And in the sacred *Pantheon* her espouse:
Tell me, *Andronicus*, doth this motion please thee?
Tit. It doth, my worthy lord; and, in this match,
I hold me highly honour'd of your Grace:
And here in sight of *Rome*, to *Saturninus*,
King and Commander of our Common-weal,
The wide world's Emperor, do I consecrate
My sword, my chariot, and my prisoners;
Presents well worthy *Rome*'s imperial lord.
Receive them then, the Tribute that I owe,
Mine Honour's Ensigns humbled at thy feet.
Sat. Thanks, noble *Titus*, father of my life!
How proud I am of thee, and of thy gifts,
Rome shall record; and when I do forget
The least of these unspeakable deserts,
Romans, forget your fealty to me.
Tit. Now, Madam, are you prisoner to an Emperor;
To him, that for your honour and your state
Will use you nobly, and your followers.
Sat. A goodly lady, trust me, of the hue
[*To* Tamora.
That I would chuse, were I to chuse anew:
Clear up, fair Queen, that cloudy countenance;
Tho' chance of war hath wrought this change of cheer,
Thou com'st not to be made a scorn in *Rome:*
Princely shall be thy usage every way.

Rest

Reſt on my word, and let not diſcontent
Daunt all your hopes: Madam, who comforts you,
Can make you greater than the Queen of *Goths*.
Lavinia, you are not diſpleas'd with this?
Lav. Not I, my lord; ſith true nobility
Warrants theſe words in princely courteſie.
Sat. Thanks, ſweet *Lavinia*; *Romans*, let us go.
Ranſomleſs here we ſet our priſoners free;
Proclaim our honours, lords, with trump and drum.
Baſ. Lord *Titus*, by your leave, this Maid is mine.
[*Seizing* Lavinia.
Tit. How, Sir? are you in earneſt then, my lord?
Baſ. Ay, noble *Titus*; and reſolv'd withal,
To do my ſelf this Reaſon and this Right.
[*The Emperor courts* Tamora *in dumb ſhew.*
Mar. Suum cuique is our *Roman* juſtice:
This Prince in juſtice ſeizeth but his own.
Luc. And that he will, and ſhall, if *Lucius* live.
Tit. Traitors, avant! where is the Emperor's Guard?
Treaſon, my lord, *Lavinia* is ſurpriz'd.
Sat. Surpriz'd! by whom?
Baſ. By him that juſtly may
Bear his betroth'd from all the world away.
[*Exit* Baſſianus *with* Lavinia.

SCENE IV.

Mut. Brothers, help to convey her hence away,
And with my ſword I'll keep this door ſecure.
Tit. Follow, my lord, and I'll ſoon bring her back.
Mut. My lord, you paſs not here.———
Tit. What! villain-boy,
Barr'ſt me my way in *Rome?* [*He kills him.*
Mut. Help, *Lucius*, help!
Luc. My lord, you are unjuſt, and more than ſo;
In wrongful quarrel you have ſlain your ſon.
Tit. Nor thou, nor he, are any ſons of mine:
My ſons would never ſo diſhonour me.
Traitor, reſtore *Lavinia* to the Emperor.
Luc. Dead, if you will, but not to be his wife,
That is another's lawful promis'd love.
Sat. No, *Titus*, no, the Emperor needs her not;

Nor her, nor thee, nor any of thy ſtock:
I'll truſt by leiſure him, that mocks me once:
Thee never, nor thy traiterous haughty ſons,
Confederates all, thus to diſhonour me.
Was there none elſe in *Rome* to make a Stale of,
But *Saturnine?* full well, *Andronicus*,
Agree theſe deeds with that proud brag of thine,
That ſaid'ſt, I begg'd the Empire at thy hands.

Tit. O monſtrous! what reproachful words are theſe!

Sat. But go thy ways: go give that changing piece,
To him that flouriſh'd for her with his ſword;
A valiant ſon-in-law thou ſhalt enjoy:
One fit to bandy with thy lawleſs ſons,
To ruffle in the commonwealth of *Rome*.

Tit. Theſe words are razors to my wounded heart.

Sat. And therefore, lovely *Tamora*, Queen of *Goths*,
That, like the ſtately *Phœbe* 'mong her Nymphs,
Doſt over-ſhine the gallant'ſt Dames of *Rome*;
If thou be pleas'd with this my ſudden choice,
Behold I chuſe thee, *Tamora*, for my bride,
And will create thee Empereſs of *Rome*.
Speak, Queen of *Goths*, doſt thou applaud my choice?
And here I ſwear by all the *Roman* Gods,
(Sith prieſt and holy water are ſo near,
And tapers burn ſo bright, and every thing
In readineſs for *Hymeneus* ſtands,)
I will not re-ſalute the ſtreets of *Rome*,
Or climb my Palace, 'till from forth this place
I lead eſpous'd my bride along with me.

Tam. And here in ſight of heav'n, to *Rome* I ſwear,
If *Saturnine* advance the Queen of *Goths*,
She will a handmaid be to his deſires,
A loving nurſe, a mother to his youth.

Sat. Aſcend, fair Queen, *Pantheon*; lords, accompany
Your noble Emperor, and his lovely bride,
Sent by the heavens for Prince *Saturnine*;
Whoſe wiſdom hath her fortune conquered:
There ſhall we conſummate our ſpouſal rites. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE V.

Manet Titus Andronicus.

Tit. I am not bid to wait upon this bride.
Titus, when wert thou wont to walk alone,
Dishonour'd thus, and challenged of wrongs?

Enter Marcus Andronicus, Lucius, Quintus, *and* Marcus.

Mar. Oh, *Titus*, see, oh, see, what thou hast done!
In a bad quarrel slain a virtuous son.
Tit. No, foolish Tribune, no: no son of mine,
Nor thou, nor these confederates in the deed,
That hath dishonoured all our family;
Unworthy brother, and unworthy sons.
Luc. But let us give him burial, as becomes;
Give *Mutius* burial with our bretheren.
Tit. Traitors, away! he rests not in this tomb;
This monument five hundred years hath stood,
Which I have sumptuously re-edified:
Here none but soldiers, and *Rome*'s Servitors,
Repose in fame: none basely slain in brawls.
Bury him where you can, he comes not here.
Mar. My lord, this is impiety in you;
My nephew *Mutius*' deeds do plead for him:
He must be buried with his bretheren.
[Titus's *sons speak.*
Sons. And shall, or him we will accompany.
Tit. And shall? what villain was it spake that word?
[Titus's *son speaks.*
Quin. He, that would vouch't in any place but here.
Tit. What, would you bury him in my despight?
Mar. No, noble *Titus*; but intreat of thee
To pardon *Mutius*, and to bury him.
Tit. Marcus, ev'n thou hast struck upon my Crest,
And with these boys mine honour thou hast wounded.
My foes I do repute you every one,
So trouble me no more, but get you gone.
Luc. He is not himself, let us withdraw.

Quin.

Quin. Not I, 'till *Mutius*' bones be buried.

[*The brother and the ſons kneel.*

Mar. Brother, for in that name doth nature plead.

Quin. Father, and in that name doth nature ſpeak.

Tit. Speak thou no more, if all the reſt will ſpeed.

Mar. Renowned *Titus*, more than half my ſoul, —

Luc. Dear father, ſoul and ſubſtance of us all —

Mar. Suffer thy brother *Marcus* to inter
His noble Nephew here in virtue's neſt,
That died in honour, and *Lavinia*'s cauſe.
Thou art a *Roman*, be not barbarous.
The *Greeks*, upon advice, did bury *Ajax*,
That ſlew himſelf; and wiſe *Laertes*' ſon
Did graciouſly plead for his funerals.
Let not young *Mutius* then, that was thy joy,
Be barr'd his entrance here.

Tit. Riſe, *Marcus*, riſe ———
The diſmall'ſt day is this, that e'er I ſaw,
To be diſhonour'd by my ſons in *Rome:*
Well; bury him, and bury me the next.

[*They put him in the tomb.*

Luc. There lie thy bones, ſweet *Mutius*, with thy friends,
'Till we with trophies do adorn thy tomb!

[*They all kneel, and ſay;*

No man ſhed tears for noble *Mutius;*
He lives in fame, that died in virtue's cauſe.

Mar. My lord, to ſtep out of theſe dreary dumps,
How comes it, that the ſubtle Queen of *Goths*
Is of a ſudden thus advanc'd in *Rome?*

Tit. I know not, *Marcus*; but, I know, it is:
If by device or no, the heav'ns can tell:
Is ſhe not then beholden to the man,
That brought her for this high good Turn ſo far?
Yes; and will nobly him remunerate.

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Flouriſh. Re-enter the Emperor, Tamora, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *with* Aaron *the* Moor, *at one door. At the other door*, Baſſianus *and* Lavinia *with others.*

Sat. So, *Baſſianus*, you have plaid your prize;
God give you joy, Sir, of your gallant bride.
Baſ. And you of yours, my lord; I ſay no more,
Nor wiſh no leſs, and ſo I take my leave.
Sat. Traytor, if *Rome* have law, or we have power,
Thou and thy faction ſhall repent this Rape.
Baſ. Rape, call you it, my lord, to ſeize my own,
My true-betrothed love, and now my wife?
But let the laws of *Rome* determine all;
Mean while I am poſſeſt of that is mine.
Sat. 'Tis good, Sir; you are very ſhort with us,
But, if we live, we'll be as ſharp with you.
Baſ. My lord, what I have done, as beſt I may,
Anſwer I muſt, and ſhall do with my life;
Only thus much I give your Grace to know,
By all the duties which I owe to *Rome*,
This noble gentleman, lord *Titus* here,
Is in opinion and in honour wrong'd;
That in the reſcue of *Lavinia*,
With his own hand did ſlay his youngeſt ſon,
In zeal to you, and highly mov'd to wrath
To be controul'd in that he frankly gave;
Receive him then to favour, *Saturnine*;
That hath expreſt himſelf in all his deeds,
A father and a friend to thee, and *Rome*.
Tit. Prince *Baſſianus*, leave to plead my deeds.
'Tis thou, and thoſe, that have diſhonour'd me:
Rome and the righteous heavens be my judge,
How have I lov'd and honour'd *Saturnine*.
Tam. My worthy lord, if ever *Tamora*
Were gracious in thoſe princely eyes of thine,
Then hear me ſpeak, indifferently, for all;
And at my ſuit (ſweet) pardon what is paſt.
Sat. What, Madam! be diſhonour'd openly,
And baſely put it up without revenge?

Tam.

Tam. Not so, my lord; the Gods of *Rome* forefend,
I should be author to dishonour you!
But, on mine honour dare I undertake
For good lord *Titus'* innocence in all;
Whose fury, not dissembled, speaks his griefs:
Then, at my suit, look graciously on him,
Lose not so noble a friend on vain Suppose,
Nor with sour looks afflict his gentle heart. ——
My lord, be rul'd by me, be won at last,
Dissemble all your griefs and discontents:
You are but newly planted in your Throne;
Lest then the People and Patricians too,
Upon a just survey, take *Titus'* part;
And so supplant us for ingratitude,
Which *Rome* reputes to be a heinous sin;
Yield at intreats, and then let me alone; *Aside.*
I'll find a day to massacre them all,
And raze their faction, and their family,
The cruel father, and his traiterous sons,
To whom I sued for my dear son's life:
And make them know, what 'tis to let a Queen
Kneel in the streets, and beg for grace in vain —
Come, come, sweet Emperor,—come, *Andronicus* —
Take up this good old man, and chear the heart,
That dies in tempest of thy angry frown.

Sat. Rise, *Titus*, rise; my Empress hath prevail'd.

Tit. I thank your Majesty, and her; my lord,
These words, these looks infuse new life in me.

Tam. *Titus*, I am incorporate in *Rome*,
A *Roman* now adopted happily:
And must advise the Emperor for his good.
This day all quarrels die, *Andronicus*,
And let it be my honour, good my lord,
That I have reconcil'd your friend and you.
For you, Prince *Bassianus*, I have past
My word and promise to the Emperor,
That you will be more mild and tractable.
And fear not, lords; and you, *Lavinia*,
By my advice all humbled on your knees,
You shall ask pardon of his Majesty.

Luc. We do, and vow to heaven and to his High-
ness, That

That what we did was mildly, as we might,
Tendring our ſiſter's honour and our own.
Mar. That on mine honour here I do proteſt.
Sat. Away, and talk not; trouble us no more ——
Tam. Nay, nay, ſweet Emperor, we muſt all be friends.
The Tribune and his Nephews kneel for grace,
I will not be denied; ſweet-heart, look back.
Sat. Marcus, for thy ſake, and thy brother's here,
And at my lovely *Tamora*'s intreats,
I do remit theſe young men's heinous faults.
Lavinia, though you left me like a churl,
I found a friend; and ſure, as death, I ſwore
I would not part a batchelor from the prieſt.
Come, if the Emperor's Court can feaſt two brides;
You are my gueſt, *Lavinia*, and your friends;
This day ſhall be a love-day, *Tamora*.
Tit. To-morrow an it pleaſe your Majeſty,
To hunt the Panther and the Hart with me,
With horn and hound, we'll give your Grace *Bonjour*.
Sat. Be it ſo, *Titus*, and gramercy too. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

Before the PALACE.

Enter Aaron *alone.*

Aar. NOW climbeth *Tamora Olympus'* top,
Safe out of fortune's ſhot; and ſits aloft,
Secure of thunder's crack, or lightning-flaſh;
Advanc'd above pale envy's threatning reach.
As when the golden ſun ſalutes the morn,
And, having gilt the ocean with his beams,
Gallops the Zodiack in his gliſtring coach,
And over-looks the higheſt-peering hills:
So *Tamora* ——

[1] Upon her will doth earthly honour wait,
And virtue ſtoops and trembles at her frown.
Then, *Aaron*, arm thy heart, and fit thy thoughts,
To mount aloft with thy imperial miſtreſs,
And mount her pitch; whom thou in triumph long
Haſt priſoner held, fetter'd in amorous chains;
And faſter bound to *Aaron*'s charming eyes,
Than is *Prometheus* ty'd to *Caucaſus*.
Away with ſlaviſh weeds, and idle thoughts,
I will be bright, and ſhine in pearl and gold,
To wait upon this new-made Empereſs.
To wait, ſaid I? to wanton with this Queen,
This Goddeſs, this *Semiramis*; —— this Queen,
This *Syren*, that will charm *Rome*'s *Saturnine*,
And ſee his ſhipwreck, and his common-weal's.
Holla! what ſtorm is this?

SCENE II.

Enter Chiron *and* Demetrius, *braving*.

Dem. Chiron, thy years want wit, thy wit wants edge
And manners, to intrude where I am grac'd;
And may, for aught thou know'ſt, affected be.

Chi. Demetrius, thou doſt over-ween in all,
And ſo in this, to bear me down with Braves:
'Tis not the difference of a year or two
Makes me leſs gracious, or thee more fortunate;
I am as able, and as fit as thou,
To ſerve, and to deſerve my miſtreſs' grace;
And that my ſword upon thee ſhall approve,
And plead my paſſion for *Lavinia*'s love.

Aar. Clubs, clubs! —— theſe lovers will not keep the peace.

Dem. Why, boy, although our mother (unadvis'd)
Gave you a dancing rapier by your ſide,
Are you ſo deſp'rate grown to threat your friends?
Go to; have your lath glued within your ſheath,
'Till you know better how to handle it.

[1] *Upon her* WIT ——] We ſhould read,
Upon her WILL. —— ——

Chi.

Chi. Mean while, Sir, with the little ſkill I have,
Full well ſhalt thou perceive how much I dare.
Dem. Ay, boy, grow ye ſo brave? [*They draw.*
Aar. Why, how now, lords?
So near the Emperor's Palace dare you draw?
And maintain ſuch a Quarrel openly?
Full well I wot the ground of all this grudge:
I would not for a million of gold,
The cauſe were known to them it moſt concerns.
Nor would your noble mother, for much more,
Be ſo diſhonour'd in the Court of *Rome*.
For ſhame, put up. ———
Chi. [2] Not I, 'till I have ſheath'd
My rapier in his boſom, and withal
Thruſt theſe reproachful ſpeeches down his throat,
That he hath breath'd in my diſhonour here.
Dem. For that I am prepar'd and full-reſolv'd, —
Foul-ſpoken coward! thou thundreſt with thy tongue,
And with thy weapon nothing dar'ſt perform.
Aar. Away, I ſay. ——
Now by the Gods, that warlike *Goths* adore,
This petty Brabble will undo us all;
Why, lords — and think you not, how dangerous
It is to jet upon a Prince's right?
What, is *Lavinia* then become ſo looſe,
Or *Baſſianus* ſo degenerate,
That for her love ſuch quarrels may be broacht,
Without controulment, juſtice, or revenge?
Young lords, beware — and ſhould the Empreſs know
This diſcord's ground, the muſick would not pleaſe.
Chi. I care not, I, knew ſhe and all the world;
I love *Lavinia* more than all the world.
Dem. Youngling, learn thou to make ſome meaner choice;
Lavinia is thy elder brother's hope.
Aar. Why, are ye mad! or know ye not, in *Rome*
How furious and impatient they be,

2 *Not I, 'till I have ſheath'd*, &c.] This ſpeech, which has been all along given to *Demetrius*, as the next to *Chiron*, were both given to the wrong ſpeaker. For it was *Demetrius* that had thrown out the reproachful ſpeeches on the other.

And

And cannot brook competitors in love?
I tell you, lords, you do but plot your deaths
By this Device.

Chi. *Aaron*, a thousand deaths would I propose,
To atchieve her whom I do love.

Aar. To atchieve her—how?

Dem. Why mak'st thou it so strange?
She is a woman, therefore may be woo'd;
She is a woman, therefore may be won;
She is *Lavinia*, therefore must be lov'd.
What, man! more Water glideth by the mill
Than wots the miller of; and easie it is
Of a cut loaf to steal a shive, we know;
Tho' *Bassianus* be the Emperor's brother,
Better than he have yet worn *Vulcan*'s badge.

Aar. Ay, and as good as *Saturninus* may. [*Aside.*

Dem. Then why should he despair, that knows to court it
With words, fair looks, and liberality?
What, hast thou not full often struck a doe,
And borne her cleanly by the keeper's nose?

Aar. Why then, it seems, some certain snatch or so
Would serve your turns.

Chi. Ay, so the turn were served.

Dem. *Aaron*, thou hast hit it.

Aar. 'Would you had hit it too,
Then should not we be tir'd with this ado:
Why, hark ye, hark ye — and are you such fools,
[3] To square for this? would it offend you then
That both should speed?

Chi. Faith, not me.

Dem. Nor me, so I were one.

Aar. For shame, be friends: and join for that you jar.
'Tis policy and stratagem must do
That you affect; and so must you resolve,
That what you cannot, as you would, atchieve,
You may perforce accomplish as you may.

3 *To square for this* ——] *Square* signifies to quarrel. Vide *Midsummer Night's dream.* Mr. *Pope.*

Take

Take this of me, *Lucrece* was not more chaſt
Than this *Lavinia*, *Baſſianus*' love;
A ſpeedier courſe than lingring languiſhment
Muſt we purſue, and I have found the path.
My lords, a ſolemn hunting is in hand,
There will the lovely *Roman* ladies troop:
The foreſt-walks are wide and ſpacious,
And many unfrequented plots there are,
Fitted by kind for rape and villany:
Single you thither then this dainty doe,
And ſtrike her home by force, if not by words:
This way, or not at all, ſtand you in hope.
Come, come, our Empreſs with her ſacred wit
To villany and vengeance conſecrate,
We will acquaint with all that we intend;
And ſhe ſhall file our engines with advice,
That will not ſuffer you to ſquare your ſelves,
But to your wiſhes' height advance you both.
The Emperor's Court is like the Houſe of Fame,
The Palace full of tongues, of eyes, of ears:
The woods are ruthleſs, dreadful, deaf and dull:
There ſpeak, and ſtrike, brave boys, and take your turns.
There ſerve your luſts, ſhadow'd from heaven's eye;
And revel in *Lavinia*'s Treaſury.

Chi. Thy counſel, lad, ſmells of no cowardiſe.

Dem. Sit fas aut neſas, 'till I find the ſtream
To cool this heat, a charm to calm theſe fits,
Per Styga, per Manes vehor. —— [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *Changes to a Foreſt.*

Enter Titus Andronicus *and his three Sons, with hounds and horns, and* Marcus.

Tit. THE Hunt is up, [4] the morn is bright and gray;
The fields are fragrant, and the woods are green:

4 —— *The morn is bright and gray*;] *i. e.* bright and yet not red, which was a ſign of ſtorms and rain, but *gray*, which foretold fair weather. Yet the *Oxford* Editor alters *gray* to *gay*.

Uncouple

Uncouple here, and let us make a Bay;
And wake the Emperor and his lovely Bride,
And rouze the Prince, and ring a hunter's peal,
That all the court may echo with the noise.
Sons, let it be your charge, as it is ours,
To tend the Emperor's person carefully:
I have been troubled in my sleep this night,
But dawning day new comfort hath inspir'd.

Here a cry of hounds, and wind horns in a peal: then enter Saturninus, Tamora, Bassianus, Lavinia, Chiron, Demetrius, *and their Attendants.*

Tit. Many good morrows to your Majesty;
Madam, to you as many and as good.
I promised your Grace a hunter's peal.
Sat. And you have rung it lustily, my lords,
Somewhat too early for new-married ladies.
Bas. Lavinia, how say you?
Law. I say, no:
I have been broad awake two hours and more.
Sat. Come on then, horse and chariots let us have,
And to our sport: Madam, now ye shall see
Our *Roman* Hunting.
Mar. I have dogs, my lord,
Will rouze the proudest Panther in the chase,
And climb the highest promontory-top.
Tit. And I have horse will follow, where the game
Makes way, and run like swallows o'er the plain.
Dem. Chiron, we hunt not, we, with horse nor hound;
But hope to pluck a dainty Doe to ground. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *Changes to a desart part of the forest.*

Enter Aaron *alone.*

Aar. HE, that had wit, would think, that I had none,
To bury so much gold under a tree;
[5]And never after to inherit it.

5 *And never after to* inherit *it.*] *Inherit,* for possess simply.

Let

Let him, that thinks of me so abjectly,
Know, that this gold must coin a stratagem;
Which, cunningly effected, will beget
A very excellent piece of villany:
And so repose, sweet gold, for their unrest,
That have their alms out of the Empress' chest.

Enter Tamora.

Tam. My lovely *Aaron*, wherefore look'st thou sad,
When every thing doth make a gleeful boast?
'The birds chaunt melody on every bush,
'The snake lies rolled in the chearful sun,
'The green leaves quiver with the cooling wind,
'And make a chequer'd shadow on the ground:
'Under their sweet shade, *Aaron*, let us sit,
'And whilst the babling Echo mocks the hounds,
Replying shrilly to the well-tun'd horns,
As if a double Hunt were heard at once,
Let us sit down and mark their yelling noise:
And after conflict, such as was suppos'd
The wandring Prince and *Dido* once enjoy'd,
When with a happy storm they were surpriz'd,
And curtain'd with a counsel-keeping cave;
We may, each wreathed in the other's arms,
(Our pastimes done) possess a golden slumber;
Whilst hounds and horns, and sweet melodious birds
Be unto us, as is a nurse's song
Of lullaby, to bring her babe asleep.

Aar. Madam, though *Venus* govern your desires,
Saturn is dominator over mine:
"What signifies my deadly-standing eye,
"My silence, and my cloudy melancholy,
"My fleece of woolly hair, that now uncurls,
"Even as an adder, when she doth unrowl
"To do some fatal execution?
No, Madam, these are no venereal signs;
Vengeance is in my heart, death in my hand;
Blood and revenge are hammering in my head.
Hark, *Tamora*, (the Empress of my soul,
Which never hopes more heaven than rests in thee)
This is the day of doom for *Bassianus*;
His *Philomel* must lose her tongue to-day;

Thy

Thy ſons make pillage of her chaſtity,
And waſh their hands in *Baſſianus'* blood.
Seeſt thou this letter, take it up, I pray thee,
And give the King this fatal-plotted ſcrowl;
Now queſtion me no more, we are eſpied;
Here comes a parcel of our hopeful booty,
Which dread not yet their lives' deſtruction.

Tam. Ah, my ſweet *Moor*, ſweeter to me than life.

Aar. No more, great Empreſs, *Baſſianus* comes;
Be croſs with him, and I'll go fetch thy ſons
To back thy quarrels, whatſoe'er they be. [*Exit.*

SCENE V.

Enter Baſſianus *and* Lavinia.

Baſ. Whom have we here? *Rome*'s royal Empereſs?
Unfurniſh'd of her well-beſeeming troops?
Or is it *Dian*, habited like her,
Who hath abandoned her holy groves,
To ſee the general Hunting in this foreſt?

Tam. Saucy controuller of our private ſteps:
Had I the power, that, ſome ſay, *Dian* had,
Thy temples ſhould be planted preſently
With horns, as was *Acteon*'s; and the hounds
Should drive upon thy new-transformed limbs,
Unmannerly Intruder as thou art!

Lav. Under your patience, gentle Empereſs,
'Tis thought, you have a goodly gift in horning;
And to be doubted, that your *Moor* and you
Are ſingled forth to try experiments:
Jove ſhield your huſband from his hounds to-day!
'Tis pity they ſhould take him for a ſtag.

Baſ. Believe me, Queen, your ſwarth *Cimmerian*
Doth make your honour of his body's hue,
Spotted, deteſted, and abominable.
Why are you ſequeſtred from all your train?
Diſmounted from your ſnow-white goodly ſteed,
And wandred hither to an obſcure plot,
Accompanied with a barbarous *Moor*,
If foul deſire had not conducted you?

Lav.

Lav. And being intercepted in your ſport,
Great reaſon, that my noble lord be rated
For ſaucineſs.——I pray you, let us hence.
And let her joy her raven-colour'd love;
This valley fits the purpoſe paſſing well
Baſ. The King my brother ſhall have note of this.
Lav. Ay, for theſe ſlips have made him noted long.
Good King, to be ſo mightily abuſed.
Tam. Why have I patience to endure all this?
Enter Chiron *and* Demetrius.
Dem. How now, dear Sovereign and our gracious Mother,
Why does your Highneſs look ſo pale and wan?
Tam. Have I not reaſon, think you, to look pale?
Theſe two have tic'd me hither to this place,
" A barren and deteſted vale, you ſee, it is.
" The trees, though ſummer, yet forlorn and lean,
" O'ercome with moſs, and baleful miſſelto.
" Here never ſhines the ſun; here nothing breeds,
" Unleſs the nightly owl, or fatal raven,
" And when they ſhew'd me this abhorred pit,
" They told me, here at dead time of the night,
" A thouſand fiends, a thouſand hiſſing ſnakes,
" Ten thouſand ſwelling toads, as many urchins,
" Would make ſuch fearful and confuſed cries,
" As any mortal body, hearing it,
" Should ſtraight fall mad, or elſe die ſuddenly.
" No ſooner had they told this helliſh tale,
" But ſtraight they told me, they would bind me here,
" Unto the body of a diſmal yew;
" And leave me to this miſerable death:
And then they call'd me foul adultereſs,
Laſcivious *Goth*, and all the bittereſt terms
That ever ear did hear to ſuch effect.
And had you not by wondrous fortune come,
This vengeance on me had they executed:
Revenge it, as you love your Mother's life;
Or be ye not from henceforth call'd my children.
Dem. This is a witneſs that I am thy ſon.
[*Stabs* Baſſianus.

Chi. And this for me, ſtruck home to ſhew my ſtrength. [*Stabbing him likewiſe.*

Lav. I come, *Semiramis*;— nay, barbarous *Tamora*; For no name fits thy nature but thy own.

Tam. Give me thy poniard; you ſhall know, my boys,
Your mother's hand ſhall right your mother's wrong.

Dem. Stay, Madam, here is more belongs to her; Firſt, thraſh the corn, then after burn the Straw: This minion ſtood upon her chaſtity,
Upon her nuptial vow, her loyalty,
[6] And with that painted Cope ſhe braves your mightineſs;
And ſhall ſhe carry this unto her grave?

Chi. An if ſhe do, I would I were an Eunuch.
Drag hence her huſband to ſome ſecret hole,
And make his dead trunk pillow to our luſt.

Tam. But when you have the honey you deſire,
Let not this waſp out-live, us both to ſting.

Chi. I warrant, Madam, we will make that ſure;
Come, miſtreſs, now perforce we will enjoy
That nice-preſerved honeſty of yours.

Lav. O *Tamora*, thou bear'ſt a woman's face——

Tam. I will not hear her ſpeak; away with her.

Lav. Sweet Lords, intreat her hear me but a word—

Dem. Liſten, fair Madam; let it be your glory
To ſee her tears; but be your heart to them,
As unrelenting flints to drops of rain.

Lav. When did the tyger's young ones teach the dam?
O, do not teach her wrath; ſhe taught it thee;
The milk, thou ſuck'dſt from her, did turn to marble;

6 *And with that painted* HOPE *ſhe braves your mightineſs*;] *Lavinia* ſtands upon her chaſtity, and nuptial vow; and upon the merit of theſe braves the Queen. But why are theſe called a *painted hope?* we ſhould read,

And with that painted COPE——

i. e. with this gay covering. It is well expreſſed. Her reaſons were of a religious nature; and are therefore called a painted cope, which is a ſplendid eccleſiaſtic veſtment: It might be called *painted*, likewiſe, as inſinuating that her virtue was only pretended.

Even

Even at thy teat thou hadſt thy tyranny.
Yet every mother breeds not ſons alike;
Do Thou intreat her, ſhew a woman pity. [*To* Chiron.
Chi. What! would'ſt thou have me prove my ſelf a baſtard?
Lav. 'Tis true, the raven doth not hatch a lark:
Yet have I heard, (Oh, could I find it now!)
The lion. mov'd with pity, did endure
To have his princely paws par'd all away.
Some ſay that ravens foſter forlorn children,
The whilſt their own birds famiſh in their neſts:
Oh, be to me, tho' thy hard heart ſay, no,
Nothing ſo kind, but ſomething pitiful.
Tam. I know not what it means: away with her.
Lav. Oh, let me teach thee: for my father's ſake,
(That gave thee life, when well he might have ſlain thee)
Be not obdurate, open thy deaf ears.
Tam. Hadſt thou in perſon ne'er offended me,
Even for his ſake am I now pitileſs:
Remember, boys, I pour'd forth tears in vain,
To ſave your brother from the ſacrifice;
But fierce *Andronicus* would not relent:
Therefore away with her, and uſe her as you will;
The worſe to her, the better lov'd of me.
Lav. O *Tamora*, be call'd a gentle Queen,
And with thine own hands kill me in this place;
For 'tis not life, that I have begg'd ſo long;
Poor I was ſlain, when *Baſſianus* dy'd.
Tam. What begg'ſt thou then? fond woman, let me go.
Lav. 'Tis preſent death I beg; and one thing more,
That womanhood denies my tongue to tell:
O, keep me from their worſe-than-killing luſt,
And tumble me into ſome loathſome pit;
Where never man's eye may behold my body:
Do this, and be a charitable murderer.
Tam. So ſhould I rob my ſweet ſons of their fee.
No; let them ſatisfie their luſt on thee.
Dem. Away! for thou haſt ſtaid us here too long.

Lav. No grace? no womanhood? ah beaſtly creature!
The blot and enemy of our general name!
Confuſion fall———

Chi. Nay, then I'll ſtop your mouth——— bring thou her huſband: [*Dragging off* Lavinia.
This is the hole, where *Aaron* bid us hide him.
[*Exeunt.*

Tam. Farewel, my ſons; ſee, that you make her ſure.
Ne'er let my heart know merry chear indeed,
'Till all th' *Andronici* be made away.
Now will I hence to ſeek my lovely *Moor*,
And let my ſpleenful ſons this Trull deflour. [*Exit.*

SCENE VI.

Enter Aaron, *with* Quintus *and* Marcus.

Aar. Come on, my lords, the better foot before;
Strait will I bring you to the loathſom pit,
Where I eſpied the Panther faſt aſleep.

Quin. My ſight is very dull, whate'er it bodes.

Mar. And mine, I promiſe you; wer't not for ſhame,
Well could I leave our ſport to ſleep a while.
[Marcus *falls into the pit.*

Quin. What, art thou fallen? what ſubtle hole is this,
Whoſe mouth is cover'd with rude-growing briars,
Upon whoſe leaves are drops of new-ſhed blood,
As freſh as morning-dew diſtill'd on flowers?
A very fatal place it ſeems to me:
Speak, brother, haſt thou hurt thee with the fall?

Mar. O brother, with the diſmalleſt object
That ever eye, with ſight, made heart lament.

Aar. Now will I fetch the King to find them here;
That he thereby may have a likely gueſs,
How theſe were they, that made away his Brother.
[*Exit* Aaron.

SCENE VII.

Mar. Why doſt not comfort me, and help me out
From this unhallow'd and blood-ſtained hole?

Quin. I am ſurprized with an uncouth fear;
A chil-

A chilling ſweat o'er-runs my trembling joints;
My heart ſuſpects, more than mine eye can ſee.

Mar. To prove thou haſt a true-divining heart,
Aaron and thou, look down into the den,
And ſee a fearful ſight of blood and death.

Quin. Aaron is gone; and my compaſſionate heart
Will not permit my eyes once to behold
The thing, whereat it trembles by ſurmiſe:
O, tell me how it is; for ne'er 'till now
Was I a child, to fear I know not what.

Mar. Lord *Baſſianus* lies embrewed here,
All on a heap, like to a ſlaughter'd lamb,
In this deteſted, dark, blood-drinking pit.

Quin. If it be dark, how doſt thou know 'tis he?

Mar. 'Upon his bloody finger he doth wear
'A precious ring, that lightens all the hole:
'Which, like a taper in ſome monument,
'Doth ſhine upon the dead man's earthy cheeks;
'And ſhews the ragged entrails of this pit.
So pale did ſhine the moon on *Pyramus*,
When he by night lay bath'd in maiden blood.
O brother, help me with thy fainting hand,
(If fear hath made thee faint, as me it hath)
Out of this fell devouring receptacle,
As hateful as *Cocytus*' miſty mouth.

Quin. Reach me thy hand, that I may help thee out,
Or, wanting ſtrength to do thee ſo much good,
I may be pluck'd into the ſwallowing womb
Of this deep pit, poor *Baſſianus*' grave.
I have no ſtrength to pluck thee to the brink.

Mar. And I no ſtrength to climb without thy help.

Quin. Thy hand once more; I will not looſe again,
'Till thou art here aloft, or I below.
Thou canſt not come to me, I come to thee.
[*Falls in.*

SCENE VIII.

Enter the Emperor, and Aaron.

Sat. Along with me——I'll ſee what hole is here,
And what he is, that now is leap'd into't.

Say, who art thou, that lately didſt deſcend
Into this gaping hollow of the earth?

Mar. Th' unhappy ſon of old *Andronicus*,
Brought hither in a moſt unlucky hour,
To find thy brother *Baſſianus* dead.

Sat. My brother dead? I know, thou doſt but jeſt:
He and his lady both are at the Lodge,
Upon the north-ſide of this pleaſant chaſe;
'Tis not an hour ſince I left him there.

Mar. We know not where you left him all alive,
But out, alas! here have we found him dead.

Enter Tamora *with Attendants*; Andronicus, *and* Lucius.

Tam. Where is my lord, the King?

Sat. Here, *Tamora*; though griev'd with killing grief.

Tam. Where is thy brother *Baſſianus?*

Sat. Now to the bottom doſt thou ſearch my wound;
Poor *Baſſianus* here lies murthered.

Tam. Then all too late I bring this fatal Writ,
The complot of this timeleſs tragedy;
And wonder greatly, that man's face can fold
In pleaſing ſmiles ſuch murderous tyranny.

[*She giveth* Saturninus *a letter.*

Saturninus *reads the letter.*

And if we miſs to meet him handſomely,
Sweet huntſman, Baſſianus *'tis we mean;*
Do thou ſo much as dig the grave for him,
Thou know'ſt our meaning: look for thy reward
Among the nettles at the elder-tree,
Which over-ſhades the mouth of that ſame pit,
Where we decreed to bury Baſſianus.
Do this, and purchaſe us thy laſting friends.

Oh, *Tamora!* was ever heard the like?
This is the pit, and this the elder-tree:
Look, Sirs, if you can find the huntſman out,
That ſhould have murther'd *Baſſianus* here.

Aar. My gracious lord, here is the bag of gold.

Sat.

Sat. Two of thy whelps, fell curs of bloody kind,
Have here bereft my brother of his life. [*To* Titus.
Sirs, drag them from the pit unto the prison,
There let them bide, until we have devis'd
Some never-heard of torturing pain for them.

Tam. What, are they in this pit? oh wondrous thing!
How easily murder is discovered?

Tit. High Emperor, upon my feeble knee
I beg this boon, with tears not lightly shed,
That this fell fault of my accursed sons,
(Accursed, if the fault be prov'd in them———)

Sat. If it be prov'd! you see, it is apparent.
Who found this letter? *Tamora*, was it you?

Tam. Andronicus himself did take it up.

Tit. I did, my lord: yet let me be their bail.
For by my father's reverend tomb, I vow,
They shall be ready at your Highness' will,
To answer their suspicion with their lives.

Sat. Thou shalt not bail them: see, thou follow me:
Some bring the murder'd body, some the murtherers.
Let them not speak a word, the guilt is plain;
For by my soul, were there worse end than death,
That end upon them should be executed.

Tam. Andronicus, I will entreat the King;
Fear not thy sons, they shall do well enough.

Tit. Come, *Lucius*, come, stay not to talk with them. [*Exeunt severally.*

SCENE IX.

Enter Demetrius *and* Chiron, *with* Lavinia, *ravish'd; her hands cut off, and her tongue cut out.*

Dem. So, now go tell (an if thy tongue can speak)
Who 'twas that cut thy tongue, and ravish'd thee.

Chi. Write down thy mind, bewray thy meaning so;
And (if thy stumps will let thee) play the scribe.

Dem. See how with signs and tokens she can scrowle.

Chi. Go home, call for sweet water, wash thy hands.

Dem. She has no tongue to call, or hands to wash;

And so let's leave her to her silent walks.

Chi. If 'twere my case, I should go hang my self.

Dem. If thou hadst hands to help thee knit the cord.

[*Exeunt* Dem. *and* Chiron.

SCENE X.

Enter Marcus *to* Lavinia.

Mar. Who's this, my Niece, that flies away so fast?

Cousin, a word; where is your husband?
If I do dream, would all my wealth would wake me!
If I do wake, some planet strike me down,
That I may slumber in eternal sleep!
Speak, gentle Niece, what stern ungentle hands
Have lopp'd, and hew'd, and made thy body bare
Of her two branches, those sweet ornaments,
Whose circling shadows Kings have sought to sleep in?
And might not gain so great a happiness,
As have thy love! why dost not speak to me?
'Alas, a crimson river of warm blood,
'Like to a bubbling fountain stirr'd with wind,
'Doth rise and fall between thy rosie lips,
'Coming and going with thy honey breath.
But, sure, some *Tereus* hath defloured thee;
And, lest thou should'st detect him, cut thy tongue.
Ah, now thou turn'st away thy face for shame!
And, notwithstanding all this loss of blood,
(As from a conduit with their issuing spouts,)
Yet do thy cheeks look red as *Titan*'s face,
Blushing to be encountred with a cloud. ——
Shall I speak for thee? shall I say, 'tis so?
O, that I knew thy heart, and knew the beast,
That I might rail at him to ease my mind!
Sorrow concealed, like an oven stopt,
Doth burn the heart to cinders where it is.
Fair *Philomela*, she but lost her tongue,
And in a tedious sampler sew'd her mind.
But, lovely Niece, that Mean is cut from thee;
A craftier *Tereus* hast thou met withal,
And he hath cut those pretty fingers off,

That

That could have better sew'd than *Philomel*.
' Oh, had the monster seen those lilly hands
' Tremble, like aspen leaves, upon a lute,
' And make the silken strings delight to kiss them;
' He would not then have touch'd them for his life.
' Or had he heard the heav'nly harmony,
' Which that sweet tongue hath made;
' He would have dropt his knife, and fell asleep,
' As *Cerberus* at the *Thracian* Poet's feet.
Come, let us go, and make thy father blind;
For such a sight will blind a father's eye.
One hour's storm will drown the fragrant meads,
What will whole months of tears thy father's eyes?
Do not draw back, for we will mourn with thee:
Oh, could our mourning ease thy misery! [*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A Street in Rome.

Enter the Judges and Senators, with Marcus *and* Quintus *bound, passing on the stage to the place of execution, and* Titus *going before, pleading.*

Tit. HEAR me, great fathers; noble Tribunes stay,
For pity of mine age, whose youth was spent
In dangerous wars, whilst you securely slept:
For all my blood in *Rome*'s great quarrel shed,
For all the frosty nights that I have watcht,
And for these bitter tears, which you now see
Filling the aged wrinkles in my cheeks,
Be pitiful to my condemned sons,
Whose souls are not corrupted, as 'tis thought.
For two and twenty sons I never wept,
Because they died in Honour's lofty bed.
[Andronicus *lieth down, and the Judges pass by him.*
For these, these, Tribunes, in the dust I write
My heart's deep languor, and my soul's sad tears:
Let my tears stanch the earth's dry appetite,

My ſons' ſweet blood will make it ſhame and bluſh:
O earth! I will befriend thee more with rain,
That ſhall diſtil from theſe (*a*) two antient urns,
Than youthful *April* ſhall with all his ſhowers;
In ſummer's drought I'll drop upon thee ſtill;
In winter, with warm tears I'll melt the ſnow;
And keep eternal ſpring-time on thy face,
So thou refuſe to drink my dear ſons' blood.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter Lucius *with his ſword drawn.*

Oh, reverend Tribunes! gentle aged men!
Unbind my ſons, reverſe the doom of death:
And let me ſay, (that never wept before)
My tears are now prevailing orators.

Luc. Oh, noble father, you lament in vain;
The Tribunes hear you not, no man is by;
And you recount your ſorrows to a ſtone.

Tit. Ah, *Lucius*, for thy brothers let me plead;—
Grave Tribunes, once more I intreat of you——

Luc. My gracious lord, no Tribune hears you ſpeak.

Tit. Why, 'tis no matter, man; if they did hear,
They would not mark me; or if they did mark,
They would not pity me.——
Therefore I tell my ſorrows to the ſtones,
Who, tho' they cannot anſwer my diſtreſs,
Yet in ſome ſort they're better than the Tribunes,
For that they will not intercept my tale;
When I do weep, they humbly at my feet
Receive my tears, and ſeem to weep with me;
And were they but attired in grave weeds,
Rome could afford no Tribune like to theſe.
A ſtone is ſoft as wax, Tribunes more hard than ſtones:
A ſtone is ſilent, and offendeth not,
And Tribunes with their tongues doom men to death.
But wherefore ſtand'ſt thou with thy weapon drawn?

Luc. To reſcue my two brothers from their death;
For which attempt, the judges have pronounc'd
My everlaſting doom of baniſhment.

[(*a*) *two antient urns.* *Oxford* Editor.——Vulg. *two antient ruins.*]

Tit.

Tit. O happy man, they have befriended thee:
Why, foolish *Lucius*, dost thou not perceive,
That *Rome* is but a wilderness of Tygers;
Tygers must prey, and *Rome* affords no prey
But me and mine; how happy art thou then,
From these devourers to be banished?
But who comes with our brother *Marcus* here?

SCENE II.

Enter Marcus, *and* Lavinia.

Mar. Titus, prepare thy noble eyes to weep;
Or, if not so, thy noble heart to break:
I bring consuming sorrow to thine age.
Tit. Will it consume me? let me see it then.
Mar. This was thy daughter.
Tit. Why, *Marcus*, so she is.
Luc. Ah me! this object kills me.
Tit. Faint-hearted boy, arise and look upon her:
Speak, my *Lavinia*, what accursed hand
Hath made thee handless, [1] in thy father's spight;
What fool hath added water to the sea?
Or brought a faggot to bright-burning *Troy?*
My grief was at the height before thou cam'st,
And now, like *Nilus*, it disdaineth bounds:
Give me a sword, I'll chop off my hands too,
For they have fought for *Rome*, and all in vain:
And they have nurs'd this woe, in feeding life;
In bootless prayer have they been held up,
And they have serv'd me to effectless use.
Now all the service I require of them,
Is that the one will help to cut the other:
'Tis well, *Lavinia*, that thou hast no hands,
For hands to do *Rome* service are but vain.
Luc. Speak, gentle sister, who hath martyr'd thee?
Mar. O, that delightful engine of her thoughts,
That blab'd them with such pleasing eloquence,
Is torn from forth that pretty hollow cage,
Where, like a sweet melodious bird, it sung

[1] ——*in thy father's* sight?] We should read, *spight.*

Sweet various notes, inchanting every ear!

Luc. O, say, thou for her, who hath done this deed?

Mar. O, thus I found her straying in the park,
Seeking to hide her self; as doth the deer,
That hath receiv'd some unrecuring wound.

Tit. It was my Deer; and he, that wounded her,
Hath hurt me more than had he kill'd me dead;
' For now I stand, as one upon a rock,
' Environ'd with a wilderness of sea,
' Who marks the waxing tide grow wave by wave;
' Expecting ever when some envious surge
' Will in his brinish bowels swallow him.
This way to death my wretched sons are gone:
Here stands my other son, a banish'd man;
And here my brother, weeping at my woes.
But that, which gives my soul the greatest spurn,
Is dear *Lavinia*, dearer than my soul.——
" Had I but seen thy picture in this plight,
" It would have madded me. What shall I do,
Now I behold thy lovely body so?
Thou hast no hands to wipe away thy tears,
Nor tongue to tell me who hath martyr'd thee;
Thy husband he is dead; and for his death
Thy brothers are condemn'd, and dead by this.
Look, *Marcus!* ah, son *Lucius*, look on her:
" When I did name her brothers, then fresh tears
" Stood on her cheeks; as doth the honey-dew
" Upon a gather'd lilly almost wither'd.

Mar. Perchance, she weeps because they kill'd her husband.
Perchance, because she knows them innocent.

Tit. If they did kill thy husband, then be joyful,
Because the law hath ta'en revenge on them.
No, no, they would not do so foul a deed;
Witness the sorrow, that their sister makes.
Gentle *Lavinia*, let me kiss thy lips,
Or make some signs how I may do thee ease:
Shall thy good uncle, and thy brother *Lucius*,
And thou, and I, sit round about some fountain,
Looking all downwards to behold our cheeks,
How they are stain'd like meadows yet not dry

With

With mirey slime left on them by a flood?
And in the fountain shall we gaze so long,
'Till the fresh taste be taken from that clearness,
And made a brine-pit with our bitter tears?
Or shall we cut away our hands like thine?
Or shall we bite our tongues, and in dumb shows
Pass the remainder of our hateful days?
What shall we do? let us, that have our tongues,
Plot some device of further misery,
To make us wondred at in time to come.

Luc. Sweet father, cease your tears; for, at your grief,
See, how my wretched sister sobs and weeps.

Mar. Patience, dear niece; good *Titus*, dry thine eyes.

Tit. Ah, *Marcus*, *Marcus!* brother, well I wot,
Thy napkin cannot drink a tear of mine,
For thou, poor man, hast drown'd it with thine own.

Luc. Ah, my *Lavinia*, I will wipe thy cheeks.

Tit. Mark, *Marcus*, mark; I understand her signs;
Had she a tongue to speak, now would she say
That to her brother which I said to thee.
His napkin, with his true tears all bewet,
Can do no service on her sorrowful cheeks.
Oh what a sympathy of woe is this!
As far from help as Limbo is from bliss.

SCENE III.

Enter Aaron.

Aar. Titus Andronicus, my lord the Emperor
Sends thee this word; that if thou love thy sons,
Let *Marcus*, *Lucius*, or thy self, old *Titus*,
Or any one of you, chop off your hand,
And send it to the King; he for the same
Will send thee hither both thy sons alive,
And that shall be the ransom for their fault.

Tit. Oh, gracious Emperor! oh, gentle *Aaron!*
Did ever raven sing so like a lark,
That gives sweet tidings of the Sun's uprise?
With all my heart, I'll send the Emperor my hand:

Good

Good *Aaron*, wilt thou help to chop it off?

Luc. Stay, father, for that noble hand of thine,
That hath thrown down so many enemies,
Shall not be sent; my hand will serve the turn.
My youth can better spare my blood than you,
And therefore mine shall save my brothers' lives.

Mar. Which of your hands hath not defended *Rome*,
And rear'd aloft the bloody battle-ax,
[2] Writing Destruction on the enemies' Castle?
Oh, none of Both but are of high desert:
My hand hath been but idle, let it serve
To ransom my two Nephews from their death;
Then have I kept it to a worthy end.

Aar. Nay, come, agree, whose hand shall go along,
For fear they die before their Pardon come.

Mar. My hand shall go.

Luc. By heav'n, it shall not go.

Tit. Sirs, strive no more, such wither'd herbs as these
Are meet for plucking up, and therefore mine.

Luc. Sweet father, if I shall be thought thy son,
Let me redeem my brothers Both from death.

Mar. And for our father's sake, and mother's care,
Now let me shew a brother's love to thee.

Tit. Agree between you, I will spare my hand.

Luc. Then I'll go fetch an ax.

Mar. But I will use the ax.

[*Exeunt* Lucius *and* Marcus.

[2] *Writing Destruction on the enemies'* Castle?] Thus all the editions. But Mr. *Theobald*, after ridiculing the sagacity of the former Editors at the expence of a great deal of awkward mirth, corrects it to *Casque*; and this, he says, he'll stand by: And the *Oxford* Editor, taking his security, will stand by it too. But what a slippery ground is critical confidence! Nothing could bid fairer for a right conjecture; yet 'tis all imaginary. A close Helmet which covered the whole head, was called a *Castle*, and, I suppose, for that very reason. *Don Quixote*'s barber, at least as good a critick as these Editors, says, (in *Shelton*'s translation of 1612,) *I know what is a helmet, and what a morrion, and what a close* CASTLE, *and other things touching warfare*, lib. 4. cap. 18. And the original, *celada de encaxe*, has something of the same signification. *Shakespear* uses the word again in *Troilus and Cressida*;

——— ——— ——— *and* Diomede
Stand fast, and wear a Castle *on thy head.*

Tit.

Tit. Come hither, *Aaron*, I'll deceive them both,
Lend me thy hand, and I will give thee mine.
Aar. If that be call'd deceit, I will be honeſt.
And never, whilſt I live, deceive men ſo.
But I'll deceive you in another ſort,
And that, you'll ſay, ere half an hour paſs. [*Aſide.*

[*He cuts off* Titus's *hand.*

Enter Lucius *and* Marcus *again.*

Tit. Now ſtay your ſtrife; what ſhall be, is diſpatch'd;
Good *Aaron*, give his Majeſty my hand:
Tell him it was a hand that warded him
From thouſand dangers, bid him bury it:
More hath it merited; that let it have.
As for my ſons, ſay, I account of them
As jewels purchas'd at an eaſy price;
And yet dear too, becauſe I bought mine own.
Aar. I go, *Andronicus*; and for thy hand
Look by and by to have thy ſons with thee:
Their heads, I mean.—Oh, how this villany [*Aſide.*
Doth fat me with the very thought of it!
Let fools do good, and fair men call for grace,
Aaron will have his ſoul black like his face. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.

Tit. O hear! — I lift this one hand up to heav'n,
And bow this feeble ruin to the earth;
If any Power pities wretched tears,
To that I call: What, wilt thou kneel with me?
Do then, dear heart, for heav'n ſhall hear our prayers,
Or with our ſighs we'll breathe the welkin dim,
And ſtain the ſun with fogs, as ſometime clouds,
When they do hug him in their melting boſoms.
Mar. Oh! brother, ſpeak with poſſibilities,
3 And do not break into theſe woe-extremes.
Tit. Is not my ſorrow deep, having no bottom?
Then be my paſſions bottomleſs with them.

3 *And do not break into theſe* TWO *extremes.*] We ſhould read, inſtead of this nonſenſe, —— ——— WOE-*extremes.* *i. e.* extremes cauſed by exceſſive ſorrow. But Mr. *Theobald*, on his own authority, alters it to *deep*, without notice given.

Mar.

Mar. But yet let reaſon govern thy Lament.
Tit. If there were reaſon for theſe miſeries,
Then into limits could I bind my woes.
When heav'n doth weep, doth not the earth o'erflow?
If the winds rage, doth not the ſea wax mad,
Threatning the welkin with his big-ſwol'n face?
And wilt thou have a reaſon for this coil?
I am the ſea; hark, how her ſighs do blow;
She is the weeping welkin, I the earth:
Then muſt my ſea be moved with her ſighs,
Then muſt my earth with her continual tears
Become a deluge, overflow'd and drown'd:
For why, my bowels cannot hide her woes,
But, like a drunkard, muſt I vomit them;
Then give me leave, for loſers will have leave
To eaſe their ſtomachs with their bitter tongues.

Enter a Meſſenger, bringing in two heads and a hand.

Meſ. Worthy *Andronicus*, ill art thou repay'd
For that good hand thou ſent'ſt the Emperor;
Here are the heads of thy two noble ſons,
And here's thy hand in ſcorn to thee ſent back;
Thy grief's their ſport, thy reſolution mockt:
That woe is me to think upon thy woes,
More than remembrance of my father's death. [*Exit.*
Mar. Now let hot *Ætna* cool in *Sicily*,
And be my heart an ever-burning hell;
Theſe miſeries are more than may be borne!
To weep with them that weep doth eaſe [4]ſome deal,
But ſorrow flouted at is double death.
Luc. Ah, that this ſight ſhould make ſo deep a wound,
And yet deteſted life not ſhrink thereat;
That ever death ſhould let life bear his name,
Where life hath no more intereſt but to breathe.
Mar. Alas, poor heart, that kiſs is comfortleſs,
As frozen water to a ſtarved ſnake.
Tit. When will this fearful ſlumber have an end?
Mar. Now, farewel, flattery! die, *Andronicus*;

[4] —— —— *ſome deal,*] *i. e.* in ſome meaſure.

Thou

Thou doſt not ſlumber; ſee, thy two ſons' heads,
Thy warlike hand, thy mangled daughter here;
Thy other baniſh'd ſon [5] with this dear ſight
Struck pale and bloodleſs; and thy brother I,
Even like a ſtony image, cold and numb.
Ah! now no more will I controul thy griefs;
Rend off thy ſilver hair, thy other hand
Gnawing with thy teeth, and be this diſmal ſight
The cloſing up of your moſt wretched eyes!
Now is a time to ſtorm, why art thou ſtill?

Tit. Ha, ha, ha! ———

Mar. Why doſt thou laugh? it fits not with this hour.

Tit. Why, I have not another tear to ſhed;
Beſides, this ſorrow is an enemy,
And would uſurp upon my watry eyes,
And make them blind with tributary tears:
Then which way ſhall I find Revenge's Cave?
For theſe two heads do ſeem to ſpeak to me,
And threat me, I ſhall never come to bliſs,
'Till all theſe miſchiefs be return'd again,
Even in their throats that have committed them.
Come, let me ſee, what taſk I have to do ——
You heavy people, circle me about;
That I may turn me to each one of you,
And ſwear unto my ſoul to right your wrongs.
The vow is made; — come, brother, take a head,
And in this hand the other will I bear;
Lavinia, thou ſhalt be employ'd in theſe things;
Bear thou my hand, ſweet wench, between thy teeth;
As for thee boy, go get thee from my ſight,
Thou art an Exile, and thou muſt not ſtay.
Hie to the *Goths*, and raiſe an army there;
And if you love me, as I think you do,
Let's kiſs and part, for we have much to do. [*Exeunt.*

5 — *with this* dear *ſight*] The *Oxford* Editor reads *dire ſight*. He did not know that *dear* bore at that time the ſignification of *dire*.

SCENE V.

Manet Lucius.

Luc. Farewel, *Andronicus*, my noble father,
The woful'ſt man that ever liv'd in *Rome*;
Farewel, proud *Rome*; 'till *Lucius* come again,
He leaves his pledges dearer than his life;
Farewel, *Lavinia*, my noble ſiſter,
O, 'would thou wert at thou tofore haſt been!
But now nor *Lucius* nor *Lavinia* lives,
But in oblivion and hateful griefs;
If *Lucius* live, he will requite your wrongs,
And make proud *Saturninus* and his Empreſs
Beg at the gates, like *Tarquin* and his Queen.
Now will I to the *Goths*, and raiſe a Power,
To be reveng'd on *Rome* and *Saturnine*. [*Exit* Lucius.

[6]SCENE VI.

An Apartment in Titus's *Houſe*. *A Banquet.*

Enter Titus, Marcus, Lavinia, *and young* Lucius, *a Boy.*

Tit. SO, ſo, now ſit; and look, you eat no more
Than will preſerve juſt ſo much ſtrength in us,
As will revenge theſe bitter woes of ours.
Marcus, unknit that ſorrow-wreathen knot;
Thy niece and I, poor creatures, want our hands,
And cannot paſſionate our ten-fold grief
With folded arms. This poor right hand of mine
Is left to tyrannize upon my breaſt;
And when my heart, all mad with miſery,
Beats in this hollow priſon of my fleſh,
Then thus I thump it down. ———
Thou map of woe, that thus doſt talk in ſigns!
When thy poor heart beats with outrageous beating,
Thou can'ſt not ſtrike it thus to make it ſtill:
Wound it with ſighing, girl, kill it with groans;

[6] SCENE VI.] This ſcene is not in the old edition. Mr. *Pope.*

Or

Or get ſome little knife between thy teeth,
And juſt againſt thy heart make thou a hole,
That all the tears, that thy poor eyes let fall,
May run into that ſink, and ſoaking in,
Drown the lamenting fool in ſea-ſalt tears.

Mar. Fie, brother, fie, teach her not thus to lay
Such violent hands upon her tender life.

Tit. How now! has ſorrow made thee doat already?
Why, *Marcus*, no man ſhould be mad but I;
What violent hands can ſhe lay on her life?
Ah, wherefore doſt thou urge the name of hands,——
To bid *Æneas* tell the tale twice o'er,
How *Troy* was burnt, and he made miſerable?
O handle not the theam; no talk of hands,——
Leſt we remember ſtill, that we have none.
Fie, fie, how frantickly I ſquare my talk,
As if we ſhould forget we had no hands,
If *Marcus* did not name the word of hands?
Come, let's fall to, and, gentle girl, eat this.
Here is no drink: hark, *Marcus*, what ſhe ſays,
I can interpret all her martyr'd ſigns;
She ſays, ſhe drinks no other drink but tears,
Brew'd with her ſorrows, meſh'd upon her cheeks:
Speechleſs complaint!— O, I will learn thy thought;
In thy dumb action will I be as perfect,
As begging hermits in their holy prayers.
Thou ſhalt not ſigh, nor hold thy ſtumps to heav'n,
Nor wink, nor nod, nor kneel, nor make a ſign,
But I, of theſe, will wreſt an alphabet,
And by ſtill practice learn to know thy meaning.

Boy. Good grandſire, leave theſe bitter, deep, laments;
Make my Aunt merry with ſome pleaſing tale.

Mar. Alas, the tender boy, in paſſion mov'd,
Doth weep to ſee his grandſire's heavineſs.

Tit. Peace, tender ſapling; thou art made of tears,
And tears will quickly melt thy life away.
[Marcus *ſtrikes the diſh with a knife.*
What doſt thou ſtrike at, *Marcus*, with thy knife?

Mar. At That that I have kill'd, my lord, a fly.

Tit. Out on thee, murderer; thou kill'ſt my heart;
Mine

Mine eyes are cloy'd with view of tyranny:
A deed of death done on the innocent
Becomes not *Titus*' brother, get thee gone,
I see, thou art not for my company.

Mar. Alas, my lord, I have but kill'd a fly.

Tit. 'But? — how if that fly had a father and mother?
'How would he hang his slender gilded wings,
'And buz lamenting Doings in the air?
'Poor harmless fly,
'That with his pretty buzzing melody,
'Came here to make us merry;
'And thou hast kill'd him.'

Mar. Pardon me, Sir, it was a black, ill-favour'd fly,
Like to the Empress' *Moor*; therefore I kill'd him.

Tit. O, O, O,
Then pardon me for reprehending thee,
For thou hast done a charitable deed;
Give me thy knife, I will insult on him,
Flattering my self, as if it were the *Moor*
Come hither purposely to poison me.
There's for thy self, and that's for *Tamora*:
Yet still, I think, we are not brought so low,
But that between us we can kill a fly,
That comes in likeness of a cole-black *Moor*.

Mar. Alas, poor man, grief has so wrought on him,
He takes false shadows for true substances.
Come, take away; *Lavinia*, go with me;
I'll to thy closet, and go read with thee
Sad stories, chanced in the times of old.
Come, boy, and go with me; thy sight is young,
And thou shalt read, when mine begins to dazzle.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT

ACT IV. SCENE I.

TITUS's *House.*

Enter young Lucius, *and* Lavinia *running after him; and the boy flies from her, with his books under his arm. Enter* Titus, *and* Marcus.

Boy. HELP, grandfire, help; my Aunt *Lavinia*
Follows me every where, I know not why.
Good uncle *Marcus*, see, how swift she comes:
Alas, sweet Aunt, I know not what you mean.
Mar. Stand by me, *Lucius*, do not fear thy Aunt.
Tit. She loves thee, boy, too well to do thee harm.
Boy. Ay, when my father was in *Rome*, she did.
Mar. What means my niece *Lavinia* by these signs?
Tit. Fear thou not, *Lucius*, somewhat doth she mean:
See, *Lucius*, see, how much she makes of thee:
Some whither would she have thee go with her.
Ah, boy, *Cornelia* never with more care
Read to her sons, than she hath read to thee,
Sweet poetry, and *Tully*'s oratory:
Can'st thou not guess wherefore she plies thee thus?
Boy. My lord, I know not, I, nor can I guess,
Unless some fit or frenzie do possess her:
For I have heard my grandfire say full oft,
Extremity of grief would make men mad.
And I have read, that *Hecuba* of *Troy*
Ran mad through sorrow; that made me to fear;
Although, my lord, I know my noble Aunt
Loves me as dear as e'er my mother did:
And would not, but in fury, fright my youth;
Which made me down to throw my books, and flie,
Causeless, perhaps; but pardon me, sweet Aunt;
And, Madam, if my uncle *Marcus* go,
I will most willingly attend your ladyship.
Mar. Lucius, I will.
Tit. How now, *Lavinia? Marcus*, what means this?
Some book there is that she desires to see.
Which is it, girl, of these? open them, boy.

But

But thou art deeper read, and better ſkill'd:
Come and make choice of all my library,
And ſo beguile thy ſorrow, 'till the heav'ns
Reveal the damn'd contriver of this deed:
Why lifts ſhe up her arms in ſequence thus?

Mar. I think, ſhe means, that there was more than one
Confederate in the fact. Ay, more there was:
Or elſe to heav'n ſhe heaves them for revenge.

Tit. Lucius, what book is that ſhe toſſes ſo?

Boy. Grandſire, 'tis *Ovid*'s *Metamorphoſes*;
My Mother gave it me.

Mar. For love of her that's gone,
Perhaps ſhe cull'd it from among the reſt.

Tit. Soft! ſee, how buſily ſhe turns the leaves!
Help her: what would ſhe find? *Lavinia*, ſhall I read?
This is the tragick Tale of *Philomel*,
And treats of *Tereus*' treaſon and his rape;
And rape, I fear, was root of thine annoy.

Mar. See, brother, ſee; note, how ſhe quotes the leaves.

Tit. Lavinia, wert thou thus ſurpriz'd, ſweet girl,
Raviſh'd and wrong'd as *Philomela* was,
Forc'd in the ruthleſs, vaſt, and gloomy woods?
See, ſee; ——
Ay, ſuch a place there is, where we did hunt,
(O had we never, never hunted there!)
Pattern'd by That the Poet here deſcribes,
By nature made for murders and for rapes.

Mar. O, why ſhould Nature build ſo foul a den,
Unleſs the Gods delight in tragedies!

Tit. Give ſigns, ſweet Girl, for here are none but friends,
What *Roman* lord it was durſt do the deed;
Or ſlunk not *Saturnine*, as *Tarquin* erſt,
That left the camp to ſin in *Lucrece*' bed?

Mar. Sit down, ſweet niece; brother, ſit down by me.
Apollo, *Pallas*, *Jove*, or *Mercury*,
Inſpire me, that I may this treaſon find.
My lord, look here; look here, *Lavinia*.

[*He writes his name with his ſtaff, and guides it with his feet and mouth.*

This

This ſandy Plot is plain; guide, if thou canſt,
This after me, when I have writ my name,
Without the help of any hand at all.
Curſt be that heart that forc'd us to this ſhift!
Write thou, good niece; and here diſplay, at leaſt,
What God will have diſcover'd for revenge;
Heav'n guide thy pen, to print thy ſorrows plain,
That we may know the traitors, and the truth!

[*She takes the ſtaff in her mouth, and guides it with her ſtumps, and writes.*

Tit. Oh, do you read, my lord, what ſhe hath writ?
Stuprum, Chiron, Demetrius.

Mar. What, what! ——the luſtful ſons of *Tamora*,
Performers of this hateful bloody deed?

Tit. Magni Dominator Poli,
Tam lentus audis ſcelera! tam lentus vides!

Mar. Oh, calm thee, gentle lord; although, I know,
There is enough written upon this earth,
To ſtir a mutiny in the mildeſt thoughts,
And arm the minds of Infants to exclaims.
My lord, kneel down with me: *Lavinia*, kneel,
And kneel, ſweet boy, the *Roman Hector*'s Hope,
And ſwear with me, (as, with the woeful peer,
And father, of that chaſte diſhonour'd Dame,
Lord *Junius Brutus* ſware for *Lucrece*' rape,)
That we will proſecute (by good advice)
Mortal revenge upon theſe traiterous *Goths*;
And ſee their blood, or die with this reproach.

Tit. 'Tis ſure enough, if you knew how.
But if you hurt theſe bear-whelps, then beware,
The dam will wake; and if ſhe wind you once,
She's with the lion deeply ſtill in league;
And lulls him whilſt ſhe playeth on her back,
And, when he ſleeps, will ſhe do what ſhe liſt.
You're a young huntſman, *Marcus*, let it alone;
And come, I will go get a leaf of braſs,
And with a gad of ſteel will write theſe words,
And lay it by; the angry northern wind
Will blow theſe ſands, like *Sibyl*'s leaves, abroad,
And where's your leſſon then? boy, what ſay you!

Boy. I ſay, my lord, that if I were a man,

Their

Their mother's bed-chamber ſhould not be ſafe,
For theſe bad bond-men to the yoak of *Rome*.
Mar. Ay, that's my boy! thy father hath full oft
For this ungrateful Country done the like.
Boy. And, nuncle, ſo will I, an if I live.
Tit. Come, go with me into my armoury.
Lucius, I'll fit thee; and withal, my boy
Shall carry from me to the Empreſs' ſons
Preſents, that I intend to ſend them both.
Come, come, thoul't do my meſſage, wilt thou not?
Boy. Ay, with my dagger in their boſom, grandſire.
Tit. No, boy, not ſo; I'll teach thee another courſe.
Lavinia, come; *Marcus*, look to my Houſe:
Lucius and I'll go brave it at the Court,
Ay, marry, will we, Sir; and we'll be waited on.
[*Exeunt.*
Mar. O heavens, can you hear a good man groan,
And not relent, or not compaſſion him?
Marcus, attend him in his ecſtaſie,
That hath more ſcars of ſorrow in his heart,
Than foe-men's marks upon his batter'd ſhield;
But yet ſo juſt, that he will not revenge;
[1] Revenge thee, Heav'ns! for old *Andronicus*. [*Exit.*

SCENE II. *Changes to the Palace.*

Enter Aaron, Chiron, *and* Demetrius *at one door: and at another door young* Lucius *and another, with a bundle of weapons and verſes writ upon them.*

Chi. DEmetrius, here's the ſon of *Lucius*;
He hath ſome meſſage to deliver us.
Aar. Ay, ſome mad meſſage from his mad grandfather.
Boy. My lords, with all the humbleneſs I may,
I greet your Honours from *Andronicus*;
And pray the *Roman* Gods, confound you Both.
Dem. Gramercy, lovely *Lucius*, what's the news?
Boy. That you are both decypher'd (that's the news)

[1] *Revenge* the *Heav'ns*——] We ſhould read,
Revenge thee, Heav'ns! ——

For

For villains mark'd with rape. May it please you,
My grandsire, well advis'd, hath sent by me
The goodliest weapons of his armoury,
To gratify your honourable youth,
The hope of *Rome*; for so he bad me say:
And so I do, and with his gifts present
Your lordships, that whenever you have need,
You may be armed and appointed well.
And so I leave you both, like bloody villains. [*Exit.*

Dem. What's here, a scrowle, and written round about?
Let's see.
Integer vitæ, scelerisque purus,
Non eget Mauri jaculis nec arcu,

Chi. O, 'tis a verse in *Horace*, I know it well:
I read it in the *Grammar* long ago.

Aar. Ay, just;——a verse in *Horace*——right, you have it ———
Now, what a thing it is to be an Ass?
Here's no (*a*) fond jest; th' old man hath found their guilt,
And sends the weapons wrap'd about with lines,
That wound, beyond their feeling, to the quick:
But were our witty Empress well a-foot,
She would applaud *Andronicus*' conceit:
But let her rest in her unrest a while.
And now, young lords, was't not a happy star
Led us to *Rome* strangers, and more than so,
Captives, to be advanced to this height?
It did me good before the Palace-gate
To brave the Tribune in his Brother's hearing.

Dem. But me more good, to see so great a lord
Basely insinuate, and send us gifts.

Aar. Had he not reason, lord *Demetrius?*
Did you not use his daughter very friendly?

Dem. I would, we had a thousand *Roman* dames
At such a bay, by turn to serve our lust.

Chi. A charitable wish, and full of love.

Aar. Here lacketh but your mother to say Amen.

Chi. And that would she for twenty thousand more.

Dem. Come, let us go, and pray to all the Gods

[(*a*) ——*fond.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *found.*

For

For our beloved mother in her pains.

Aar. Pray to the devils; the Gods have given us over. [*Flouriſh.*

Dem. Why do the Emp'ror's trumpets flouriſh thus?

Chi. Belike, for joy the Emp'ror hath a ſon.

Dem. Soft, who comes here?

SCENE III.

Enter Nurſe, with a Black-a-moor Child.

Nur. Good morrow, lords:
O, tell me, did you ſee *Aaron* the *Moor?*

Aar. Well, more or leſs, or ne'er a whit at all,
Here *Aaron* is, and what with *Aaron* now?

Nur. O gentle *Aaron*, we are all undone:
Now help, or woe betide thee evermore!

Aar. Why, what a caterwauling doſt thou keep?
What doſt thou wrap and fumble in thine arms?

Nur. O That which I would hide from heaven's eye,
Our Empreſs' ſhame, and ſtately *Rome*'s diſgrace.
She is deliver'd, lords, ſhe is deliver'd.

Aar. To whom?

Nur. I mean, ſhe is brought to bed.

Aar. Well, God give her good reſt!
What hath he ſent her?

Nur. A devil.

Aar. Why, then ſhe is the devil's dam: a joyful iſſue.

Nur. A joyleſs, diſmal, black, and ſorrowful iſſue.
Here is the babe, as loathſome as a toad,
Amongſt the faireſt breeders of our clime.
The Empreſs ſends it thee, thy ſtamp, thy ſeal:
And bids thee chriſten it with thy dagger's point.

Aar. Out, out, you whore! is black ſo baſe a Hue?
Sweet blowſe, you are a beauteous bloſſom, ſure.

Dem. Villain, what haſt thou done?

Aar. That which thou canſt not undo.

Chi. Thou haſt undone our mother.

Dem. Woe to her chance, and damn'd her loathed choice,
Accurs'd the offspring of ſo foul a fiend!

Chi. It ſhall not live.

Aar.

Aar. It shall not die.

Nur. *Aaron*, it must, the mother wills it so.

Aar. What, must it, nurse? then let no man but I
Do execution on my flesh and blood.

Dem. I'll broach the tadpole on my rapier's point:
Nurse, give it me, my sword shall soon dispatch it.

Aar. Sooner this sword shall plough thy bowels up.
Stay, murtherous villains, will you kill your brother?
Now, by the burning tapers of the sky,
That shone so brightly when this boy was got,
He dies upon my Scymitar's sharp point,
That touches this my first-born son and heir.
I tell you, Younglings, not *Enceladus*
With all his threatning band of *Typhon*'s brood,
Nor great *Alcides*, nor the God of war,
Shall seize this prey out of his father's hands.
What, what, ye sanguine shallow-hearted boys,
Ye white-lim'd walls, ye ale-house painted signs,
Coal-black is better than another hue:
In that it scorns to bear another hue:
For all the water in the ocean
Can never turn the swan's black legs to white,
Although she lave them hourly in the flood.
Tell the Empress from me, I am of age
To keep mine own; excuse it, how she can.

Dem. Wilt thou betray thy noble mistress thus?

Aar. My mistress is my mistress; this, myself;
The vigour and the picture of my youth.
This, before all the world do I prefer;
This, maugre all the world, will I keep safe;
Or some of you shall smoke for it in *Rome*.

Dem. By this our mother is for ever sham'd.

Chi. *Rome* will despise her for this foul escape.

Nur. The emperor in his rage will doom her death.

Chi. I blush to think upon this ignominy.

Aar. Why, there's the privilege your beauty bears:
Fie, treacherous hue, that will betray with blushing
The close enacts and counsels of the heart!
Here's a young lad fram'd of another leer,
Look, how the black slave smiles upon the father;
As who should say, "Old lad, I am thine own.

He is your brother, lords; sensibly fed
Of that self-blood, that first gave life to you;
And from that womb, where you imprison'd were,
He is infranchised and come to light;
Nay, he's your brother by the surer side;
Although my seal is stamped in his face.

Nur. *Aaron*, what shall I say unto the Empress?

Dem. Advise thee, *Aaron*, what is to be done,
And we will all subscribe to thy advice:
Save you the child, so we may be all safe.

Aar. Then sit we down, and let us all consult.
My son and I will have the wind of you:
Keep there: now talk at pleasure of your safety.

[*They sit on the ground.*

Dem. How many women saw this child of his?

Aar. Why, so, brave lords; when we all join in league,
I am a lamb; but if you brave the *Moor*,
The chafed boar, the mountain lioness,
The ocean swells not so as *Aaron* storms:
But say again, how many saw the child?

Nur. *Cornelia* the midwife, and my self——
And no one else but the deliver'd Empress.

Aar. The Empress, the midwife, and your self——
Two may keep counsel, when the third's away:
Go to the Empress, tell her, this I said— [*He kills her.*
Week,—week!—so cries a pig, prepar'd to th' spit.

Dem. What mean'st thou, *Aaron?* wherefore didst thou this?

Aar. O lord, Sir, 'tis a deed of policy:
Shall she live to betray this guilt of ours?
A long-tongu'd babling gossip? no, lords, no.
And now be it known to you my full intent:
Not far, one *Muliteus* lives, my country-man,
His wife but yesternight was brought to bed,
His child is like to her, fair as you are:
Go pack with him, and give the mother gold,
And tell them both the circumstance of all;
And how by this their child shall be advanc'd,
And be receiv'd for the Emperor's heir,
And substituted in the place of mine,

To

To calm this tempeſt whirling in the Court;
And let the Emperor dandle him for his own.
Hark ye, my lords, ye ſee, I have given her phyſick;
And you muſt needs beſtow her funeral;
The fields are near, and you are gallant grooms:
This done, ſee, that you take no longer days,
But ſend the midwife preſently to me.
The midwife and the nurſe well made away,
Then let the ladies tattle what they pleaſe.

Chi. Aaron, I ſee, thou wilt not truſt the air
With ſecrets.

Dem. For this care of *Tamora*,
Her ſelf and hers are highly bound to thee. [*Exeunt.*

Aar. Now to the *Goths*, as ſwift as Swallow flies,
There to diſpoſe this treaſure in my arms,
And ſecretly to greet the Empreſs' friends.
Come on, you thick-lip'd ſlave, I bear you hence,
For it is you that put us to our ſhifts:
I'll make you feed on berries, and on roots,
And feed on curds and whey, and ſuck the goat,
And cabin in a cave; and bring you up
To be a warrior, and command a camp. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *A Street near the Palace.*

Enter Titus, *old* Marcus, *young* Lucius, *and other Gentlemen with bows*; *and* Titus *bears the arrows with Letters on the end of them.*

Tit. Come, *Marcus*, come; kinſmen, this is the way.
Sir boy, now let me ſee your archery.
Look, ye draw home enough, and 'tis there ſtraight;
Terras Aſtræa reliquit——— be you remember'd, *Marcus*——
She's gone, ſhe's fled——Sirs, take you to your tools;
You, couſins, ſhall go ſound the ocean,
And caſt your nets; haply, you may find her in the ſea;
Yet there's as little juſtice as at land——
No, *Publius* and *Sempronius*; you muſt do it,
'Tis you muſt dig with mattock and with ſpade

And pierce the inmoſt centre of the earth:
Then, when you come to *Pluto*'s region,
I pray you, deliver this petition,
Tell him it is for juſtice, and for aid;
And that it comes from old *Andronicus*,
Shaken with ſorrows in ungrateful *Rome*.
Ah, *Rome!* —— Well, well, I made thee miſerable,
What time I threw the people's ſuffrages
On him, that thus doth tyrannize o'er me.
Go, get you gone, and, pray, be careful all,
And leave you not a man of war unſearch'd;
This wicked Emperor may have ſhip'd her hence,
And, kinſmen, then we may go pipe for juſtice.

Mar. Oh *Publius*, is not this a heavy caſe,
To ſee thy noble uncle thus diſtract?

Pub. Therefore, my lord, it highly us concerns,
By day and night t' attend him carefully:
And feed his humour kindly as we may,
'Till time beget ſome careful remedy.

Mar. Kinſmen, his ſorrows are paſt remedy.
Join with the *Goths*, and with revengeful war
Take wreak on *Rome* for this ingratitude,
And vengeance on the traitor *Saturnine*.

Tit. *Publius*, how now? how now, my maſters,
What, have you met with her?

Pub. No, my good lord, but *Pluto* ſends you word,
If you will have revenge from hell, you ſhall:
Marry, for juſtice, ſhe is ſo employ'd,
He thinks, with *Jove* in heav'n, or ſomewhere elſe;
So that perforce you muſt needs ſtay a time.

Tit. He doth me wrong to feed me with delays.
I'll dive into the burning lake below,
And pull her out of *Acheron* by the heels.
Marcus, we are but ſhrubs, no cedars we,
No big-bon'd men, fram'd of the *Cyclops*' ſize;
But metal, *Marcus*, ſteel to th' very back;
Yet wrung with wrongs, more than our backs can bear.
And ſith there's no juſtice in earth nor hell,
We will ſollicit heav'n, and move the Gods,
To ſend down juſtice for to wreak our wrongs:

Come,

Come, to this gear; you're a good archer, *Marcus*.
[*He gives them the arrows.*
Ad Jovem, that's for you——here, *ad Apollinem*——
Ad Martem, that's for my self;
Here, boy, to *Pallas*——here, to *Mercury*——
To *Saturn* and to *Cœlus*——not to *Saturnine*——
You were as good to shoot against the wind.
To it, boy; *Marcus*——loose when I bid:
O' my word, I have written to effect,
There's not a God left unsollicited.
Mar. Kinsmen, shoot all your shafts into the Court;
We will afflict the Emperor in his pride. [*They shoot.*
Tit. Now, masters, draw; oh, well said, *Lucius*:
Good boy, in *Virgo*'s lap, give it *Pallas*.
Mar. My lord, I am a mile beyond the moon;
Your letter is with *Jupiter* by this.
Tit. Ha, ha, *Publius*, *Publius*, what hast thou done?
See, see, thou'st shot off one of *Taurus*' horns.
Mar. This was the sport, my lord; when *Publius* shot,
The bull being gall'd, gave *Aries* such a knock,
That down fell both the ram's horns in the Court,
And who should find them but the Empress' villain:
She laugh'd, and told the *Moor*, he should not chuse
But give them to his master for a present.
Tit. Why, there it goes. God give your lordship joy!

Enter a Clown with a basket and two pigeons.

News, news from heav'n; *Marcus*, the post is come.
Sirrah, what tidings? have you any letters?
Shall I have justice, what says *Jupiter?*
Clown. Who? the gibbet-maker? he says, that he hath taken them down again, for the man must not be hang'd 'till the next week.
Tit. Tut, what says *Jupiter*, I ask thee?
Clown. Alas, Sir, I know not *Jupiter*,
I never drank with him in all my life.
Tit. Why, villain, art not thou the carrier?
Clown. Ay, of my pigeons, Sir, nothing else.

Tit. Why, didſt thou not come from heaven?

Clown. From heav'n? alas, Sir, I never came there. God forbid I ſhould be ſo bold to preſs into heav'n in my young days. Why, I am going with my pigeons to the tribunal plebs, to take up a matter of brawl betwixt my uncle and one of the Emperial's men.

Mar. Why, Sir, that is as fit as can be to ſerve for your oration, and let him deliver the pigeons to the Emperor from you.

Tit. Tell me, can you deliver an oration to the Emperor with a grace?

Clown. Nay, truly, Sir, I could never ſay grace in all my life.

Tit. Sirrah, come hither, make no more ado,
But give your pigeons to the Emperor.
By me thou ſhalt have juſtice at his hands.
Hold, hold——mean while, here's money for thy charges.
Give me a pen and ink.
Sirrah, can you with a grace deliver a ſupplication?

Clown. Ay, Sir.

Tit. Then, here is a ſupplication for you: and when you come to him, at the firſt approach you muſt kneel, then kiſs his foot, then deliver up your pigeons, and then look for your reward. I'll be at hand, Sir; ſee you do it bravely.

Clown. I warrant you, Sir, let me alone.

Tit. Sirrah, haſt thou a knife? come, let me ſee it.
Here, *Marcus*, fold it in the oration,
For thou haſt made it like an humble ſuppliant;
And when thou haſt given it the Emperor,
Knock at my door, and tell me, what he ſays.

Clown. God be with you, Sir, I will.

Tit. Come, *Marcus*, let us go. *Publius*, follow me.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE V. *The Palace.*

Enter Emperor and Empress, and her two sons; the Emperor brings the arrows in his hand, that Titus *shot.*

Sat. WHY, lords, what wrongs are these? was ever seen
An Emperor of *Rome* thus over-borne,
Troubled, confronted thus, and for th' extent
Of equal justice, us'd in such contempt?
My lords, you know, as do the mightful Gods,
(However the disturbers of our peace
Buz in the people's ears) there nought hath past,
But even with law against the wilful sons
Of old *Andronicus*. And what an if
His sorrows have so over-whelm'd his wits,
Shall we be thus afflicted in his wreaks,
His fits, his frenzie, and his bitterness?
And now he writes to heav'n for his redress.
See, here's to *Jove*, and this to *Mercury*,
This to *Apollo*, this to the God of war:
Sweet scrouls, to fly about the streets of *Rome*?
What's this but libelling against the Senate,
And blazoning our injustice ev'ry where?
A goodly humour, is it not, my lords?
As who would say, in *Rome* no justice were.
But if I live, his feigned ecstasies
Shall be no shelter to these outrages:
But he and his shall know, that justice lives
In *Saturninus*' health; whom, if she sleep,
He'll so awake, as she in fury shall
Cut off the proud'st conspirator that lives.

Tam. My gracious lord, my lovely *Saturnine*,
Lord of my life, commander of my thought,
Calm thee, and bear the faults of *Titus*' age,
Th' effects of sorrow for his valiant sons,
Whose loss hath pierc'd him deep, and scarr'd his heart;
And rather comfort his distressed plight,
Than prosecute the meanest, or the best,
For these contempts——Why, thus it shall become

High-witted *Tamora* to gloſe with all:
But, *Titus*, I have touch'd thee to the quick,
Thy life-blood out: if *Aaron* now be wiſe,
Then is all ſafe, the anchor's in the port. [*Aſide.*

Enter Clown.

How now, good fellow, wouldſt thou ſpeak with us?

Clo. Yea, forſooth, an your Miſterſhip be Emperial.

Tam. Empreſs I am, but yonder ſits the Emperor.

Clown. 'Tis he: God and St. *Stephen* give you good-Even:
I have brought you a letter and a couple of pigeons here. [*He reads the letter.*

Sat. Go, take him away, and hang him preſently.

Clown. How much money muſt I have?

Tam. Come, ſirrah, thou muſt be hang'd.

Clown. Hang'd! by'r lady, then I have brought up a neck to a fair end. [*Exit.*

Sat. Deſpightful and intolerable wrongs!
Shall I endure this monſtrous villany?
I know, from whence this ſame device proceeds:
May this be borne? as if his traiterous ſons,
That dy'd by law for murther of our brother,
Have by my means been butcher'd wrongfully?
Go, drag the villain hither by the hair,
Nor age nor honour [2] ſhall ſhape privilege.
For this proud mock I'll be thy ſlaughter-man;
Sly frantick wretch, that holp'ſt to make me great,
In hope thy ſelf ſhould govern *Rome* and me.

Enter Æmilius.

Sat. What news with thee, *Æmilius?*

Æmil. Arm, arm, my lords; *Rome* never had more cauſe;
The *Goths* have gather'd head, and with a Power
Of high-reſolved men, bent to the ſpoil,
They hither march amain, under the Conduct
Of *Lucius*, ſon to old *Andronicus:*
Who threats in courſe of his revenge to do
As much as ever *Coriolanus* did.

Sat. Is warlike *Lucius* General of the *Goths?*

2 ——*ſhall* ſhape *privilege.*] *i. e.* make or eſtabliſh privilege.

Theſe

These Tidings nip me, and I hang the head
As flowers with frost, or grass beat down with storms.
Ay, now begin our sorrows to approach;
'Tis he, the common people love so much:
My self hath often over-heard them say,
(When I have walked like a private man)
That *Lucius*' banishment was wrongfully,
And they have wish'd, that *Lucius* were their Emperor.

Tam. Why should you fear? is not our city strong?

Sat. Ay, but the citizens favour *Lucius*,
And will revolt from me, to succour him.

Tam. King, be thy thoughts imperious like thy name.
Is the sun dim'd, that gnats do fly in it?
The eagle suffers little birds to sing,
And is not careful what they mean thereby,
Knowing that with the shadow of his wings
He can at pleasure stint their melody;
Ev'n so may'st thou the giddy men of *Rome*.
Then cheer thy spirit, for know, thou Emperor,
I will enchant the old *Andronicus*
With words more sweet, and yet more dangerous,
Than baits to fish, or honey-stalks to sheep:
When as the one is wounded with the bait,
The other rotted with delicious food.

Sat. But he will not intreat his son for us.

Tam. If *Tamora* intreat him, then he will:
For I can smooth, and fill his aged ear
With golden promises; that were his heart
Almost impregnable, his old ears deaf,
Yet should both ear and heart obey my tongue.
Go thou before as our embassador; [*To* Æmilius.
Say, that the Emperor requests a parley
Of warlike *Lucius*, and appoint the meeting.
Sat. *Æmilius*, do this message honourably;
And if he stand on hostage for his safety,
Bid him demand what pledge will please him best.

Æmil. Your bidding shall I do effectually. [*Exit.*

Tam. Now will I to that old *Andronicus*,
And temper him, with all the art I have,
To pluck proud *Lucius* from the warlike *Goths*.

And now, sweet Emperor, be blith again,
And bury all thy fear in my devices.

Sat. Then go successfully, and plead to him.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

A Camp at a small distance from Rome.

Enter Lucius *with* Goths, *with drum and soldiers.*

Lucius. APPROVED warriors, and my faithful friends,
I have received letters from great *Rome*,
Which signifie, what hate they bear their Emp'ror,
And how desirous of our sight they are.
Therefore, great lords, be, as your titles witness,
Imperious and impatient of your wrongs;
And wherein *Rome* [1] hath done you any scathe,
Let him make treble satisfaction.

Goth. Brave slip, sprung from the great *Andronicus*,
(Whose name was once our terror, now our comfort,)
Whose high exploits and honourable deeds
Ingrateful *Rome* requites with foul contempt,
Be bold in us; we'll follow, where thou lead'st:
Like stinging bees in hottest summer's day,
Led by their master to the flower'd fields,
And be aveng'd on cursed *Tamora*.

Omnes. And, as he saith, so say we all with him.

Luc. I humbly thank him, and I thank you all.
But who comes here, led by a lusty *Goth?*

SCENE II.

Enter a Goth, *leading* Aaron, *with his child in his arms.*

Goth. Renowned *Lucius*, from our troops I stray'd
To gaze upon a ruinous monastery:

[1] —*hath done you any* scathe,] *Scathe*, harm. Mr. *Pope.*

And

And as I earneſtly did fix mine eye
Upon the waſted building, ſuddenly
I heard a child cry underneath a wall;
I made unto the noiſe, when ſoon I heard
The crying babe controul'd with this diſcourſe:
Peace, tawny ſlave, half me and half thy dam,
Did not thy Hue bewray whoſe brat thou art,
Had nature lent thee but thy mother's look,
Villain, thou might'ſt have been an Emperor:
But where the bull and cow are both milk-white,
They never do beget a cole-black calf;
Peace, villain, peace! (ev'n thus he rates the babe)
For I muſt bear thee to a truſty *Goth*;
Who, when he knows thou art the Empreſs' babe,
Will hold thee dearly for thy mother's ſake.
With this, my weapon drawn, I ruſh'd upon him,
Surpriz'd him ſuddenly, and brought him hither,
To uſe as you think needful of the man.

Luc. O worthy *Goth*, this is th' incarnate Devil,
That robb'd *Andronicus* of his good hand;
This is the Pearl that pleas'd your Empreſs' eye.
And here's the baſe fruit of his burning luſt.
Say, wall ey'd ſlave, whither would'ſt thou convey
This growing image of thy fiend-like face?
Why doſt not ſpeak? what! deaf? no! not a word?
A halter, ſoldiers; hang him on this tree,
And by his ſide his fruit of baſtardy.

Aar. Touch not the boy, he is of royal blood.

Luc. Too like the ſire for ever being good.
Firſt, hang the child, that he may ſee it ſprawl,
A ſight to vex the father's ſoul withal.
Get me a ladder.

Aar. Lucius, ſave the child,
And bear it from me to the Empereſs;
If thou do this, I'll ſhew thee wond'rous things,
That highly may advantage thee to hear;
If thou wilt not, befall what may befall,
I'll ſpeak no more; but Vengeance rot you all!

Luc. Say on, and if it pleaſe me which thou ſpeak'ſt,
Thy child ſhall live, and I will ſee it nouriſh'd.

Aar. And if it pleaſe thee? why, aſſure thee, *Lucius*,
'Twill

'Twill vex thy soul to hear what I shall speak:
For I must talk of murthers, rapes, and massacres,
Acts of black night, abominable deeds,
Complots of mischief, treason, villanies,
Ruthful to hear, yet piteously perform'd:
And this shall all be buried by my death,
Unless thou swear to me, my child shall live.

Luc. Tell on thy mind; I say, thy child shall live.

Aar. Swear, that he shall; and then I will begin.

Luc. Who should I swear by? thou believ'st no God:
That granted, how can'st thou believe an oath?

Aar. What if I do not! as, indeed, I do not;
Yet, for I know thou art religious,
And hast a thing within thee called Conscience,
With twenty popish tricks and ceremonies
Which I have seen thee careful to observe:
Therefore I urge thy oath; (for that, I know,
An ideot holds his bauble for a God,
And keeps the oath, which by that God he swears,
To that I'll urge him;)——therefore thou shalt vow
By that same God, what God soe'er it be,
That thou ador'st and hast in reverence,
To save my boy, nourish and bring him up;
Or else I will discover nought to thee.

Luc. Even by my God I swear to thee, I will.

Aar. First, know thou, I begot him on the Empress.

Luc. O most insatiate, luxurious, woman!

Aar. Tut, *Lucius*, this was but a deed of charity,
To that which thou shalt hear of me anon.
'Twas her two sons, that murder'd *Bassianus*;
They cut thy sister's tongue, and ravish'd her,
And cut her hands, and trimm'd her as thou saw'st.

Luc. Oh, detestable villain! call'st thou that trimming?

Aar. Why, she was washed and cut, and trimm'd;
And 'twas trim sport for them that had the doing of't.

Luc. Oh, barb'rous, beastly villains like thy self!

Aar. Indeed, I was their tutor to instruct them:
That codding spirit had they from their mother,
As sure a card as ever won the set;
That bloody mind, I think, they learn'd of me,
As true a dog as ever fought at head;——

Well;

Well; let my deeds be witneſs of my worth.
I train'd thy brethren to that guileful hole,
Where the dead corps of *Baſſianus* lay:
I wrote the letter that thy father found,
And hid the gold within the letter mention'd;
Confed'rate with the Queen, and her two ſons.
And what not done, that thou haſt cauſe to rue,
Wherein I had no ſtroke of miſchief in't!
I plaid the cheater for thy father's hand,
And when I had it, drew my ſelf apart,
And almoſt broke my heart with extream laughter.
I pry'd me through the crevice of a wall,
When for his hand he had his two ſons' heads;
Beheld his tears, and laugh'd ſo heartily,
That both mine eyes were rainy like to his:
And when I told the Empreſs of this ſport,
She ſwooned almoſt at my pleaſing Tale,
And for my tidings gave me twenty kiſſes.

Goth. What! canſt thou ſay all this, and never bluſh!

Aar. Ay, like a black dog, as the Saying is.

Luc. Art thou not ſorry for theſe heinous deeds?

Aar. Ay, that I had not done a thouſand more.
Ev'n now I curſe the day (and yet, I think,
Few come within the compaſs of my curſe)
Wherein I did not ſome notorious Ill,
As kill a man, or elſe deviſe his death;
Raviſh a maid, or plot the way to do it;
Accuſe ſome innocent, and forſwear my ſelf;
Set deadly enmity between two friends;
Make poor men's cattle break their necks;
Set fire on barns and hay-ſtacks in the night,
And bid the owners quench them with their tears:
Oft have I digg'd up dead men from their graves,
And ſet them upright at their dear friends' doors,
Ev'n when their ſorrow almoſt was forgot;
And on their ſkins, as on the bark of trees,
Have with my knife carved in *Roman* letters,
"Let not your ſorrow die, though I am dead.
Tut, I have done a thouſand dreadful things,
As willingly as one would kill a fly:
And nothing grieves me heartily indeed,

But that I cannot do ten thousand more.

Luc. Bring down the devil, for he must not die
So sweet a death, as hanging presently.

Aar. If there be devils, 'would I were a devil,
To live and burn in everlasting fire,
So I might have your company in hell,
But to torment you with my bitter tongue!

Luc. Sirs, stop his mouth, and let him speak no more.

Enter Æmilius.

Goth. My lord, there is a messenger from *Rome*
Desires to be admitted to your presence.

Luc. Let him come near.——
Welcome, *Æmilius*, what's the news from *Rome?*

Æmil. Lord *Lucius*, and you princes of the *Goths*,
The *Roman* Emperor greets you all by me;
And, for he understands you are in arms,
He craves a parley at your father's house,
Willing you to demand your hostages,
And they shall be immediately deliver'd.

Goth. What says our General?

Luc. Æmilius, let the Emperor give his pledges
Unto my father and my uncle *Marcus*,
And we will come: march away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.

Changes to Titus's *Palace in* Rome.

Enter Tamora, Chiron, *and* Demetrius, *disguis'd.*

Tam. THUS, in these strange and sad habiliments,
I will encounter with *Andronicus:*
And say, I am Revenge sent from below,
To join with him, and right his heinous wrongs:
Knock at the Study, where, they say, he keeps,
To ruminate strange plots of dire revenge;
Tell him, Revenge is come to join with him,
And work confusion on his enemies.

[*They knock, and* Titus *appears above.*

Tit. Who doth molest my contemplation?
Is it your trick to make me ope the door,
That so my sad decrees may fly away,
And all my study be to no effect?

You

You are deceiv'd; for what I mean to do,
See, here in bloody lines I have set down;
And what is written, shall be executed.

Tam. Titus, I am come to talk with thee.

Tit. No, not a word: how can I grace my Talk,
Wanting a hand to give it that accord?
Thou hast the odds of me, therefore no more.

Tam. If thou didst know me, thou wouldst talk with me.

Tit. I am not mad; I know thee well enough;
Witness this wretched stump, these crimson lines,
Witness these trenches, made by grief and care,
Witness the tiring day and heavy night;
Witness all sorrow, that I know thee well
For our proud Empress, mighty *Tamora*:
Is not thy Coming for my other hand?

Tam. Know thou, sad man, I am not *Tamora*;
She is thy enemy, and I thy friend;
I am Revenge, sent from th' infernal Kingdom,
To ease the gnawing Vulture of thy mind,
By working wreakful Vengeance on thy foes.
Come down, and welcome me to this world's light;
Confer with me of murder and of death;
There's not a hollow cave, nor lurking place,
No vast obscurity, or misty vale,
Where bloody Murder or detested Rape
Can couch for fear, but I will find them out;
And in their ears tell them my dreadful name,
Revenge, which makes the foul offenders quake.

Tit. Art thou Revenge? and art thou sent to me,
To be a torment to mine enemies?

Tam. I am; therefore come down, and welcome me.

Tit. Do me some service, ere I come to thee:
Lo, by thy side where Rape, and Murder, stands;
Now give some surance that thou art Revenge,
Stab them, or tear them on thy chariot-wheels;
And then I'll come and be thy waggoner,
And whirl along with thee about the globes:
Provide two proper Palfries black as jet,
To hale thy vengeful waggon swift away,
And find out murders in their guilty caves.

And when thy car is loaden with their heads,
I will dismount, and by thy waggon wheel
Trot like a servile foot-man all day long;
Even from *Hyperion*'s rising in the east,
Until his very downfal in the sea.
And day by day I'll do this heavy task,
So thou destroy Rapine and Murder there.

Tam. These are my ministers, and come with me.

Tit. Are they thy ministers? what are they call'd?

Tam. Rapine and Murder; therefore called so,
'Cause they take vengeance on such kind of men.

Tit. Good lord, how like the Empress' sons they are,
And you the Empress! but we worldly men
Have miserable mad mistaking eyes:
O sweet Revenge, now do I come to thee,
And if one arm's embracement will content thee,
I will embrace thee in it by and by.

[*Exit* Titus *from above.*

Tam. This closing with him fits his lunacy,
Whate'er I forge to feed his brain-sick fits,
Do you uphold, and maintain in your speech,
For now he firmly takes me for Revenge:
And being credulous in this mad thought,
I'll make him send for *Lucius*, his son:
And whilst I at a banquet hold him sure,
I'll find some cunning practice out of hand,
To scatter and disperse the giddy *Goths*,
Or at the least, make them his enemies:
See, here he comes, and I must ply my theme.

SCENE IV.

Enter Titus.

Tit. Long have I been forlorn, and all for thee:
Welcome, dread fury, to my woful house;
Rapine and Murder, you are welcome too:
How like the Empress and her sons you are!
Well are you fitted, had you but a *Moor*;
Could not all hell afford you such a devil?
For, well I wot, the Empress never wags,
But in her company there is a *Moor*;

And

And would you repreſent our Queen aright,
It were convenient you had ſuch a devil:
But welcome, as you are: what ſhall we do?
Tam. What wouldſt thou have us do, *Andronicus?*
Dem. Shew me a murderer, I'll deal with him.
Chi. Shew me a villain, that has done a rape,
And I am ſent to be reveng'd on him.
Tam. Shew me a thouſand, that have done thee wrong;
And I will be revenged on them all.
Tit. Look round about the wicked ſtreets of *Rome*,
And when thou find'ſt a man that's like thy ſelf,
Good Murder, ſtab him; he's a murderer.
Go thou with him, and when it is thy hap
To find another that is like to thee,
Good Rapine, ſtab him; he is a raviſher.
Go thou with them, and in the Emperor's Court
There is a Queen attended by a *Moor*;
Well may'ſt thou know her by thy own proportion,
For up and down ſhe doth reſemble thee;
I pray thee, do on them ſome violent death;
They have been violent to me and mine.
Tam. Well haſt thou leſſon'd us, this ſhall we do.
But would it pleaſe thee, good *Andronicus*,
To ſend for *Lucius* thy thrice valiant ſon,
Who leads tow'rds *Rome* a band of warlike *Goths*,
And bid him come and banquet at thy houſe.
When he is here, even at thy ſolemn feaſt,
I will bring in the Empreſs and her ſons,
The Emperor himſelf, and all thy foes;
And at thy mercy ſhall they ſtoop and kneel,
And on them ſhalt thou eaſe thy angry heart:
What ſays *Andronicus* to this device?
Tit. *Marcus*, my brother! —— 'tis ſad *Titus* calls:
Enter Marcus.
Go, gentle *Marcus*, to thy nephew *Lucius*;
Thou ſhalt enquire him out among the *Goths*:
Bid him repair to me: and bring with him
Some of the chiefeſt Princes of the *Goths*;
Bid him encamp his Soldiers where they are;
Tell him, the Emperor and the Empreſs too

Feaſt

Feaſt at my houſe, and he ſhall feaſt with them;
This do thou for my love, and ſo let him,
As he regards his aged father's life.

Mar. This will I do, and ſoon return again. [*Exit.*

Tam. Now will I hence about my buſineſs,
And take my miniſters along with me.

Tit. Nay, nay, let Rape and Murder ſtay with me;
Or elſe I'll call my brother back again,
And cleave to no revenge but *Lucius.*

Tam. What ſay you, boys, will you abide with him,
Whiles I go tell my lord, the Emperor,
How I have govern'd our determin'd jeſt?
Yield to his humour, ſmooth and ſpeak him fair,
And tarry with him 'till I come again.

Tit. I know them all, tho' they ſuppoſe me mad;
And will o'er reach them in their own devices:
A pair of curſed hell-hounds and their dam. [*Aſide.*

Dem. Madam, depart at pleaſure, leave us here.

Tam. Farewel, *Andronicus*; Revenge now goes
To lay a complot to betray thy foes.

[*Exit* Tamora.

Tit. I know, thou doſt; and, ſweet Revenge, farewel.

Chi. Tell us, old man, how ſhall we be employ'd?

Tit. Tut, I have work enough for you to do.
Publius, come hither, *Caius*, and *Valentine!*

Enter Publius, *and Servants.*

Pub. What is your will?

Tit. Know ye theſe two?

Pub. The Empreſs' ſons,
I take them, *Chiron*, and *Demetrius!*

Tit. Fie, *Publius*, fie! thou art too much deceiv'd,
The one is Murder, Rape is th' other's name;
And therefore bind them, gentle *Publius*;
Caius and *Valentine*, lay hands on them;
Oft have you heard me wiſh for ſuch an hour,
And now I find it, therefore bind them ſure.

[*Exit* Titus.

Chi.

Chi. Villains, forbear, we are the Empreſs' ſons.
Pub. And therefore do we what we are commanded.
Stop cloſe their mouths; let them not ſpeak a word.
Is he ſure bound? look, that ye bind them faſt.

SCENE. V.

Enter Titus Andronicus *with a Knife, and* Lavinia *with a Baſon.*

Tit. Come, come, *Lavinia*; look, thy foes are bound;
Sirs, ſtop their mouths, let them not ſpeak to me,
But let them hear what fearful words I utter.
Oh, villains, *Chiron* and *Demetrius!*
Here ſtands the ſpring whom you have ſtain'd with mud,
This goodly ſummer with your winter mixt:
You kill'd her huſband, and for that vile fault
Two of her brothers were condemn'd to death;
My hand cut off, and made a merry jeſt;
Both her ſweet hands, her tongue, and that more dear
Than hands or tongue, her ſpotleſs Chaſtity,
Inhuman traitors, you conſtrain'd and forc'd.
What would ye ſay, if I ſhould let you ſpeak?
Villains! — for ſhame, you could not beg for grace.
Hark, wretches, how I mean to martyr you.
This one hand yet is left to cut your throats,
Whilſt that *Lavinia* 'twixt her ſtumps doth hold
The baſon, that receives your guilty blood.
You know, your mother means to feaſt with me,
And calls herſelf Revenge, and thinks me mad ——
Hark, villains, I will grind your bones to duſt,
And with your blood and it I'll make a paſte;
And of the paſte a coffin will I rear,
And make two paſties of your ſhameful heads;
And bid that ſtrumpet, your unhallow'd dam,
Like to the earth, ſwallow her own increaſe.
This is the feaſt that I have bid her to,
And this the banquet ſhe ſhall ſurfeit on;
For worſe than *Philomel* you us'd my daughter,

And

And worſe than *Procne* I will be reveng'd.
And now prepare your throats: *Lavinia*, come,
Receive the blood; and, when that they are dead,
Let me go grind their bones to powder ſmall,
And with this hateful liquor temper it;
And in that paſte let their vile heads be bak'd.
Come, come, be every one officious
To make this banquet, which I wiſh might prove
More ſtern and bloody than the *Centaurs'* feaſt.

[*He cuts their throats.*

So, now bring them in, for I'll play the cook,
And ſee them ready 'gainſt the mother comes.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter Lucius, Marcus, *and* Goths *with* Aaron. *Priſoner.*

Luc. Uncle *Marcus*, ſince it is my father's mind
That I repair to *Rome*, I am content.

Goth. And, ours with thine, befall what fortune will.

Luc. Good uncle, take you in this barbarous *Moor*,
This ravenous tiger, this accurſed devil;
Let him receive no ſuſtenance, fetter him,
'Till he be brought unto the Emp'ror's face,
For teſtimony of theſe foul proceedings;
And ſee, the ambuſh of our friends be ſtrong;
I fear, the Emperor means no good to us.

Aar. Some devil whiſper curſes in my ear,
And prompt me that my tongue may utter forth
The venomous malice of my ſwelling heart!

Luc. Away, inhuman dog, unhallow'd ſlave.

[*Exeunt* Goths *with* Aaron.

Sirs, help our uncle to convey him in. [*Flouriſh.*
The trumpets ſhew, the Emperor is at hand.

SCENE VI.

Sound trumpets. Enter Emperor and Empreſs, with Tribunes and others.

Sat. What, hath the firmament more ſuns than one?

Luc.

Luc. What boots it thee to call thy self a Sun?
Mar. *Rome*'s Emperor, and Nephew, break the parley;
Theſe quarrels muſt be quietly debated:
The feaſt is ready, which the careful *Titus*
Hath ordain'd to an honourable end,
For peace, for love, for league, and good to *Rome*:
Pleaſe you therefore draw nigh and take your places.
Sat. *Marcus*, we will. [*Hautboys.*

A Table brought in. Enter Titus *like a Cook, placing the meat on the Table, and* Lavinia *with a veil over her face.*

Tit. Welcome, my gracious lord; welcome, dread Queen,
Welcome, ye warlike *Goths*, welcome, *Lucius*,
And welcome, all; although the cheer be poor,
'Twill fill your ſtomachs, pleaſe you eat of it.
Sat. Why art thou thus attir'd, *Andronicus?*
Tit. Becauſe I would be ſure to have all well,
To entertain your Highneſs, and your Empreſs.
Tam. We are beholden to you, good *Andronicus.*
Tit. And if your Highneſs knew my heart, you were.
My lord the Emperor, reſolve me this;
Was it well done of raſh *Virginius*,
To ſlay his daughter with his own right hand,
Becauſe ſhe was enforc'd, ſtain'd, and deflour'd?
Sat. It was, *Andronicus.*
Tit. Your reaſon, mighty lord?
Sat. Becauſe the girl ſhould not ſurvive her ſhame,
And by her preſence ſtill renew his ſorrows.
Tit. A reaſon mighty, ſtrong, and effectual,
A pattern, precedent, and lively warrant,
For me, moſt wretched, to perform the like:
Die, die, *Lavinia*, and thy ſhame with thee,
And with thy ſhame thy father's ſorrow die!
[*He kills her.*
Sat. What haſt thou done, unnatural and unkind?
Tit. Kill'd her, for whom my tears have made me blind.

I am

I am as woful as *Virginius* was,
And have a thousand times more cause than he
To do this outrage. And it is now done.

Sat. What, was she ravish'd? tell, who did the deed?

Tit. Will't please you eat, will't please your Highness feed?

Tam. Why hast thou slain thine only daughter thus?

Tit. Not I, 'twas *Chiron* and *Demetrius.*
They ravish'd her, and cut away her tongue,
And they, 'twas they, that did her all this wrong.

Sat. Go, fetch them hither to us presently.

Tit. Why, there they are both, baked in that pye,
Whereof their mother daintily hath fed;
Eating the flesh, that she herself hath bred.
'Tis true, 'tis true; witness, my knife's sharp point.
[*He stabs the Empress.*

Sat. Die, frantick wretch, for this accursed deed.
[*He stabs* Titus.

Luc. Can the son's eye behold his father bleed?
There's meed for meed, death for a deadly deed.
[Lucius *stabs the Emperor.*

Mar. You sad-fac'd men, people and sons of *Rome*,
By uprore sever'd, like a flight of fowl
Scatter'd by winds and high tempestuous gusts,
Oh, let me teach you how to knit again
This scatter'd corn into one mutual sheaf,
These broken limbs again into one body.

Goth. Let *Rome* herself be Bane unto herself;
And she whom mighty Kingdoms curtsie to,
Like a forlorn and desperate cast-away,
Do shameful execution on herself.

Mar. But if my frosty signs and chaps of age,
Grave witnesses of true experience,
Cannot induce you to attend my words,
Speak, *Rome*'s dear friend; as erst our Ancestor,
[*To* Lucius.
When with his solemn tongue he did discourse
To love-sick *Dido*'s sad attending ear,
The story of that baleful burning Night,

When

When subtle *Greeks* surpriz'd King *Priam*'s *Troy*:
Tell us, what *Sinon* hath bewitch'd our ears,
Or who hath brought the fatal engine in,
That gives our *Troy*, our *Rome*, the civil wound.
My heart is not compact of flint, nor steel;
Nor can I utter all our bitter grief,
But floods of tears will drown my oratory,
And break my very utt'rance; even in the time
When it should move you to attend me most,
Lending your kind commiseration.
Here is a Captain, let him tell the Tale.
Your hearts will throb and weep to hear him speak.

Luc. Then, noble Auditory, be it known to you,
That cursed *Chiron* and *Demetrius*
Were they, that murdered our Emperor's brother;
And they it were, that ravished our sister:
For their fell faults our brothers were beheaded,
Our father's tears despis'd, and basely cozen'd
Of that true hand, that fought *Rome*'s quarrel out,
And sent her enemies into the grave.
Lastly, my self unkindly banished,
The gates shut on me, and turn'd weeping out,
To beg relief among *Rome*'s enemies;
Who drown'd their enmity in my true tears,
And op'd their arms t'embrace me as a friend:
And I am turn'd forth, be it known to you,
That have preserv'd her welfare in my blood,
And from her bosom took the enemy's point,
Sheathing the steel in my advent'rous body.
Alas——you know, I am no vaunter, I;
My scars can witness, dumb although they are,
That my report is just, and full of truth.
But, soft, methinks, I do digress too much,
Citing my worthless praise: oh, pardon me,
For when no friends are by, men praise themselves.

Mar. Now is my tongue to speak: behold this child,
Of this was *Tamora* delivered;
The issue of an irreligious *Moor*,
Chief architect and plotter of these woes;
The villain is alive in *Titus*' house,

(a) Damn'd

(*a*) Damn'd as he is, to witness this is true.
Now judge, what cause had *Titus* to revenge
These wrongs, unspeakable, past patience,
Or more than any living man could bear.
Now you have heard the truth, what say you, *Romans?*
Have we done aught amiss? shew us wherein,
And from the place where you behold us now,
The poor remainder of *Andronicus*,
We'll hand in hand all head-long cast us down,
And on the ragged stones beat out our brains,
And make a mutual Closure of our House:
Speak, *Romans*, speak; and, if you say, we shall,
Lo, hand in hand, *Lucius* and I will fall.

Æmil. Come, come, thou reverend man of *Rome*,
And bring our Emperor gently in thy hand,
Lucius our Emperor: for, well I know,
The common voice do cry, it shall be so.

Mar. Lucius, all hail, *Rome*'s royal Emperor!
Go, go, into old *Titus*' sorrowful house,
And hither hale that misbelieving *Moor*,
To be adjudg'd some direful slaughtering death;
As punishment for his most wicked life.
Lucius, all hail, *Rome*'s gracious governour!

Luc. Thanks, gentle *Romans:* may I govern so,
To heal *Rome*'s harm, and drive away her woe!
But, gentle people, give me aim a while,
For nature puts me to a heavy task:
Stand all aloof; but, Uncle, draw you near,
To shed obsequious tears upon this Trunk:
Oh, take this warm kiss on thy pale cold lips,
These sorrowful drops upon thy blood-stain'd face;
The last true duties of thy noble Son.

Mar. Ay, tear for tear, and loving kiss for kiss,
Thy brother *Marcus* tenders on thy lips:
O, were the sum of these that I should pay
Countless and infinite, yet would I pay them!

Luc. Come hither, boy, come, come, and learn of us

[(*a*) *Damn'd.* Mr. *Theobald*——Vulg. *And.*]

To

To melt in ſhowers; thy grandſire lov'd thee well;
Many a time he danc'd thee on his knee;
Sung thee aſleep, his loving breaſt thy pillow:
Many a matter hath he told to thee,
Meet and agreeing with thy infancy;
In that reſpect then, like a loving child,
Shed yet ſome ſmall drops from thy tender ſpring,
Becauſe kind nature doth require it ſo;
Friends ſhould aſſociate friends, in grief and woe:
Bid him farewel, commit him to the grave;
Do him that kindneſs, and take leave of him.

Boy. O grandſire, grandſire! even with all my heart,
Would I were dead, ſo you did live again———
O lord, I cannot ſpeak to him for weeping———
My tears will choak me, if I ope my mouth.

SCENE VII.

Enter Romans *with* Aaron.

Rom. You ſad *Andronici*, have done with woes:
Give ſentence on this execrable wretch,
That hath been breeder of theſe dire events.

Luc. Set him breaſt-deep in earth, and famiſh him:
There let him ſtand, and rave and cry for food:
If any one relieves or pities him,
For the offence he dies: this is our doom.
Some ſtay to ſee him faſtned in the earth.

Aar. O, why ſhould wrath be mute, and fury dumb!———
I am no baby, I, that with baſe prayers
I ſhould repent the evil I have done:
Ten thouſand worſe, than ever yet I did,
Would I perform, if I might have my will:
If one good deed in all my life I did,
I do repent it from my very ſoul.

Luc. Some loving friends convey the Emp'ror hence,
And give him burial in his father's grave.
My father and *Lavinia* ſhall forthwith
Be cloſed in our Houſhold's Monument:

As for that heinous tygreſs *Tamora*,
No funeral rites, nor man in mournful weeds,
No mournful bell ſhall ring her burial;
But throw her forth to beaſts and birds of prey:
Her life was beaſt-like, and devoid of pity;
And, being ſo, ſhall have like want of pity.
See juſtice done on *Aaron* that damn'd *Moor*,
From whom our heavy haps had their beginning;
Then, afterwards, we'll order well the State;
That like events may ne'er it ruinate. [*Exeunt omnes.*

THE

THE TRAGEDY OF MACBETH.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

DUNCAN, *King of* Scotland.
Malcolm, Donalbain, } *Sons to the King.*
Macbeth, Banquo, } *Generals of the King's Army.*
Lenox, Macduff, Roſſe, Menteth, Angus, Cathneſs, } *Noblemen of* Scotland.
Fleance, *Son to* Banquo.
Siward, *General of the* Engliſh *Forces.*
Young Siward, *his Son.*
Seyton, *an officer attending on* Macbeth.
Son to Macduff.
Doctor.

Lady Macbeth.
Lady Macduff.
Gentlewomen attending on Lady Macbeth.
Hecate, *and three other witches.*

Lords, Gentlemen, Officers, Soldiers and Attendants.

The Ghoſt of Banquo, *and ſeveral other Apparitions.*

SCENE, *in the End of the fourth Act, lyes in* England; *through the reſt of the Play, in* Scotland; *and, chiefly, at* Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

MACBETH.

ACT I. SCENE I.

An open Place.

Thunder and Lightning. Enter three Witches.

1 WITCH.

WHEN ſhall we three meet again?
In thunder, lightning, or in rain?
2 *Witch.* When the hurly-burly's done,
When the Battle's loſt and won.
3 *Witch.* That will be ere Set of Sun.
1 *Witch.* Where the place?
2 *Witch.* Upon the heath.
3 *Witch.* There I go to meet *Macbeth.*
1 *Witch.* I come, I come, *Grimalkin.*——
2 *Witch.* *Padocke* calls —— anon!
All. Fair is foul, and foul is fair,
Hover through the fog and filthy air.
[*They riſe from the ſtage and fly away.*

1 *When the Battle's loſt and won.*] *i. e.* the battle, in which *Macbeth* was then engaged. Theſe weyward ſiſters, as we may ſee in a note on the third ſcene of this act, were much concerned in battles.
Hæ nominantur Valkyriæ; quas quodvis ad prælium Odinus mittit.
2 *Fair is foul, and foul is fair.*] *i. e.* We make theſe ſudden changes of the Weather. And *Macbeth* ſpeaking of this day, ſoon after ſays,
So foul and fair a day I have not ſeen.

SCENE II. *Changes to the Palace at* Foris.

Enter King, Malcolm, Donalbain, Lenox, *with attendants, meeting a bleeding Captain.*

King. WHAT bloody man is that? he can report,
As seemeth by his plight, of the revolt
The newest state.

Mal. This is the Serjeant,
Who like a good and hardy soldier fought
'Gainst my captivity. Hail, hail, brave friend!
Say to the King the knowledge of the broil,
As thou didst leave it.

Cap. Doubtful long it stood:
As two spent swimmers that do cling together,
And choak their Art: the mercileſs *Macdonel*
(Worthy to be a Rebel; for to That
The multiplying villanies of nature
Do swarm upon him) [3] from the western isles
Of *Kernes* and *Gallow-glasses* was supply'd;
And fortune, [4] on his damned quarrel smiling,
Shew'd like a rebel's whore. But all too weak:
For brave *Macbeth* (well he deserves that name)
Disdaining fortune, with his brandisht steel
Which smoak'd with bloody execution,
Like Valour's Minion carved out his passage,
'Till he had fac'd the slave;
Who ne'er shook hands nor bid farewel to him,
'Till [5] he unseam'd him from the nape to th' chops,
And

3 ——— *from the western isles*
Of Kernes *and* Gallow-glasses *was supply'd*;] Whether *supplied of*, for *supplied from* or *with*, was a kind of Grecism of *Shakespear*'s expreſſion; or whether *of* be a corruption of the editors, who took *Kernes* and *Gallow-glasses*, which were only light and heavy armed Foot, to be the names of two of the western islands, I don't know. *Huic conjecturæ vigorem etiam adjiciunt arma quædam Hibernica, Gallicis antiquis similia, jacula nimirùm peditum lewis armaturæ quos* Kernos *vocant, nec non secures & loricæ ferreæ peditum illorum gravioris armaturæ, quos* Galloglassios *appellant.* Waræi Antiq. Hiber. cap. 6.

4 —*on his damned* QUARRY—] We should read QUARREL.

5 ——*he unseam'd him from the nave to th' chops,*] We seldom hear

And fix'd his head upon our Battlements.

King. Oh, valiant Couſin! worthy Gentleman!

Cap. [6] As whence the ſun 'gins his reflection,
Shipwrecking

hear of ſuch terrible croſs blows given and received but by giants and miſcreants in *Amadis de Gaule*. Beſides it muſt be a ſtrange awkward ſtroke that could unrip him upwards from the navel to the *chops*. But *Shakeſpear* certainly wrote,

he unſeam'd him from the nape *to th' chops*,

i. e. cut his ſkull in two; which might be done by a *Highlander's* ſword. This was a reaſonable blow, and very naturally expreſſed, on ſuppoſing it given when the head of the wearied combatant was reclining downwards at the latter end of a long duel. For the *nape* is the hinder part of the neck, where the *vertebræ* join to the bone of the ſkull. So in *Coriolanus*,

O! that you could turn your eyes towards the napes *of your necks*.

The word *unſeamed*, likewiſe, becomes very proper; and alludes to the future which goes croſs the crown of the head in that direction called the *futura ſagittalis*; and which, conſequently, muſt be opened by ſuch a ſtroke. It is remarkable, that *Milton*, who in his youth read and imitated our poet much, particularly in his *Comus*, was miſled by this corrupt reading. For in the manuſcript of that poem, in *Trinity-College* Library, the following lines are read thus,

Or drag him by the curles, and cleave his ſcalpe
Down to the hippes.———

An evident imitation of this corrupted paſſage. But he alter'd it with better judgment, to

———— *to a foul death*
Curs'd as his life.

6 *As whence the ſun* 'GINS *his reflection*,] Here are two readings in the copies, *gives*, and *'gins*, *i. e.* begins. But the latter I think is the right, as founded on obſervation, that ſtorms generally come from the eaſt. *As from the place* (ſays he) *whence the ſun begins his courſe* (viz. the *eaſt*) *ſhipwrecking ſtorms proceed*; *ſo*, &c. For the natural and conſtant motion of the ocean is from eaſt to weſt; and the wind has the ſame general direction. *Præcipua & generalis* [ventorum] *cauſa eſt ipſe* Sol *qui aërem rarefacit & attenuat. Aër enim rarefactus multo majorem locum poſtulat. Inde fit ut Aër à ſole impulſus alium vicinum aërem magno impetu protrudat*; *cumque* Sol *ab* Oriente *in occidentem circumrotetur, præcipuus* ab eo aëris impulſus fiet verſus occidentem. *Varenii Geogr. l.* 1. *c.* 14. *prop.* 10. See alſo Doctor *Halley's Account of the Trade-Winds and Monſoons*. This being ſo, it is no wonder that ſtorms ſhould come moſt frequently from that quarter; or that they ſhould be moſt violent, becauſe there is a concurrence of the natural motions of wind and wave. This proves the true reading is *'gins*; the other reading not fixing it to that quarter. For the Sun may *give* its

Shipwrecking ſtorms and direful thunders break;
So from that Spring, whence Comfort ſeem'd to come,
7 Diſcomfit (*a*) well'd. Mark, King of *Scotland*, mark:
No ſooner juſtice had, with valour arm'd,
Compell'd theſe ſkipping *Kernes* to truſt their heels;
But the *Norweyan* lord, ſurveying vantage,
With furbiſht arms and new ſupplies of men
Began a freſh aſſault.

King. Diſmay'd not this
Our Captains, *Macbeth* and *Banquo?*

Cap. Yes,
As ſparrows, eagles; or the hare, the lion.
If I ſay ſooth, I muſt report, they were
8 As cannons overcharg'd with double cracks,
So they redoubled ſtroaks upon the foe:
Except they meant to bathe in reeking wounds,
9 Or memorize another *Golgotha*,
I cannot tell ———
But I am faint, my gaſhes cry for help.——

King. So well thy words become thee, as thy wounds:
They ſmack of honour both. Go, get him ſurgeons.

reflection in *any* part of its courſe above the horizon; but it can *begin* it only in *one*. The *Oxford Editor*, however, ſticks to the other reading, *gives*: and ſays, that by the *Sun's giving his reflection, is meant the rainbow, the ſtrongeſt and moſt remarkable reflection of any the Sun gives*. He appears by this to have as good a hand at reforming our phyſicks as our poetry. This is a diſcovery; that ſhipwrecking ſtorms proceed from the rainbow. But he was miſled by his want of ſkill in *Shakeſpear's* phraſeology, who, by the *Sun's reflection*, means only the Sun's light. But while he is intent on making his author ſpeak correctly, he ſlips himſelf. The rainbow is no more a reflection of the Sun than a tune is a fiddle. And, tho' it be the moſt *remarkable* effect of reflected light, yet it is not the *ſtrongeſt*.

7 DISCOMFIT *well'd.*] *Shakeſpear* without queſtion wrote, DISCOMFIT, *i. e. rout, overthrow*, from the *Latin*, *diſconfictus. i. e. diſruptus, diſſolutus*. And that was the caſe, at the firſt onſet, 'till *Macbeth* turned the fortune of the day.

8 *As cannons overcharg'd with* double *cracks,*] *Double* is here uſed for *great*, and not for *two*. He uſes double in this ſenſe in other places, as in *Love's Labour loſt*.

I underſtand you not, my griefs are double.

See note on the word in *Othello*, Act 1. Scene 4.

9 *Or* memorize *another* Golgotha,] *Memorize*, for make,

[(*a*) ——*well'd.* Dr. *Thirlby* ——Vulg. *ſwell'd.*]

Enter

Enter Rosse *and* Angus.

But who comes here?

Mal. The worthy *Thane* of *Rosse.*

Len. What haste looks through his eyes?

[1] So should he look, that seems to speak things strange.

Rosse. God save the King!

King. Whence cam'st thou, worthy *Thane?*

Rosse. From *Fife*, great King,
Where the *Norweyan* Banners [2] flout the sky,
And fan our people cold.
Norway, himself with numbers terrible,
Assisted by that most disloyal traitor
The *Thane* of *Cawdor*, 'gan a dismal conflict;
'Till that *Bellona*'s bridegroom, lapt in proof,
[3] Confronted him [4] with self-comparisons,
Point against point rebellious, arm 'gainst arm,
Curbing his lavish spirit. To conclude,
The victory fell on us.

King. Great happiness!

Rosse. Now *Sweno*, *Norway*'s King, craves composition:
Nor would we deign him burial of his men,
'Till he disbursed, at Saint *Colmes-kill*-isle
Ten thousand dollars, [5] to our gen'ral use.

1 *So should he look, that* seems *to speak things strange*] *i. e.* that seems as if he would speak.

2 —— flout *the sky*,] To *flout* is to dash any thing in another's face.

3 *Confronted* HIM *with self-comparisons*,] The *disloyal Cawdor*, says Mr. *Theobald*. Then comes another, and says, a strange forgetfulness in *Shakespear*, when *Macbeth* had taken this *Thane of Cawdor* prisoner, not to know that he was fallen into the King's displeasure for rebellion. But this is only blunder upon blunder. The truth is, by *him*, in this verse, is meant *Norway*: as the plain construction of the *English* requires. And the assistance the *Thane of Cawdor* had given *Norway* was underhand; which *Ross* and *Angus*, indeed, had discovered; but was unknown to *Macbeth*: *Cawdor* being in the court all this while, as appears from *Angus*'s speech to *Macbeth*, when he meets him to salute him with the title, and insinuates his crime to be *lining the rebel with hidden help and vantage.*

4 —— *with* self-comparisons,] *i. e.* gave him as good as he brought, shew'd he was his equal.

5 —— *to our* gen'ral *use.*] General, for public.

King. No more that *Thane* of *Cawdor* shall deceive
[6] Our bosom-int'rest. Go, pronounce his death;
And with his former Title greet *Macbeth.*
Rosse. I'll see it done.
King. What he hath lost, noble *Macbeth* hath won.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *Changes to the Heath.*

Thunder. Enter the three Witches.

1 *Witch.* WHERE hast thou been, sister?
2 *Witch.* Killing swine.
3 *Witch.* Sister, where thou?
1 *Witch.* A sailor's wife had chesnuts in her lap,
And mouncht, and mouncht, and mouncht. Give me, quoth I.
[7] Aroint thee, witch! —— the rump-fed ronyon cries.
Her husband's to *Aleppo* gone, master o' th' *Tyger:*
But in a sieve I'll thither sail,
And like a rat without a tail,
I'll do——I'll do ——and I'll do.
2 *Witch.* I'll give thee a wind.
1 *Witch.* Thou art kind.
3 *Witch.* And I another.
1 *Witch.* I my self have all the other,
And the very points they blow;
All the quarters that they know,
I' th' ship-man's card.——
I will drain him dry as hay,
Sleep shall neither night nor day
Hang upon his pent-house lid;
He shall live a man forbid;
Weary sev'n-nights, nine times nine,
Shall he dwindle, peak and pine:
Though his bark cannot be lost,

6 *Our* bosom-int'rest.—] *Bosom int'rest,* for trust. So speaking of him again afterwards, he says,

He was a gentleman on whom I built
An absolute trust.

7 Aroint *thee,*——] *Aroint,* or avaunt, be gone. Mr. *Pope.*

Yet

Yet it shall be tempest-tost.
Look, what I have.

2 *Witch.* Shew me, shew me.

1 *Witch.* Here I have a pilot's thumb,
Wreckt as homeward he did come. [*Drum within.*

3 *Witch.* A drum, a drum!
Macbeth doth come!

All. [8] The weyward sisters, hand in hand,
Posters of the sea and land,
Thus do go about, about,
Thrice to thine, and thrice to mine,
And thrice again to make up nine!
Peace! ——— the Charm's wound up.

8 The *weyward* sisters, hand in hand,] Mr. *Theobald* had found out who these *weyward sisters* were; but observed they were called, in his authentic *Holingshed*, *Weird sisters*; and so would needs have *weyward* a corruption of the text, because it signifies *perverse*, *froward*, &c. *and it is improbable* (he says) *that the witches should adopt this epithet to themselves.* It was hard that when he knew so much, he should not know a little more; that *weyward* had anciently the very same sense, as *weird*; and was, indeed, the very same word differently spelt; having acquired its later signification from the quality and temper of these imaginary witches. But this is being a critic like him who had discovered that there were two *Hercules's*; and yet did not know that he had two next-door neighbours of one and the same name. As to these weyward sisters, they were the *Fates* of the northern nations; the three hand-maids of *Odin*. *Hæ nominantur* Valkyriæ, *quas quodvis ad Prælium Odinus mittit. Hæ viros morti destinant, & victoriam gubernant.* Gunna, & Rota, *& Parcarum minima* Skullda: *per aëra & maria equitant semper ad morituros eligendos*; *& cædes in potestate habent.* Bartholinus de Causis contemptæ à Danis adhuc Gentilibus mortis. It is for this reason that *Shakespear* makes them *three*; and calls them,

Posters of the sea and land;

And intent only upon death and mischief. However, to give this part of his work the more dignity, he intermixes, with the northern, the *Greek* and *Roman* superstitions; and puts *Hecate* at the head of their enchantments. And to make it still more familiar to the common audience (which was always his point) he adds, for another ingredient, a sufficient quantity of our own country superstitions concerning witches; their beards, their cats, and their broomsticks. So that his *Witch-Scenes* are like the *charm* they prepare in one of them; where the ingredients are gathered from every thing *shocking* in the *natural* world; as here, from every thing *absurd* in the *moral*. But as extravagant as all this is, the play has had the power to charm and bewitch every audience from that time to this.

SCENE

SCENE IV.

Enter Macbeth *and* Banquo, *with Soldiers and other attendants.*

Macb. So foul and fair a day I have not ſeen.

Ban. How far is't call'd to *Foris?* ——— What are theſe,
So wither'd, and ſo wild in their attire,
That look not like th' inhabitants o' th' earth,
And yet are on't? Live you, or are you aught
That man may queſtion? You ſeem to underſtand me,
By each at once her choppy finger laying
Upon her ſkinny lips; — You ſhould be women,
And yet your beards forbid me to interpret,
That you are ſo.

Macb. Speak, if you can; what are you?

1 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth!* hail to thee, *Thane* of *Glamis!*

2 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth!* hail to thee, *Thane* of *Cawdor!*

3 *Witch.* All-hail, *Macbeth!* that ſhalt be *King* hereafter.

Ban. Good Sir, why do you ſtart, and ſeem to fear
Things that do ſound ſo fair? I' th' name of truth,
[9]Are ye fantaſtical, or That indeed [*To the Witches.*
Which outwardly ye ſhew? my noble Partner
You greet with preſent grace, and great prediction
Of noble Having, and of royal Hope,
That he ſeems rapt withal; to me you ſpeak not.
If you can look into the Seeds of time,
And ſay, which Grain will grow and which will not;
Speak then to me, who neither beg, nor fear,
Your favours, nor your hate.

1 *Witch.* Hail!

2 *Witch.* Hail!

9 *Are ye* fantaſtical, ——] By *fantaſtical* is not meant, (according to the common ſignification) creatures of his own brain: For he could not be ſo extravagant to aſk them ſuch a queſtion: but it is uſed for *ſupernatural, ſpiritual.*

1 *Witch.*

3 *Witch.* Hail!
1 *Witch.* Leſſer than *Macbeth*, and greater.
2 *Witch.* Not ſo happy, yet much happier.
3 *Witch.* Thou ſhalt get Kings, though thou be none;
So, all hail, *Macbeth* and *Banquo!*
1 *Witch.* *Banquo* and *Macbeth*, all-hail!
Macb. Stay, you imperfect ſpeakers, tell me more;
[1] By *Sinel*'s death, I know, I'm *Thane* of *Glamis*;
But how, of *Cawdor?* the *Thane* of *Cawdor* lives,
A proſp'rous gentleman; and, to be *King*,
Stands not within the proſpect of belief,
No more than to be *Cawdor*. Say, from whence
You owe this ſtrange intelligence? or why
Upon this blaſted heath you ſtop our way,
With ſuch prophetick Greeting? —— ſpeak, I charge you. [*Witches vaniſh.*
Ban. The earth hath bubbles, as the water has;
And theſe are of them: whither are they vaniſh'd?
Macb. Into the air: and what ſeem'd corporal
Melted, as breath, into the wind. ——
'Would they had ſtaid!
Ban. Were ſuch things here, as we do ſpeak about?
Or have we [2] eaten of the inſane root,
That takes the Reaſon priſoner?
Macb. Your children ſhall be Kings.
Ban. You ſhall be King.
Macb. And *Thane* of *Cawdor* too; went it not ſo?
Ban. To th' ſelf ſame tune, and words; who's here?

SCENE V.

Enter Roſſe *and* Angus.

Roſſe. The King hath happily receiv'd, *Macbeth*,
The news of thy ſucceſs; and when he reads

1 *By* Sinel's *death*,—] The father of *Macbeth*. Mr. *Pope*.
2 —— *eaten of the inſane* root,] Mr. *Theobald*, his a long and learned note on theſe words; and, after much puzzling, he at length proves, from *Hector Boethius*, that this *root* was a *berry*.

Thy

[3] Thy personal 'venture in the rebels' fight,
His wonders and his praises do contend,
Which should be thine, or his. Silenc'd with That,
In viewing o'er the rest o' th' self same day,
He finds thee in the stout *Norweyan* ranks,
Nothing afraid of what thy self didst make,
Strange images of death. As thick as hail,
Came Post on Post; and every one did bear
Thy praises in his Kingdom's great defence:
And pour'd them down before him.

Ang. We are sent,
To give thee, from our royal Master, thanks;
Only to herald thee into his sight,
Not pay thee.

Rosse. And for an earnest of a greater honour,
He bad me, from him, call thee *Thane* of *Cawdor*:
In which Addition, hail, most worthy *Thane!*
For it is thine.

Ban. What, can the Devil speak true?

Macb. The *Thane* of *Cawdor* lives;
Why do you dress me in his borrow'd robes?

Ang. Who was the *Thane*, lives yet;
But under heavy judgment bears that life,
Which he deserves to lose. Whether he was
Combin'd with *Norway*, or did line the Rebel
With hidden help and vantage; or that with both
He labour'd in his country's wreck, I know not;
But treasons capital, confess'd, and prov'd,
Have overthrown him.

Macb. Glamis, and *Thane* of *Cawdor!* [*Aside.*
The greatest is behind. Thanks for your pains,
[*To* Angus.
Do you not hope, your children shall be Kings?
[*To* Banquo.
When those, that gave the *Thane* of *Cawdor* to me,
Promis'd no less to them?

Ban. That, trusted home,
[4] Might yet enkindle you unto the Crown,

[3] *Thy personal 'venture* —] *i. e.* adventure.
[4] *Might yet* enkindle *you* —] *Enkindle*, for to stimulate you to seek.

Besides

Beſides the *Thane* of *Cawdor*. But 'tis ſtrange:
And oftentimes, to win us to our harm,
The inſtruments of Darkneſs tell us truths;
Win us with honeſt trifles, to betray us
In deepeſt conſequence.
Couſins, a word, I pray you. [*To* Roſſe *and* Angus.
Macb. Two truths are told, [*Aſide.*
As happy prologues to the ſwelling act
Of the imperial theme. I thank you, gentlemen —
[5] This ſupernatural Solliciting
Cannot be ill; cannot be good.—If ill,
Why hath it giv'n me earneſt of ſucceſs,
Commencing in a truth? I'm *Thane* of *Cawdor*:
If good, [6] why do I yield to that ſuggeſtion,
[7] Whoſe horrid image doth unfix my hair,
And make my ſeated heart knock at my ribs
Againſt the uſe of nature; [8] preſent feats
Are leſs than horrible imaginings.
My thought, whoſe murther yet is but fantaſtical,
Shakes ſo my ſingle ſtate of man, that Function
[9] Is ſmother'd in ſurmiſe; [1] and nothing is,
But what is not.

5 *This ſupernatural* Solliciting] *Solliciting*, for information.

6 — *Why do I* yield ——] *Yield*, not for conſent, but for to be ſubdued by.

7 *Whoſe horrid image doth* UNFIX *my hair*,] But horror does not unfix the hair, but makes it ſtand ſtiff and upright. We ſhould read therefore, UPFIX.

8 —— —— —— —— *preſent* fears
Are leſs than horrible imaginings.] *Macbeth*, while he is projecting the murder, which he afterwards puts in execution, is thrown into the moſt agonizing affright at the proſpect of it: which ſoon recovering from, thus he reaſons on the nature of his diſorder. But *Imaginings* are ſo far from being more or leſs than *preſent fears*, that they are the ſame things under different words. *Shakeſpear* certainly wrote;

— —— —— — *preſent* feats
Are leſs than horrible imaginings:

i.e. when I come to execute this murder, I ſhall find it much leſs dreadful than my frighted imagination now preſents it to me. A conſideration drawn from the nature of the *imagination*.

9 *Is ſmother'd in ſurmiſe*;] *Surmiſe*, for contemplation.

1 —— —— —— —— *and nothing is*,
But what is not.] *i.e.* I can give no attention to any thing but to the future proſpect of the crown.

Ban.

Ban. Look, how our Partner's wrapt!
Macb. If Chance will have me King, why, Chance may crown me, [*Aside.*
Without my ſtir.
Ban. New Honours, come upon him,
Like our ſtrange garments cleave not to their mould,
But with the aid of uſe.
Macb. Come what come may,
Time and the hour runs through the rougheſt day.
Ban. Worthy *Macbeth*, we ſtay upon your leiſure.
Macb. Give me your favour: my dull brain was wrought
With things forgot. Kind gentlemen, your pains
Are regiſtred where every day I turn
The leaf to read them —— Let us tow'rd the King;
Think, upon what hath chanc'd; and at more time,
[*To* Banquo.
(The *Interim* having weigh'd it,) let us ſpeak
Our free hearts each to other.
Ban. Very gladly.
Macb. 'Till then, enough: come, friends. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Changes to the Palace.*

Flouriſh. Enter King, Malcolm, Donalbain, Lenox, *and attendants.*

King. IS execution done on *Cawdor* yet?
Or not thoſe in commiſſion yet return'd?
Mal. My liege,
They are not yet come back. But I have ſpoke
With one that ſaw him die; who did report,
That very frankly he confeſs'd his treaſons;
Implor'd your Highneſs' pardon, and ſet forth
A deep repentance, nothing in his life
Became him like the leaving it. He dy'd,
As one, that had been ſtudied in his death,
To throw away the deareſt thing he ow'd,
As 'twere a careleſs trifle.

Time and the hour ——] Time is painted with an hour-glaſs in his hand. This occaſioned the expreſſion.

King.

King. There's no art,
[3] To find the mind's construction in the face:
He was a gentleman, on whom I built
An absolute trust.

[4] *Enter* Macbeth, Banquo, Rosse, *and* Angus.

O worthiest Cousin!
The sin of my ingratitude e'en now
Was heavy on me. Thou'rt so far before,
That swiftest wing of recompence is slow,
To overtake thee. 'Would, thou'dst less deserv'd,
That the proportion both of thanks and payment
Might have been mine! only I've left to say,
More is thy due, than more than all can pay.

Macb. The service and the loyalty I owe,
In doing it, pays itself. Your Highness' part
Is to receive our duties; and our duties
Are to your Throne, and State, children and servants;
Which do but what they should, * by doing every thing,
Fief'd tow'rd your life and honour.

King. Welcome hither:
I have begun to plant thee, and will labour
To make thee full of growing. Noble *Banquo*,
Thou hast no less deserv'd, and must be known
No less to have done so: let me enfold thee,
And hold thee to my heart.

Ban. There if I grow,
The harvest is your own.

King. My plenteous joys,

[3] *To find the mind's* construction ———] The metaphor is taken from the construction of a scheme in any of the arts of prediction.

* ——— ——— *by doing every thing*
SAFE *tow'rd your* LOVE *and honour.*] This nonsense, made worse by ill pointing, should be read thus,
——— *by doing every thing,*
FIEF'D *tow'rd your* LIFE *and honour.*
i. e. their *duties* being FIEF'D, or *engaged to the support of*, as feudal Tenants to their Lord. And it was an artful preparation to aggravate the following murder to make the speaker here confess, that he was engaged the protector of the King's *life*, as bound by his *tenure* to preserve it.

Wanton

Wanton in fulneſs, ſeek to hide themſelves
In drops of ſorrow. Sons, kinſmen, *Thanes*,
And you whoſe Places are the neareſt, know,
We will eſtabliſh our eſtate upon
Our eldeſt *Malcolm*, whom we name hereafter
The Prince of *Cumberland:* which honour muſt,
Not unaccompanied, inveſt him only;
But ſigns of Nobleneſs, like ſtars, ſhall ſhine
On all deſervers. ——— Hence to *Inverneſs*,
And bind us further to you.

Macb. The Reſt is Labour, which is not us'd for you;
I'll be my ſelf the harbinger, and make joyful
The Hearing of my wife with your approach;
So humbly take my leave.

King. My worthy *Cawdor!*

Macb. The Prince of *Cumberland!* — that is a ſtep,
On which I muſt fall down, or elſe o'er-leap, [*Aſide.*
For in my way it lyes. Stars, hide your fires!
[4] Let not Night ſee my black and deep deſires;
The Eye wink at the hand! yet let that be,
Which the eye fears, when it is done, to ſee. [*Exit.*

King. True, worthy *Banquo*; he is full ſo valiant;
And in his commendations I am fed;
It is a banquet to me. Let us after him,
Whoſe care is gone before to bid us welcome:
It is a peerleſs Kinſman. [*Flouriſh. Exeunt.*

4 *Let not* LIGHT *ſee my black and deep deſires;*] As the Poets make the ſtars the lamps of *Night*, and their fires for her uſe, and not their own, I take it for granted that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

Let not NIGHT *ſee*, &c.

which mends both the expreſſion and ſenſe. For *light* cannot well be made a perſon; but *night* may: and the verb *ſee* relates to perſonality. The ſenſe is finer, as it implies, in this reading, an unwillingneſs to truſt even *Night* with his deſign, tho' ſhe be the common Baud (as our author ſome-where calls her) to ſuch kind of ſecrets.

Noctem peccatis, & *fraudibus objice nubem:*

SCENE

SCENE VII.

Changes to an Apartment in Macbeth's *Caſtle, at* Inverneſs.

Enter Lady Macbeth *alone, with a letter.*

Lady. *THEY met me in the day of ſucceſs; and* [5] *I have learn'd by the perfected report, they have more in them than mortal knowledge. When I burnt in deſire to queſtion them further, they made themſelves air, into which they vaniſh'd. While I ſtood rapt in the wonder of it, came Miſſives from the King, who all-hail'd me,* Thane *of* Cawdor; *by which title, before, theſe weyward ſiſters ſaluted me, and referr'd me to the coming on of time, with* hail, King that ſhalt be! *This have I thought good to deliver thee (my deareſt Partner of Greatneſs) that thou might'ſt not loſe the dues of rejoicing, by being ignorant of what Greatneſs is promis'd thee. Lay it to thy heart, and farewel.*

Glamis thou art, and *Cawdor*——and ſhalt be
What thou art promis'd. " Yet do I fear thy nature;
" It is too full o' th' milk of human kindneſs,
" To catch the neareſt way. Thou wouldſt be great;
" Art not without ambition; but without
" The illneſs ſhould attend it. What thou wouldſt highly,
That wouldſt thou holily; wouldſt not play falſe,
And yet wouldſt wrongly win. Thou'dſt have, great *Glamis*,
That which cries, *thus thou muſt do, if thou have it*;

[5] *I have learn'd by the* PERFECTEST *report.*] We do not find who it was that could give him ſo full aſſurance that theſe women had in them more than mortal knowledge. A very ſlight change will ſet all right. I am perſuaded we ſhould read,

the PERFECTED *report*, —— *report* for prediction.

i. e. the prediction fulfilled. For he had mentioned before, in the letter, what this *report was*, as appears from the words, *When I burnt in deſire to queſtion them further.*

And

And That which rather thou doſt fear to do,
Than wiſheſt ſhould be undone. Hie thee hither,
That I may pour my ſpirits in thine ear,
And chaſtiſe with the valour of my tongue
All that impedes thee from the golden Round,
[6] Which fate, and metaphyſick aid, doth ſeem
To have crown'd thee withal.

Enter Meſſenger.

What is your tidings?

Meſ. The King comes here to night.

Lady. Thou'rt mad to ſay it.
Is not thy maſter with him? who, wer't ſo,
Would have inform'd for preparation.

Meſ. So pleaſe you, it is true: our *Thane* is coming.
One of my fellows had the ſpeed of him;
Who, almoſt dead for breath, had ſcarcely more
Than would make up his meſſage.

Lady. Give him tending;
He brings great news. [7] The raven himſelf's not hoarſe, [*Exit Meſ.*

That

6 *Which fate, and* metaphyſick *aid, doth ſeem*
To have thee crown'd *withal*] *Metaphyſick* for ſupernatural. *But doth ſeem to have thee crown'd withal,* is not ſenſe. To make it ſo, it ſhould be ſupplied thus, *doth ſeem deſirous to have.* But no poetick licence would excuſe this. An eaſy alteration will reſtore the poet's true reading,

——————*doth ſeem*
To have crown'd thee withal.

i. e. they ſeem already to have crown'd thee, and yet thy diſpoſition at preſent hinders it from taking effect.

7 ——*The raven himſelf* IS *hoarſe,* &c.] What ſenſe can be made out of this I do not find. Had the expreſſion been, *The raven is hoarſe with croaking,* it might have ſignified her confidence that *Duncan*'s entrance would be fatal; and her impatience to put the decrees of fate in execution; ſentiments agreeable enough to her ſituation and temper. But had *Shakeſpear* meant this, he would have expreſſed his meaning properly, as he knew ſo well how to do it. I ſuppoſe, therefore, the text to be corrupt, and that we ſhould read,

The raven himſelf's NOT *hoarſe.*

The meſſenger tells her of one who has juſt brought the agreeable news of *Duncan*'s coming. *Give him tending* (ſays ſhe) *he brings great news,* i. e. treat him as the bringer of good news deſerves. This is ſo very acceptable, that it would render the moſt ſhocking voice

' That croaks the fatal entrance of *Duncan*
' Under my battlements. Come, all you Spirits
' That tend on [8] mortal thoughts, unsex me here;
' And fill me, from the crown to th' toe, top-full
' Of direst cruelty; make thick my blood,
' Stop up th' access and passage to Remorse,
' That no compunctious visitings of nature
' Shake my fell purpose, [9] nor keep peace between
' Th' effect, and it. Come to my woman's breasts,
' And take my milk for gall, you murth'ring ministers!
' Where-ever in your sightless substances
' [1] You wait on nature's mischief.—Come, thick night!
' [2] And pall thee in the dunnest smoak of hell,
' That my keen knife see not the wound it makes;
' Nor heav'n peep through the blanket of the dark,
' To cry, hold, hold! ———

Enter Macbeth.

Great *Glamis!* worthy *Cawdor!* [*Embracing him.*
Greater than both, by the all-hail hereafter!
Thy letters have transported me beyond
[3] This ign'rant present time, and I feel now
The future in the instant.

Macb. Dearest love,
Duncan comes here to night.

voice harmonious, the most frightful bearer agreeable. A thought expressed in the most sublime imagery conceivable; and best adapted to the confidence of her views. For as the raven was thought a bird of omen, it was the propereſt to instance in, both as that imagination made its hoarse voice still naturally more odious, and as that was a notice of the designs of fate which she could confide in. But this effect of the dispositions of the mind upon the organs of sense our poet delighted to describe. Thus, in a contrary case, where the chaunting of the lark in *Romeo* and *Juliet* brings ill news, he makes the person concerned in it say,

'Tis said the lark and loathed toad chang'd eyes:
Oh now *I wot* they have chang'd voices too.

8 ——mortal *thoughts*,———] *i. e.* deadly.

9 ——*nor* keep peace *between*] *Keep peace*, for go between simply. The allusion is to officers of justice who *keep peace* between rioters by *going between* them.

1 *You wait on* nature's *mischief*.——*Nature*, for human.

2 *And* pall *thee*——] *i. e.* wrap thy self in a pall.

3 *This* ign'rant *present time*,——] *Ignorant*, for base, poor, ignoble.

Lady!

Lady. And when goes hence?
Macb. To morrow, as he purposes.
Lady. Oh, never
Shall Sun that morrow see!——
Your face, my *Thane*, is as a book, where men
[4] May read strange matters. To beguile the time,
Look like the time; bear welcome in your eye,
Your hand, your tongue; look like the innocent flower,
But be the serpent under't. He, that's coming,
Must be provided for; and you shall put
This night's great business into my dispatch,
Which shall to all our nights and days to come
Give solely sovereign sway and masterdom.
Macb. We will speak further.
Lady. Only look up clear:
To alter favour, ever, is to fear.
Leave all the rest to me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VIII. *Before* Macbeth's *Castle-Gate.*

Hautboys and Torches. Enter King, Malcolm, Donalbain, Banquo, Lenox, Macduff, Rosse, Angus, *and Attendants.*

King. [5] THIS Castle hath a pleasant seat; the air
Nimbly and sweetly recommends itself
[6] Unto our general sense.

Ban.

4 *May read* strange *matters.*——] *Strange,* for dangerous.

5 *This castle hath a pleasant* seat;——] *Seat* is the same word as *Site.*

6 *Unto our* GENTLE SENSES.] How odd a character is this of the air that it could *recommend itself* to all the senses, not excepting the sight and hearing? Without doubt, we should read,

Unto our GENERAL SENSE,

meaning the *touch* or *feeling*: which not being confined to one part, like the rest of the senses, but extended over the whole body, the poet, by a fine periphrasis, calls the *general sense.* Therefore by the *air's recommending itself nimbly and sweetly,* must be understood that it was clear and soft, which properties recreated the fibres, and assisted their vibration. And surely it was a good circumstance in the air of *Scotland,* that it was soft and warm: and this circumstance

he

Ban. This guest of summer,
The temple-haunting martlet, does approve
By his lov'd Mansonry that heaven's breath
Smells wooingly here. No jutting frieze,
Buttrice, nor coigne of vantage, but this bird
Hath made his pendant bed, and procreant cradle:
Where they most breed and haunt, I have observ'd,
The air is delicate.

Enter Lady.

King. See, see! our honour'd Hostess!
The love that follows us, sometimes is our trouble,
Which still we thank as love. Herein I teach you,
[7] How you should bid god-yeld us for your pains,
And thank us for your trouble.

Lady. All our service
(In every point twice done, and then done double,)
Were poor and single business to contend,
Against those honours deep and broad, wherewith
Your Majesty loads our House. For those of old,
And the late dignities heap'd up to them,
[8] We rest your Hermits.

King. Where's the *Thane* of *Cawdor?*
We cours't him at the heels, and had a purpose
To be his purveyor: but he rides well,
And his great love, (sharp as his spur,) hath holp him
To's home before us: fair and noble Hostess,
We are your guest to night.

Lady. Your servants ever
Have theirs, themselves, and what is theirs in compt,
To make their audit at your Highness' pleasure,
Still to return your own.

King. Give me your hand;

he would recommend, as appears from the following words,

This guest of Summer,
The temple haunting martlet——

General has been corrupted to *gentle* once again in this very play. See Note, Act 3. Scene 5.

7 *How you should bid* god-yeld us——] To bid any one *god-yeld him*, i. e. *god-yield him*, was the same as God reward him.

8 *We rest your* Hermits.] *Hermits*, for Beadsmen.

Conduct

Conduct me to mine Host, we love him highly;
And shall continue our graces towards him.
By your leave, Hostess. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX.

Changes to an Apartment in Macbeth's *Castle.*

Hautboys, Torches. Enter divers servants with dishes and service over the stage. Then Macbeth.

Macb. IF it were *done*, when 'tis done, then 'twere well
It were done quickly: if th' assassination
Could trammel up the consequence, and catch
With its surcease, success; that but this blow
9 Might be the Be-all and the End-all—*Here*,
1 But *here*, upon this Bank and Shelve of time,
We'd jump the life to come.—But, in these cases,
" We still have judgment *here*, that we but teach
" Bloody instructions; which, being taught, return
" To plague th' inventor. Even-handed justice
" Returns th' Ingredients of our poison'd chalice
" To our own lips. He's here in double trust:
" First, as I am his kinsman and his subject,
" Strong both against the deed: Then, as his Host,
" Who should against his murth'rer shut the door,
" Not bear the knife my self. Besides, this *Duncan*
" 2 Hath borne his faculties so meek, hath been
" So clear in his great office, that his virtues
" Will plead, like angels, trumpet-tongu'd against
" The deep damnation of his taking off;

9 *Might be the Be-all, &c.*———
To plague th' inventor, &c.] The first of these lines (which in the old edition is totally different from all the others) and the latter (which is quite omitted in all the others) entirely restore this very obscure passage to sense, as will appear upon comparison.
Mr. *Pope.*

1 *But* here, *upon this Bank and* SCHOOL *of time,*] We should read,
———SHELVE *of time.*

2 *Hath borne his* faculties *so meek,*——] *Faculties*, for office, exercise of power, *&c.*

" And

" And Pity, like a naked new-born babe,
" Striding the blaſt, [3] or heav'n's cherubin hors'd
" Upon the ſightleſs courſers of the air,
" Shall blow the horrid deed in ev'ry eye;
" That tears ſhall drown the wind—I have no ſpur
To prick the ſides of my intent, but only
Vaulting Ambition, which o'er-leaps itſelf,
And falls on th'other———

SCENE X.

Enter Lady Macbeth.

How now? what news?

Lady. He's almoſt ſupp'd; why have you left the chamber?

Macb. Hath he ask'd for me?

Lady. Know you not he has?

Macb. We will proceed no further in this buſineſs. He hath honour'd me of late; and I have bought Golden opinions from all ſort of people, Which would be worn now in their neweſt gloſs, Not caſt aſide ſo ſoon.

Lady. Was the hope drunk, Wherein you dreſt your ſelf? hath it ſlept ſince? And wakes it now, to look ſo green and pale At what it did ſo freely? from this time, Such I account thy love. Art thou afraid To be the ſame in thine own act and valour, As thou art in deſire? wouldſt thou have That, Which thou eſteem'ſt the ornament of life, And live a coward in thine own eſteem? Letting *I dare not* wait upon *I would*, [4] Like the poor cat i' th' Adage.

Macb. Pr'ythee, peace;

3 ———*or heav'n's cherubin hors'd*
Upon the ſightleſs couriers *of the air.*] But the cherubin is the *courier*; ſo that he can't be ſaid to be *hors'd* upon another *courier*. We muſt read, therefore, *courſers.*

4 *Like the poor cat i' th'* Adage.] The adage alluded to is, *The cat would catch fiſh, but ſhe dare not wet her feet.*

I dare do all that may become a man;
Who dares do more, is none.

Lady. What beaſt was't then,
That made you break this enterprize to me?
When you durſt do it, then you were a man;
And (to be more than what you were) you would
Be ſo much more the man. Nor time, nor place
[5] Did then cohere, and yet you would make both:
They've made themſelves; and that their fitneſs now
Do's unmake you. I have given ſuck, and know
How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me —
I would, while it was ſmiling in my face,
Have pluckt my nipple from his boneleſs gums,
And daſht the brains out, had I but ſo ſworn
As you have done to this.

Macb. If we ſhould fail, —

Lady. We fail!
But ſcrew your courage to the ſticking place,
And we'll not fail. When *Duncan* is aſleep,
(Whereto the rather ſhall his day's hard journey
Soundly invite him) his two chamberlains
Will I [6] with wine and waſſel ſo convince,
That memory (the warder of the brain)
Shall be a fume; and the receipt of reaſon
A limbeck only; when in ſwiniſh ſleep
Their drenched natures lie as in a death,
What cannot you and I perform upon
Th' unguarded *Duncan?* what not put upon
His ſpungy officers, who ſhall bear the guilt
Of our great quell?

Macb. Bring forth men-children only!
For thy undaunted metal ſhould compoſe
Nothing but males. Will it not be receiv'd,
When we have mark'd with blood thoſe ſleepy two
Of his own chamber, and us'd their very daggers,
That they have don't?

5 *Did then* cohere,——] *Cohere*, for ſuit, fit.

6 —— *with wine and waſſel ſo* convince,] *Convince*, for intoxicate. Becauſe *overcome* has the ſenſe both of to *convince* and *intoxicate*, he uſes *convince* to ſignify intoxicate.

Lady.

Lady. Who dares receive it other,
As we ſhall make our griefs and clamour roar,
Upon his death?

Macb. I'm ſettled and bend up
Each corporal agent to this terrible Feat.
Away, and mock the time with faireſt ſhow:
Falſe face muſt hide what the falſe heart doth know.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

A Hall in Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Enter Banquo, *and* Fleance *with a torch before him.*

Ban. HOW goes the night, boy?

Fle. The moon is down: I have not heard the clock.

Ban. And ſhe goes down at twelve.

Fle. I take't, 'tis later, Sir.

Ban. Hold, take my ſword. There's huſbandry in heav'n,
Their candles are all out.—Take thee that too.
A heavy ſummons lies like lead upon me,
And yet I would not ſleep: Merciful Pow'rs!
Reſtrain in me the curſed thoughts, that nature
Gives way to in repoſe.

Enter Macbeth, *and a ſervant with a torch.*

Give me my ſword: who's there?

Macb. A friend.

Ban. What, Sir, not yet at reſt? the King's a-bed,
He hath to-night been in unuſual pleaſure,
And ſent great largeſs to your officers;
This diamond he greets your wife withal,
By the name of moſt kind Hoſteſs, and ſhut up
In meaſureleſs content.

Macb. Being unprepar'd,
Our will became the ſervant to defect;
Which elſe ſhould free have wrought.

Ban. All's well.
I dreamt last night of the three weyward sisters:
To you they've shew'd some truth.

Macb. I think not of them;
Yet, when we can intreat an hour to serve,
Would spend it in some words upon that business;
If you would grant the time.

Ban. At your kind leisure.

Macb. [1] If you shall cleave to my consent, when 'tis,
It shall make honour for you.

Ban. So I lose none
In seeking to augment it, but still keep
My bosom franchis'd and allegiance clear,
I shall be counsell'd.

Macb. Good repose the while!

Ban. Thanks, Sir; the like to you.

[*Exeunt* Banquo *and* Fleance.

SCENE II.

Macb. Go, bid thy mistress, when my drink is ready,
She strike upon the bell. Get thee to bed. [*Exit Serv.*
' Is this a dagger which I see before me,
' The handle tow'rd my hand? come, let me clutch thee.
' I have thee not, and yet I see thee still.
' Art thou not, fatal Vision, sensible
' To feeling as to sight? or art thou but
' A dagger of the mind, a false creation
' Proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain?
' I see thee yet, in form as palpable
' As this which now I draw. ———
' Thou marshal'st me the way that I was going;
' And such an instrument I was to use.
' Mine eyes are made the fools o' th' other senses,
' Or else worth all the rest — I see thee still;

1 *If you shall cleave to my* consent, *when 'tis,*] *Consent*, for will. So that the sense of the line is, If you shall go into my measures when I have determined of them, or when the time comes that I want your assistance.

' And

' [2]And on the blade of th' dudgeon, [3] gouts of blood,
' Which was not so before.—There's no such thing.—
' It is the bloody business, which informs
' Thus to mine eyes.— Now o'er one half the world,
' Nature seems dead, and wicked dreams abuse
' The curtain'd sleep; now witchcraft celebrates
' Pale *Hecate*'s offerings: and wither'd Murther,
' (Alarum'd by his sentinel, the wolf,
' Whose howl's his watch) thus with his stealthy pace,
' [4]With *Tarquin*'s ravishing strides, tow'rds his design
' Moves like a ghost.—Thou sound and firm-set earth,
' Hear not my steps, which way they walk, for fear
' Thy very stones [5]prate of my where-about;
' [6]And take the present horror from the time,
' Which now suits with it.—Whilst I threat, he lives—
[*A bell rings.*

Words to the heat of deeds too cold breath gives.
I go, and it is done; the bell invites me.

2 *And on* THY *blade* AND *dudgeon, gouts of blood,*] Certainly if *on* the blade, then *on* the *dudgeon*; for *dudgeon* signifies a small dagger. We should read therefore

And on THE *blade* OF TH' *dudgeon,* ——

3 —— *gouts of blood,*] Or drops, *French.* Mr. *Pope.*

4 *With* Tarquin's *ravishing strides,*] The justness of this similitude is not very obvious. But a stanza, in his poem of *Tarquin and Lucrece*, will explain it.

Now stole upon the time, the dead of night;
When heavy sleep had clos'd up mortal eyes;
No comfortable star did lend his light,
No noise but owls and wolves dead-boding cries;
Now serves the season that they may surprise
The silly lambs. Pure thoughts are dead and still,
Whilst LUST and MURDER wake to stain and kill.

5 —— *prate of my where-about;*] *i. e.* Tell *where* I am. The *Oxford* Editor alters it to,

—— —— *prate of that we're about;*

i. e. Tell *what* we are upon. But tho' a noise on the pavement might do the first, I think it could scarce do the latter.

6 *And take the present horror from the time,*
Which now suits with it,—] *i. e.* Lest the noise from the stones take away from this midnight season that present horror which suits so well with what is going to be acted in it. What was the horror he means? *Silence*, than which nothing can be more horrid to the perpetrator of an atrocious design. This shows a great knowledge of human nature.

Hear it not *Duncan*, for it is a knell
That ſummons thee to heaven, or to hell. [*Exit.*

SCENE III.

Enter Lady.

Lady. That which hath made them drunk, hath made me bold:
What hath quench'd them, hath given me fire. " Hark! peace!
" It was the owl that ſhriek'd, the fatal bell-man,
" Which gives the ſtern'ſt good-night —— he is about it ——
" The doors are open; and the ſurfeited grooms
" Do mock their charge with ſnores. I've drugg'd their Poſſets,
" That death and nature do contend about them,
" Whether they live or die.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Who's there? —— what ho!

Lady, " Alack! I am afraid, they have awak'd;
" And 'tis not done; th'attempt, and not the deed,
" Confounds us ——— hark —! I laid their daggers ready,
" He could not miſs 'em.— [7] Had he not reſembled
" My father as he ſlept, I had don't—My huſband!

Macb. I've done the deed — didſt thou not hear a noiſe?

Lady. I heard the owl ſcream, and the crickets cry. Did not you ſpeak?

Macb. When?

Lady. Now.

Macb. As I deſcended?

Lady. Ay.

7 —— —— —— *Had he not reſembled*
My father as he ſlept, I had don't —] This is very artful. For, as the Poet has drawn the lady and huſband, it would be thought the act ſhould have been done by her. It is likewiſe highly juſt; for tho' ambition had ſubdued in her all the ſentiments of nature towards *preſent* objects, yet the likeneſs of one *paſt*, which ſhe had been accuſtomed to regard with reverence, made her unnatural paſſions, for a moment, give way to the ſentiments of inſtinct and humanity.

Macb.

Macb. Hark! — who lies i' th' second chamber?

Lady. Donalbain.

Macb. This is a sorry sight. [*Looks on his hands.*

Lady. A foolish thought, to say, a sorry sight.

Macb. " There's one did laugh in's sleep, and one cry'd, Murther!

" They wak'd each other; and I stood and heard them;

" But they did say their prayers, and address them

" Again to sleep.

Lady. There are two lodg'd together.

Macb. " One cry'd, God bless us! and, Amen! the other;

". As they had seen me with these hangman's hands.

" Listening their fear, I could not say, Amen,

" When they did say, God bless us.

Lady. Consider it not so deeply.

Macb. But wherefore could not I pronounce, Amen?
I had most need of blessing, and Amen
Stuck in my throat.

Lady. These deeds must not be thought,
After these ways; so, it will make us mad.

Macb. " Methought, I heard a voice cry, Sleep no more!

" *Macbeth* doth murther Sleep; the innocent Sleep;

" Sleep that knits up the ravell'd sleeve of care,

" [8] The birth of each day's life, sore labour's bath,

" Balm of hurt minds, great nature's second Course,

" Chief nourisher in life's feast. ——

Lady. What do you mean?

Macb. " Still it cry'd, sleep no more, to all the house;

8 *The* DEATH *of each day's life, sore labour's bath,* &c.] In this encomium upon sleep, amongst the many appellations, which are given it, significant of its beneficence and friendliness to life, we find one which conveys a different idea, and by no means agrees with the rest, which is,

The Death *of each day's life,* ——

I make no question but *Shakespear* wrote,

The birth *of each day's life,* ——

The true characteristic of sleep, which repairs the decays of labour, and assists that returning vigour which supplies the next day's activity. The Player-Editors seem to have corrupted it for the sake of a silly gingle between *life* and *death.*

" *Glamis* hath murther'd Sleep, and therefore *Cawdor*
" Shall sleep no more; *Macbeth* shall sleep no more!

Lady. Who was it, that thus cry'd? why, worthy *Thane*,
You do unbend your noble ſtrength, to think
So brain-ſickly of things, go, get ſome water,
And waſh this filthy witneſs from your hand.
Why did you bring theſe daggers from the place?
They muſt lye there. Go, carry them, and ſmear
The ſleepy grooms with blood.

Macb. I'll go no more;
I am afraid to think what I have done;
Look on't again, I dare not;

Lady. " Infirm of purpoſe!
" Give me the daggers; the ſleeping and the dead
" Are but as pictures; 'tis the eye of childhood,
" That fears a painted devil. If he do bleed,
I'll gild the faces of the grooms withal,
For it muſt ſeem their guilt. [*Exit.*

Knocks within.

Macb. Whence is that knocking! [*Starting.*
" How is't with me, when every noiſe appalls me?
What hands are here? hah! they pluck out mine eyes.
Will all great *Neptune*'s ocean waſh this blood
Clean from my hand? no, this my hand will rather
Thy multitudinous ſea incarnadine,
Making the green one red ———

Enter Lady.

Lady. " My hands are of your colour; but I ſhame
" To wear a heart ſo white; I hear a knocking
[*Knock.*
" At the ſouth entry. Retire we to our chamber;
" A little water clears us of this deed.
" How eaſie is it then? your conſtancy
" Hath left you unattended — hark, more knocking!
[*Knock.*
" Get on your night-gown, leſt occaſion call us,
" And ſhew us to be Watchers; be not loſt
" So poorly in your thoughts.

Macb.

Macb. [9] To know my deed, 'twere best not know my self.

Wake, *Duncan*, with this knocking: 'would, thou couldst! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Enter a Porter.

[*Knocking within.*] *Port.* Here's a knocking, indeed: if a man were porter of hell-gate, he should have old turning the key. [*Knock.*] Knock, knock, knock. Who's there, i'th' name of *Belzebub?* here's a farmer, that hang'd himself on the expectation of plenty: come in time, have napkins enough about you, here you'll sweat for't. [*Knock*] Knock, knock. Who's there i' th' other devil's name? faith, [1] here's an equivocator, that could swear in both the scales against either scale, who committed treason enough for God's sake, yet could not equivocate to heav'n: oh, come in, equivocator. [*Knock*] Knock, knock, knock. Who's there? faith, [2] here's an *English* taylor come hither for stealing out of a *French* hose: come in, taylor, here you may roast your goose. [*Knock*] Knock, knock. Never at quiet! what are you? but this place

9 *To know my deed, 'twere best not know my self.*] *i. e.* While I have *the thoughts* of this deed it were best not know, or *be lost* to, my self. This is an answer to the lady's reproof;

——————*be not lost*
So poorly in your thoughts.

But the *Oxford* Editor, perceiving neither the sense, nor the pertinency of the answer, alters it to,

To unknow *my deed, 'twere best not know my self.*

1 *here's an equivocator,*——*who committed treason enough for God's sake,*] Meaning a Jesuit; an order so troublesome to the State in Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* the First's times. The inventors of the execrable doctrine of *equivocation.*

2 *here's an* English *taylor come hither for stealing out of a* French *hose:*] The archness of the joke consists in this, that a *French* hose being very short and strait, a taylor must be master of his trade who could steal any thing from thence.

is too cold for hell. I'll devil-porter it no further: I had thought to have let in some of all professions, that go the primrose way to th' everlasting bonfire. [*Knock*] Anon, anon, I pray you, remember the porter.

Enter Macduff, *and* Lenox.

Macd. Was it so late, friend, ere you went to bed, That you do lie so late?

Port. Faith, Sir, we were carousing 'till the second cock:

And Drink, Sir, is a great provoker of three things.

Macd. What three things doth Drink especially provoke?

Port. Marry, Sir, nose-painting, sleep, and urine. Lechery, Sir, it provokes, and unprovokes; it provokes the desire, but it takes away the performance. Therefore much Drink may be said to be an equivocator with lechery; it makes him, and it mars him; it sets him on, and it takes him off; it perswades him, and disheartens him; makes him stand to, and not stand to; in conclusion, equivocates him into a sleep, and, giving him the lie, leaves him.

Macd. I believe, Drink gave thee the lie last night.

Port. That it did, Sir, i' th' very throat o' me; but I requited him for his lie; and, I think, being too strong for him, though he took up my legs some time, yet I made a shift to cast him.

Macd. Is thy master stirring?

Our knocking has awak'd him; here he comes.

Len. Good morrow, noble Sir.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Good morrow, Both.

Macd. Is the King stirring, worthy *Thane?*

Macb. Not yet.

Macd. He did command me to call timely on him; I've almost slipt the hour.

Macb. I'll bring you to him.

Macd. I know, this is a joyful trouble to you: But yet, 'tis one.

Macb. The labour, we delight in, physicks pain; This is the door.

Macd.

Macd. I'll make so bold to call, [3] for 'tis my limited service. [*Exit* Macduff.

Len. Goes the King hence to-day?

Macb. He did appoint so.

Len. The night has been unruly; where we lay, Our chimneys were blown down: And, as they say, Lamentings heard i' th' air, strange screams of death, [4] And prophesying with accents terrible

Of

3 ——*for 'tis my* limited *service.*] *Limited,* for appointed.

4 AND *prophesying with* accents *terrible*
Of dire combustion, and confus'd events,
New hatch'd to th' woeful time:] Here are groans and screams of death heard in the air. Thus far a strong imagination, arm'd with superstition, might go. But *accents terrible of dire combustion,* that is, *prophesying* of them, in articulate sounds or words, is a little too far. However, admit this, we are further told, that these prophesies are *new hatch'd to th' woeful time*; that is accommodated to the present conjuncture. And this must needs have another author than the air inflamed with meteors. To be short, the case was this; These signs and noises in a troubled heaven set the old women upon earth a *prophesying*, and explaining those imaginary omens, which brought back to their frighten'd imaginations those predictions in the mouths of the people, foretelling what would happen when such signs appear'd. This he finely calls, *New hatching them to the woeful time.* Intimating that they had been often *hatched*, or adapted, before to the misfortunes of former times. *Shakespear* was well acquainted with the nature of popular superstition, and has described it so precisely to the point, in a beautiful stanza of his *Venus and Adonis*, that that will be the best comment on this passage.

Look how the world's poor people *are amaz'd*
At apparitions, signs and prodigies,
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gaz'd,
INFUSING THEM WITH DREADFUL PROPHESIES.

Here he plainly tells us that signs in the heavens gave birth to prophesies on the earth; and tells us how too: It was by infusing fancies into the crazy imaginations of the people. His language likewise is the same; he uses *prophesies*, as in the passage in question, to signify *forebodings.* As this was the effect of superstition only, we may reckon to meet with it in antiquity; of which the *English* reader may take the following account from *Milton, History of England,* Lib. 2. *Of these ensuing troubles many foregoing signs appear'd, certain* women in a kind of extasy foretold *of calamities to come: In the council house were heard by night barbarous noises; in the theatre, hideous howling; in the creek, horrid fights,* &c. By this time

I make

Of dire combuſtion, and confus'd events,
New hatch'd to th' woeful time:
The obſcure bird clamour'd the live-long night.
Some ſay, the earth was fev'rous, and did ſhake.

Macb. 'Twas a rough night.

Len. My young remembrance cannot parallel
A fellow to it.

Enter Macduff.

Macd. O horror! horror! horror!
Nor tongue, nor heart, cannot conceive, nor name thee———

Macb. and *Len.* What's the matter?

Macd. Confuſion now hath made his maſter-piece;
Moſt ſacrilegious murther hath broke ope
The Lord's anointed temple, and ſtole thence
The Life o' th' building.

Macb. What is't you ſay? the life?——

Len. Mean you his Majeſty?———

Macd. Approach the chamber, and deſtroy your ſight
With a new *Gorgon.*——Do not bid me ſpeak;
See, and then ſpeak your ſelves: awake! awake!
[*Exeunt* Macbeth *and* Lenox.
Ring the alarum-bell——murther! and treaſon!
Banquo, and *Donalbain! Malcolm!* awake!
Shake off this downy ſleep, death's counterfeit,
And look on death itſelf——up, up, and ſee
The great Doom's image——*Malcolm! Banquo!*
As from your graves riſe up, and walk like ſprights,
To countenance this horror.———

I make no doubt but the reader is beforehand with me in conjecturing that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

AUNTS *propheſying*, &c.

i. e. Matrons, old women. So in *Midſummer-Night's Dream* he ſays,

The wiſeſt AUNT *telling the* ſaddeſt *tale.*

Where, we ſee, he makes them ſtill employed on diſmal ſubjects, ſitted to diſorder the imagination.

SCENE

SCENE V.

Bell rings. Enter Lady Macbeth.

Lady. What's the buſineſs,
That ſuch an hideous trumpet calls to parley
The ſleepers of the houſe? ſpeak.
Macd. Gentle lady,
'Tis not for you to hear what I can ſpeak.
The repetition in a woman's ear
Would murther as it fell.——O *Banquo, Banquo!*

Enter Banquo.

Our royal maſter's murther'd.
Lady. Woe, alas!
5 What, in our houſe?———
Ban. Too cruel, any where.
Macduff, I pr'ythee, contradict thy ſelf,
And ſay, it is not ſo.

Enter Macbeth, Lenox, *and* Roſſe.

Macb. Had I but dy'd an hour before this chance,
I had liv'd a bleſſed time: for, from this inſtant,
6 There's nothing ſerious in mortality;
All is but toys; Renown, and Grace, is dead;
The wine of life is drawn, and the mere lees
Is left this vault to brag of.

Enter Malcolm, *and* Donalbain.

Don. What is amiſs?
Macb. You are, and do not know't:

5 *What, in our houſe?*——] This is very fine. Had ſhe been innocent, nothing but the murder itſelf, and not any of its aggravating circumſtances, would naturally have affected her. As it was, her buſineſs was to appear highly diſordered at the news. Therefore, like one who has her thoughts about her, ſhe ſeeks for an aggravating circumſtance, that might be ſuppoſed moſt to affect her perſonally; not conſidering, that by placing it there, ſhe diſcovered rather a concern for her ſelf than for the King. On the contrary, her huſband who had repented the act, and was now labouring under the horrors of a recent murder, in his exclamation, gives all the marks of ſorrow for the fact itſelf.

6 *There's nothing* ſerious *in mortality*;] *Serious* for valuable.

The

The ſpring, the head, the fountain of your blood
Is ſtopt; the very ſource of it is ſtopt.
Macd. Your royal father's murther'd.
Mal. Oh, by whom?
Len. Thoſe of his chamber, as it ſeem'd, had don't;
Their hands and faces were all badg'd with blood,
So were their daggers, which, unwip'd, we found
Upon their pillows; they ſtar'd and were diſtracted;
No man's life was to be truſted with them.
Macb. O, yet I do repent me of my fury,
That I did kill them.———
Macd. Wherefore did you ſo?
Macb. Who can be wiſe, amaz'd, temp'rate and furious,
7 Loyal and neutral in a moment? no man.
" The expedition of my violent love
" Out-run the pauſer, Reaſon. Here, lay *Duncan*;
" 8 His ſilver ſkin laced with his golden blood,
" And his gaſh'd Stabs look'd like a breach in Nature,
" For Ruin's waſteful entrance; there, the murtherers,
" Steep'd in the colours of their trade, their daggers
" 9 Unmanly reech'd with gore: who could refrain,
" That had a heart to love, and in that heart
" Courage, to make's love known?

7 *Loyal and* neutral *in a moment?*] *Neutral*, for unconcerned, indifferent.

8 *His* ſilver *ſkin* laced *with his* golden *blood,*] The alluſion is ſo ridiculous on ſuch an occaſion, that it diſcovers the declaimer not to be affected in the manner he would repreſent himſelf. The whole ſpeech is an unnatural mixture of far-fetch'd and common-place thoughts, that ſhews him to be acting a part.

9 UNMANNERLY BREECH'D *with gore:*——] This nonſenſical account of the ſtate in which the daggers were found, muſt ſurely be read thus,

UNMANLY REECH'D *with gore:*———

Reech'd, ſoiled with a dark yellow, which is the colour of any reechy ſubſtance, and muſt be ſo of ſteel ſtain'd with blood. He uſes the word very often, as *reechy hangings*, *reechy neck*, &c. So that the ſenſe is, that they were *unmanly* ſtain'd with blood, and that circumſtance is added, becauſe often ſuch ſtains are moſt honourable.

Lady.

Lady. Help me hence, ho!—— [*Seeming to faint.*

Macd. Look to the lady.

Mal. Why do we hold our tongues,
That moſt may claim this argument for ours?

Don. What ſhould be ſpoken here,
Where our Fate, hid within an augre-hole,
May ruſh, and ſeize us? Let's away, our tears
Are not yet brew'd.

Mal. Nor our ſtrong ſorrow on
The foot of motion.

Ban. Look to the lady;

[*Lady* Macbeth *is carried out.*

And when we have our naked frailties hid,
That ſuffer in expoſure, let us meet,
And queſtion this moſt bloody piece of work,
To know it further. Fears and ſcruples ſhake us.
[1] In the great hand of God I ſtand, and thence,
Againſt the undivulg'd pretence I fight
Of treas'nous malice.

Macb. So do I.

All. So, all.

Macb. Let's briefly put on manly readineſs,
And meet i' th' hall together.

All. Well contented. [*Exeunt.*

Mal. What will you do? let's not conſort with them:
To ſhew an unfelt ſorrow, is an office
Which the falſe man does eaſie. I'll to *England.*

Don. To *Ireland*, I; our ſeparated fortune
Shall keep us both the ſafer; where we are,
There's daggers in men's ſmiles; the near in blood,
The nearer bloody.

Mal. This murtherous ſhaft that's ſhot,
Hath not yet lighted; and our ſafeſt way

[1] *In the great hand of God I ſtand, and thence,*
Againſt the undivulg'd pretence *I fight*
Of treas'nous malice.] *Pretence*, for act. The ſenſe of the whole is, My innocence places me under the protection of God, and under that ſhadow, or, from thence, I declare my ſelf an enemy to this, as yet hidden, deed of miſchief. This was a very natural ſpeech for him who muſt needs ſuſpect the true author.

Is

Is to avoid the aim. Therefore, to horſe;
And let us not be dainty of leave-taking,
But ſhift away; there's warrant in that theft,
Which ſteals itſelf when there's no mercy left.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI.

The Outſide of Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Enter Roſſe, *with an old Man.*

Old Man. THREESCORE and ten I can remember well,
Within the volume of which time, I've ſeen
Hours dreadful, and things ſtrange; but this ſore night
Hath trifled former knowings.

Roſſe. Ah, good father,
Thou ſeeſt, the heav'ns, as troubled with man's act,
[2] Threaten this bloody ſtage: by th' clock, 'tis day;
And yet dark night ſtrangles the travelling lamp:
Is't night's predominance, or the day's ſhame,
That darkneſs does the face of earth intomb,
When living light ſhould kiſs it?

Old M. 'Tis unnatural,
Even like the Deed that's done. "On *Tueſday* laſt,
"A faulcon, towring [3] in her pride of place,
"Was by a mouſing owl hawkt at, and kill'd."

Roſſe. And *Duncan*'s horſes, (a thing moſt ſtrange and certain!)
Beauteous and ſwift, the minions of their Race,
Turn'd wild in nature, broke their ſtalls, flung out,
Contending 'gainſt obedience, as they would
Make war with Man.

2 *Threaten this bloody* ſtage:——] One might be tempted to think the poet wrote *ſtrage*, ſlaughter. But I, who know him better, am perſuaded he uſed *ſtage* for *act*. And becauſe ſtage may be figuratively uſed for *act*, a dramatic repreſentation; therefore he uſes it for *act*, a deed done. Threatens a tragedy.

3 —— *in her* pride of place,] Finely expreſſed, for *confidence in its quality.*

Old M.

Old M. 'Tis said, they eat each other.

Rosse. They did so; to the amazement of mine eyes,
That look'd upon't.

Enter Macduff.

Here comes the good *Macduff*.
How goes the world, Sir, now?

Macd. Why, see you not?

Rosse. Is't known, who did this more than bloody
Deed?

Macd. Those, that *Macbeth* hath slain.

Rosse. Alas, the day!
What good could they pretend?

Macd. They were suborn'd;
Malcolm, and *Donalbain*, the King's two Sons,
Are stol'n away and fled; which puts upon them
Suspicion of the Deed.

Rosse. 'Gainst nature still; ——
Thriftless ambition! that wilt ravin up
Thine own life's means. —— Then 'tis most like,
The Sovereignty will fall upon *Macbeth?*

Macd. He is already nam'd, and gone to *Scone*
To be invested.

Rosse. Where is *Duncan*'s body?

Macd. Carried to *Colmes-hill*,
The sacred storehouse of his Predecessors,
And guardian of their bones.

Rosse. Will you to *Scone?*

Macd. No, Cousin, I'll to *Fife*.

Rosse. Well, I will thither.

Macd. Well, may you see things well done there,
(adieu;)
Lest our old robes sit easier than our new!

Rosse. Farewel, Father.

Old M. God's benison go with you, and with those
That would make good of bad, and friends of foes.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

An Apartment in the Palace.

Enter Banquo.

THOU hast it now; King, *Cawdor*, *Glamis*, all
The weyward women promis'd; and, I fear,
Thou plaid'st most foully for't: yet it was said,
It should not stand in thy Posterity;
But that my self should be the root, and father
Of many Kings. If there come truth from them,
[1] (As upon thee, *Macbeth*, their speeches shine)
Why, by the verities on thee made good,
May they not be my Oracles as well,
And set me up in hope? but, hush, no more.

Trumpets sound. *Enter* Macbeth *as King*, *Lady* Macbeth, Lenox, Rosse, *Lords and Attendants.*

Macb. Here's our chief guest.
Lady. If he had been forgotten,
It had been as a gap in our great Feast,
And all things unbecoming.
Macb. To-night we hold a solemn supper, Sir,
And I'll request your presence.
Ban. Lay your Highness'
Command upon me; to the which, my Duties
Are with a most indissoluble tye
For ever knit.
Macb. Ride you this Afternoon?
Ban. Ay, my good lord.
Macb. We should have else desir'd
Your good advice (which still hath been both grave
And prosperous) in this day's Council; but
We'll take to-morrow. Is it far you ride?
Ban. As far, my lord, as will fill up the time
'Twixt this and supper. Go not my horse the better,

1 *(As upon thee,* Macbeth, *their speeches shine)*] *Shine*, for proper.

I must

I must become a borrower of the night
For a dark hour or twain.
Macb. Fail not our feast.
Ban. My lord, I will not.
Macb. We hear, our bloody Cousins are bestow'd
In *England*, and in *Ireland*; not confessing
Their cruel Parricide, filling their hearers
With strange invention; but of That to-morrow;
When therewithal we shall have cause of State,
Craving us jointly. Hie to horse: adieu,
'Till you return at night. Goes *Fleance* with you?
Ban. Ay, my good lord; our time does call upon us.
Macb. I wish your horses swift, and sure of foot:
And so I do commend you to their backs.
Farewel. [*Exit* Banquo.
Let ev'ry man be master of his time
'Till seven at night; to make society
The sweeter welcome, we will keep our self
'Till supper-time alone: 'till then, God be with you.
[*Exeunt Lady* Macbeth, *and Lords.*

SCENE II.

Manent Macbeth, *and a Servant.*

Sirrah, a word with you; attend those men
Our pleasure?
Ser. They are, my lord, without the Palace-gate.
Macb. Bring them before us —— To be thus, is nothing; [*Exit Serv.*
But to be safely thus.——Our fears in *Banquo*
Stick deep; and in his Royalty of Nature
Reigns That, which would be fear'd. 'Tis much he dares,
And to that dauntless temper of his mind,
He hath a wisdom that doth guide his valour
To act in safety. There is none but he,
Whose Being I do fear: and, under him,
My Genius is rebuk'd; as, it is said,
Antony's was by *Cæsar*. He chid the Sisters,
When first they put the name of King upon me,
And bade them speak to him; then, Prophet-like,
They

They hail'd him father to a line of Kings.
Upon my head they plac'd a fruitleſs Crown,
And put a barren Scepter in my gripe,
Thence to be wrench'd with an unlineal hand,
No ſon of mine ſucceding. If 'tis ſo,
[2] For *Banquo*'s iſſue have I 'filed my mind:
For them, the gracious *Duncan* have I murther'd:
Put rancours in the veſſel of my Peace
Only for them: and mine eternal jewel
Giv'n to the common enemy of man,
To make them Kings: the Seed of *Banquo* Kings:
" [3] Rather than ſo, come Fate into the liſt,
" And champion me to th' utterance!—who's there?

Enter Servant, and two Murtherers.

Go to the door, and ſtay there, 'till we call.

[*Exit Servant.*

Was it not yeſterday we ſpoke together?

Mur. It was, ſo pleaſe your Highneſs.

Macb. Well then, now
You have conſider'd of my ſpeeches? know,
That it was he, in the times paſt, which held you
So under fortune; which, you thought, had been
Our innocent ſelf; this I made good to you
In our laſt conf'rence, paſt in probation with you:
How you were borne in hand; how croſt; the inſtruments;
Who wrought with them; and all things elſe that might
To half a ſoul, [4] and to a notion craz'd,

2 *For* Banquo's *iſſue have I* FIL'D *my mind:*] We ſhould read,
————'FILED *m. mind:*
i. e. defiled.

3 *Rather than ſo, come* Fate *into the liſt,*
And champion me to th' utterance!——] This is expreſſed with great nobleneſs and ſublimity. The metaphor is taken from the ancient combat *en champ clos:* in which there was a marſhal, who preſided over, and directed all the punctilios of the ceremonial. *Fate* is called upon to diſcharge this Office, *and champion him to th' utterance*; that is, *to fight it out to the extremity*, which they called *combatre à oultrance.* But he uſes the *Scotch* word, *utterance* from *oultrance*, extremity.

4 ——*and to a* notion *craz'd,*] *Notion*, for the underſtanding.

Say,

Say, thus did *Banquo*.

1 *Mur.* True, you made it known.

Macb. I did so; and went further, which is now
Our point of second meeting. Do you find
Your Patience so predominant in your nature,
That you can let this go? are you so gospell'd,
To pray for this good man and for his issue,
Whose heavy hand hath bow'd you to the Grave,
And beggar'd yours for ever?

1 *Mur.* We are men, my liege.

Macb. " Ay, in the catalogue ye go for men,
" As hounds, and grey-hounds, mungrels, spaniels, curs,
" Showghes, water-rugs, and demy-wolves are cleped
" All by the name of dogs; the valued file
" Distinguishes the swift, the slow, the subtle,
" The house-keeper, the hunter; every one
" According to the gift which bounteous Nature
" Hath in him clos'd; whereby he does receive
" Particular addition, from the bill
" That writes them all alike: and so of men.
" Now, if you have a station in the file,
" And not in the worst rank of manhood, say it;
And I will put that business in your bosoms,
Whose execution takes your enemy off;
Grapples you to the heart and love of us,
Who wear our health but sickly in his life,
Which in his death were perfect.

2 *Mur.* I am one,
Whom the vile blows and buffets of the world
Have so incens'd, [5] that I am reckless what
I do to spight the world.

1 *Mur.* And I another,
[6] So weary with disastrous tuggs with fortune,
That

5 ——*that I am* reckless *what*] *i. e.* careless. Mr. *Pope.*

6 *So weary with* DISASTERS, TUGG'D *with fortune,*] We see the speaker means to say that he is weary with struggling with adverse fortune. But this reading expresses but half the idea; *viz.* of a man tugg'd and haled by fortune without making resistance. To give the compleat thought, we should read,

So weary with DISASTROUS TUGGS *with fortune.*

This is well expressed, and gives the reason of his being weary, because fortune always hitherto got the better. And that *Shakespear* knew

That I would ſet my life on any chance,
To mend it, or be rid on't.

Macb. Both of you
Know, *Banquo* was your enemy.

Mur. True, my lord.

Macb. So is he mine: and [7] in ſuch bloody diſtance,
That every minute of his Being thruſts
Againſt my near'ſt of life; and though I could
With bare-fac'd Power ſweep him from my ſight,
And bid my Will avouch it; yet I muſt not,
For certain friends that are both his and mine,
Whoſe loves I may not drop; but wail his Fall,
Whom I my ſelf ſtruck down: and thence it is,
That I to your aſſiſtance do make love,
Maſking the buſineſs from the common eye
For ſundry weighty reaſons.

2 *Mur.* We ſhall, my lord,
Perform what you command us.

1 *Mur.* Though our lives ——

Macb. Your ſpirits ſhine through you. In this hour, at moſt,
I will adviſe you where to plant your ſelves;
Acquaint you with [8] the perfect ſpy o' th' time,
The moment on't; (for't muſt be done to night,
And ſomething from the Palace: always thought,
That I require a Clearneſs:) and with him,
(To leave no rubs nor botches in the Work)
Fleance his ſon, that keeps him company,
(Whoſe abſence is no leſs material to me,
Than is his father's) muſt embrace the fate
Of that dark hour. Reſolve your ſelves a-part,
I'll come to you anon.

Mur. We are reſolv'd, my lord.

Macb. I'll call upon you ſtraight; abide within.
[*Exeunt Murtherers.*

knew how to expreſs this thought, we have an inſtance in *The Winter's Tale.*

Let my ſelf and Fortune TUGG *for the time to come.*

Beſides, *to be tugg'd with Fortune*, is ſcarce *Engliſh.*

7 ——*in ſuch bloody* diſtance,] *Diſtance*, for enmity.

8 ——*the perfect ſpy o' th' time,*] *i. e.* the critical juncture.

It

It is concluded;—— *Banquo*, thy soul's flight,
If it find heav'n, must find it out to-night. [*Exit.*

SCENE III. *Another Apartment in the Palace.*

Enter Lady Macbeth, *and a Servant.*

Lady. IS *Banquo* gone from Court?
Serv. Ay, Madam, but returns again to-night.
Lady. Say to the King; I would attend his leisure
For a few words.
Serv. Madam, I will. [*Exit.*
Lady. Nought's had, all's spent,
Where our desire is got without content:
'Tis safer to be That which we destroy,
Than by destruction dwell in doubtful joy.

Enter Macbeth.

How now, my lord, why do you keep alone?
Of sorriest fancies your companions making,
Using those thoughts, which should, indeed, have dy'd
With them they think on? things without all remedy
Should be without regard; what's done, is done.
Macb. "We have *(a)* scotch'd the snake, not kill'd it——
" She'll close, and be herself; whilst our poor malice
" Remains in danger of her former tooth.
" But let both worlds disjoint, and all things suffer,
" Ere we will eat our meal in fear, and sleep
" In the affliction of these terrible Dreams,
" That shake us nightly. Better be with the Dead,
" (Whom we, to gain our Place, have sent to Peace)
" Than on the torture of the mind to lie
" *In restless ecstasie——*Duncan is in his Grave;
" After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well;
" Treason has done his worst; nor steel, nor poison,
" †Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing
" Can touch him further!

* *In restless ecstasie*—] *Ecstasie*, for madness.
† Malice *domestic*—] *Malice*, for conspiracy.

[*(a)* ——*scotch'd*. Mr. *Theobald*.——Vulg. *scorch'd*.]

Lady.

Lady. Come on;
Gentle my lord, ſleek o'er your rugged looks;
Be bright and jovial, 'mong your gueſts to-night.
Macb. So ſhall I, Love; and ſo, I pray, be you;
Let your remembrance ſtill apply to *Banquo*.
9 Preſent him Eminence, both with eye and tongue:
Unſafe the while, that we muſt lave our honours
In theſe ſo flatt'ring ſtreams, and make our faces
Vizors t' our hearts, diſguiſing what they are!——
Lady. You muſt leave this.
Macb. O, full of ſcorpions is my mind, dear wife!
Thou know'ſt, that *Banquo*, and his *Fleance*, lives.
Lady. But in them 1 Nature's copy's not eternal.
Macb. There's comfort yet, they are aſſailable;
Then, be thou jocund. " Ere the Bat hath flown
" His cloyſter'd flight; ere to black *Hecat*'s ſummons
" 2 The ſhard-born beetle with his drowſie hums
" Hath rung night's yawning peal, there ſhall be done
" A Deed of dreadful note.
Lady. What's to be done?
Macb. Be innocent of the knowledge, deareſt chuck,
'Till thou applaud the Deed: " 3 come, ſeeling Night,
" Skarf up the tender eye of pitiful day,
" And with thy bloody and inviſible hand
" Cancel and tear to pieces that great bond,
" Which keeps me pale. 4 Light thickens, and the
Crow

9 *Preſent him Eminence,*—] *i. e.* do him the higheſt honours.
1 ——*Nature's copy's not* eternal.] *Eternal*, for immortal.
2 *The* ſhard-born *beetle*——] *i. e.* The beetle hatched in clefts of wood. So in *Antony and Cleopatra: They are his* ſhards, *and he their* Beetle.
3 ——*come, ſealing Night,*] Thus the common editions had it; but the old one, *ſeeling*, *i. e.* blinding; which is right. It is a term in Falconry.
4 ——LIGHT *thickens,*——] Either the poet or his editors were out in their philoſophy: for the more *light* thickens or condenſes, the brighter it is. I ſhould think the poet wrote,

——NIGHT *thickens.*

Tho' by *thickens*, in his licentious *Engliſh*, he might mean, grows muddy; and take his idea from a clear tranſparent liquor's turning thick by the infuſion of an inky ſubſtance into it.

" Makes

" Makes wing to th' rooky wood :
" Good things of day begin to droop and drowze,
" Whiles night's black agents to their prey do rowze.
Thou marvell'ſt at my words ; but hold thee ſtill ;
Things, bad begun, make ſtrong themſelves by Ill :
So, pry'thee, go with me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to a Park ; the Caſtle at a diſtance.

Enter three Murtherers.

1 *Mur.* BUT who did bid thee join with us?
3 *Mur. Macbeth.*
2 *Mur.* He needs not our Miſtruſt, ſince he delivers
Our offices, and what we have to do,
To the direction juſt.
1 *Mur.* Then ſtand with us.
The weſt yet glimmers with ſome ſtreaks of day :
Now ſpurs the lated traveller apace,
To gain the timely inn ; and near approaches
The ſubject of our watch.
3 *Mur.* Hark, I hear horſes.
[Banquo *within.*] Give us light there, ho!
2 *Mur.* Then it is he : the reſt
That are within the note of expectation,
Already are i' th' Court.
1 *Mur.* His horſes go about.
3 *Mur.* Almoſt a mile : but he does uſually,
(So all men do,) from hence to th' Palace-gate
Make it their Walk.

Enter Banquo *and* Fleance, *with a Torch.*

2 *Mur.* A light, a light.
3 *Mur.* 'Tis he.
1 *Mur.* Stand to't.
Ban. It will be rain to-night.
1 *Mur.* Let it come down. [*They aſſault* Banquo.
Ban. Oh, treachery!
Fly, *Fleance*, fly, fly, fly,

Thou may'ſt revenge. Oh ſlave!
[*Dies.* Fleance *eſcapes.*

3 *Mur.* Who did ſtrike out the light?

1 *Mur.* Was't not the way?

3 *Mur.* There's but One down; the ſon
Is fled.

2 *Mur.* We've loſt beſt half of our affair.

1 *Mur.* Well, let's away, and ſay how much is done. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Changes to a Room of State in the Caſtle.

A Banquet prepar'd. Enter Macbeth, *Lady*, Roſſe, Lenox, *Lords, and Attendants.*

Macb. YOU know your own degrees, ſit down:
At firſt and laſt, the hearty welcome.

Lords. Thanks to your Majeſty.

Macb. Our ſelf will mingle with ſociety,
And play the humble Hoſt:
Our Hoſteſs keeps her State, but in beſt time
We will require her welcome. [*They ſit.*

Lady. Pronounce it for me, Sir, to all our friends,
For my heart ſpeaks, they're welcome.

Enter firſt Murtherer.

Macb. See, they encounter thee with their hearts' thanks.
Both ſides are even: here I'll ſit i' th' midſt;
Be large in mirth, anon we'll drink a meaſure
The table round———There's blood upon thy face.
[*To the Murtherer, aſide, at the door.*

Mur. 'Tis *Banquo*'s then.

Macb. 'Tis better thee without, than he within.
Is he diſpatch'd?

Mur. My lord, his throat is cut, That I did for him.

Macb. Thou art the beſt of cut-throats; yet he's good,
That did the like for *Fleance:* if thou didſt it,
Thou art the non-pareil.

Mur. Moſt royal Sir,
Fleance is 'ſcap'd.

Macb.

Macb. " Then comes my Fit again: I had elſe been perfect;
" Whole as the marble, founded as the rock;
" As broad, and gen'ral, as the caſing air:
" But now I'm cabin'd, cribb'd, confin'd, bound in
" To ſawcy Doubts and Fears. But *Banquo*'s ſafe?—
Mur. Ay, my good lord: ſafe in a ditch he bides,
With twenty trenched gaſhes on his head;
The leaſt a death to Nature.
Macb. Thanks for that;
" There the grown ſerpent lies: the worm, that's fled,
" Hath Nature that in time will venom breed,
" No teeth for th' preſent. Get thee gone, to-morrow
We'll hear't our ſelves again. [*Exit Murtherer.*
Lady. My royal lord,
You do not give the cheer; the feaſt is ſold,
That is not often vouched, while 'tis making,
'Tis given with welcome. To feed, were beſt at home;
From thence, the ſawce to meat is ceremony;
Meeting were bare without it.
[*The Ghoſt of* Banquo *riſes, and ſits in* Macbeth's *place.*
Macb. Sweet remembrancer!
Now good digeſtion wait on appetite,
And health on both!
Len. May't pleaſe your Highneſs ſit?
Macb. Here had we now our Country's Honour roof'd,
Were the grac'd perſon of our *Banquo* preſent,——
(Whom may I rather challenge for unkindneſs,
Than pity for miſchance!)
Roſſe. His abſence, Sir,
Lays blame upon his promiſe. Pleas't your Highneſs
To grace us with your royal company?
Macb. The table's full. [*Starting.*
Len. Here's a place reſerv'd, Sir.
Macb. Where?
Len. Here, my good lord.
What is't that moves your Highneſs?
Macb. " Which of you have done this?
Lords. What, my good lord?

Macb. " Thou canſt not ſay, I did it: never ſhake
" Thy goary locks at me."

Roſſe. Gentlemen, riſe; his Highneſs is not well.

Lady. Sit, worthy friends, my lord is often thus,
And hath been from his youth. Pray you, keep ſeat.
The Fit is momentary, on a thought
He will again be well. If much you note him,
You ſhall offend him, and extend his paſſion;
Feed, and regard him not.——Are you a man?
[*To* Macbeth *aſide.*

Macb. Ay, and a bold one, that dare look on That,
Which might appal the Devil.

Lady. O proper ſtuff!
" This is the very Painting of your fear; [*Aſide.*
" This is the air-drawn dagger, which, you ſaid,
" Led you to *Duncan.* [6] Oh, theſe flaws and ſtarts
" (Impoſtors to true fear,) would well become
" A woman's ſtory at a winter's fire,
" Authoriz'd by her grandam. Shame itſelf!——
Why do you make ſuch faces? when all's done,
You look but on a ſtool.

Macb. Pr'ythee, ſee there!
Behold! look! lo! how ſay you?
[*Pointing to the Ghoſt.*
" Why, what care I? if thou can'ſt nod, ſpeak too.—
If Charnel-houſes and our Graves muſt ſend
Thoſe, that we bury, back; our Monuments
Shall be the maws of kites. [*The Ghoſt vaniſhes.*

Lady. What? quite unmann'd in folly?

Macb. If I ſtand here, I ſaw him.——

Lady. Fie, for ſhame!

Macb. " Blood hath been ſhed ere now, i' th' olden time,
" [7] Ere human Statute purg'd the gen'ral weal;
" Ay,

6 ——*Oh, theſe flaws and ſtarts*
(Impoſtors to true fear,)] *i. e.* theſe flaws and ſtarts, as they are indications of your needleſs fears, are the imitators or impoſtrs only of thoſe which ariſe from a fear well grounded.

7 *Ere human Statute purg'd the* GENTLE *weal*;] Thus all the editions: I have reformed the text, GEN'RAL *weals* And it is a very

" Ay, and since too, Murthers have been perform'd
" Too terrible for th' ear: the times have been,
That, when the brains were out, the man would die,
And there an end; but now they rise again
With twenty mortal Murthers on their crowns,
And push us from our stools; this is more strange
Than such a murther is.

Lady. My worthy lord,
Your noble friends do lack you.

Macb. I do forget.——
Do not muse at me, my most worthy friends,
I have a strange Infirmity, which is nothing
To those that know me. Come, Love and Heath to all!
Then I'll sit down: give me some wine, fill full——
I drink to th' general joy of the whole table,
And to our dear friend *Banquo*, whom we miss;
Would he were here! to all, and him, we thirst,
[8] And all to all.

Lords. Our Duties, and the Pledge.

[*The Ghost rises again.*

Macb. Avaunt, and quit my sight! Let the earth hide thee!
" Thy bones are marrowless, thy blood is cold;
" Thou hast no speculation in those eyes,
" Which thou dost glare with."

Lady. Think of this, good Peers,
But as a thing of custom; 'tis no other;
Only it spoils the pleasure of the time.

Macb. What man dare, I dare:
Approach thou like the rugged *Russian* bear,
The arm'd rhinoceros, or *Hyrcanian* tyger,
" Take any shape but That, and my firm nerves
" Shall never tremble: Or, be alive again,
" And dare me to the Desert with thy sword;

very fine *Periphrasis* to signify, *ere civil Societies were instituted.* For the early murthers, recorded in Scripture, are here alluded to: and *Macbeth*'s apologizing for murther from the antiquity of the example is very natural. The term he uses again in *Timon*,

——*that his particular to forefend*
Smells from the gen'ral weal.

8 *And all to all.*] *i. e.* all good wishes to all; such as he had named above *love, health and joy.*

" [9] If trembling I inhibit, then proteſt me
" The baby of a girl. Hence, horrible ſhadow!
" Unreal mock'ry, hence! Why, ſo,— being gone,
[*The Ghoſt vaniſhes.*
I am a man again: pray you ſit ſtill. [*The Lords riſe.*
Lady. You have diſplac'd the mirth, broke the good
Meeting
With moſt admir'd diſorder. [1] Can't ſuch things be,
And overcome us like a Summer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?
Macb. [2] You make me ſtrange
" Ev'n to the diſpoſition that I owe,
" When now, I think you can behold ſuch ſights;
" And keep the natural Ruby of your Cheeks,
" When mine is blanch'd with fear."
Roſſe. What ſights, my lord?
Lady. I pray you, ſpeak not; he grows worſe and
worſe;
Queſtion enrages him: at once, good night.
Stand not upon the Order of your Going,
But go at once.
Len. Good night, and better health
Attend his Majeſty!
Lady. Good night, to all. [*Exeunt Lords.*
Macb. It will have blood, they ſay; blood will have
blood;

[9] *If trembling I* inhibit,] *Inhibit*, for refuſe.

[1] Macb. ——CAN *ſuch things be,*
And overcome us like a ſummer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?] Why not, if they be only like a ſummer's cloud? The ſpeech is given wrong; it is part of the Lady's foregoing ſpeech; and, beſides that, is a little corrupt. We ſhould read it thus,

——CAN'T *ſuch things be,*
And overcome us like a ſummer's cloud,
Without our ſpecial wonder?

i. e. cannot theſe viſions, without ſo much wonder and amazement, be preſented to the *diſturbed* imagination in the manner that air-viſions, in ſummer-clouds, are preſented to a *wanton* one: which ſometimes ſhew a lion, a caſtle or a promontory? The thought is fine, and in character. *Overcome* is uſed for *deceive*.

[2] *You make me ſtrange*
Ev'n to the diſpoſition that I owe,] Which in plain *Engliſh* is only, *You make me juſt mad.*

Stones

Stones have been known to move, and trees to ſpeak;
[3]Augurs, that underſtood relations, have
By magpies, and by choughs, and rooks brought forth
The ſecret'ſt man of blood. —— What is the night?

Lady. Almoſt at odds with morning, which is which.

Macb. How ſay'ſt thou, that *Macduff* denies his perſon,
At our great bidding?

Lady. Did you ſend to him, Sir?

Macb. I heard it by the way; but I will ſend:
There's not a *(a) Thane* of them, but in his houſe
I keep a ſervant fee'd. I will to-morrow
(Betimes I will) unto the weyward ſiſters:
More ſhall they ſpeak; for now I'm bent to know,
By the worſt means, the worſt, for mine own good.
All cauſes ſhall give way; I am in blood
Stept in ſo far, that, ſhould I wade no more,
Returning were as tedious as go o'er:
Strange things I have in head, that will to hand;
Which muſt be acted, ere they may be ſcann'd.

Lady. You lack the ſeaſon of all Natures, Sleep.

Macb. Come, we'll to ſleep; my ſtrange and ſelf-abuſe
[4]Is the initiate fear, that wants hard uſe:
We're yet but young in Deed. [*Exeunt.*

3 *Augurs, that underſtood* relations, —] By *relations* is meant the relation one thing is ſuppoſed to bear to another. The ancient ſoothſayers of all denominations practiſed their art upon the principle of *Analogy*. Which analogies were founded in a ſuperſtitious philoſophy ariſing out of the nature of ancient idolatry; which would require a volume to explain. If *Shakeſpear* meant what I ſuppoſe he did by relations, this ſhews a very profound knowledge of antiquity. But, after all, in his licentious way, by *relations*, he might only mean *languages, i. e.* the languages of birds.

4 *Is the* initiate fear, *that wants* hard uſe:] *Initiate fear*, for that fear which attends thoſe who are but newly initiated in ill; and *hard uſe*, for uſe that makes hardy. So that the ſenſe is, my extravagant and imaginary viſions ariſe only from that fear which beginners in ill are affected with, and which uſe ſoon overcomes.

[*(a) Thane.* Mr. *Theobald.*—Vulg. *one.*]

SCENE VI. *Changes to the Heath.*

Thunder. Enter the three Witches, meeting Hecate.

1 *Witch.* WHY, how now, *Hecat'*, you look angerly.

Hec. Have I not reason, Beldams, as you are?
Sawcy, and over-bold! how did you dare
To trade and traffick with *Macbeth*,
In riddles, [5] and affairs of death?
And I the mistress of your Charms,
The close contriver of all harms,
Was never call'd to bear my part,
Or shew the glory of our Art?
And, which is worse, all you have done
Hath been but for a wayward son;
Spightful and wrathful, who, as others do,
Loves for his own ends, not for you.
But make amends now; get you gone,
And at the pit of *Acheron*
Meet me i' th' morning: thither he
Will come, to know his destiny;
Your vessels and your spells provide,
Your Charms and every thing beside.
I am for th' Air: this night I'll spend
Unto a dismal, fatal end.
Great business must be wrought ere noon:
Upon the corner of the Moon
There hangs a vap'rous drop, profou n
I'll catch it ere it come to ground;
And that, distill'd by magick slights,
Shall raise such artificial sprights,
As, by the strength of their illusion,
Shall draw him on to his confusion.
He shall spurn fate, scorn death, and bear
His hopes 'bove wisdom, grace, and fear:
And you all know, Security
Is mortals' chiefest enemy. [*Musick and a Song.*
Hark, I am call'd; my little spirit, see,
Sits in the foggy cloud, and stays for me.
[*Sing within. Come away, come away,* &c.

5 ——— *and* affairs of death?] Alluding to their office, as explained in Note 8. Act 1. Scene 3.

1 *Witch.*

1 *Witch.* Come, let's make haſte, ſhe'll ſoon be back again. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII. *Changes to a Chamber.*

Enter Lenox, *and another Lord.*

Len. MY former ſpeeches have but hit your thoughts,
Which can interpret farther: only, I ſay,
Things have been ſtrangely borne. The gracious *Duncan*
Was pitied of *Macbeth* — marry, he was dead: —
And the right-valiant *Banquo* walk'd too late.
Whom, you may ſay, if 't pleaſe you, *Fleance* kill'd,
For *Fleance* fled: men muſt not walk too late.
Who cannot want the thought, how monſtrous too
It was for *Malcolm*, and for *Donalbain*
To kill their gracious father? damned fact!
How did it grieve *Macbeth?* did he not ſtraight
In pious rage the two delinquents tear,
That were the ſlaves of drink, and thralls of ſleep?
Was not that nobly done? ay, wiſely too;
For 'twould have anger'd any heart alive
To hear the men deny't. So that, I ſay,
He has borne all things well; and I do think,
That had he *Duncan*'s ſons under his key,
(As, an't pleaſe heav'n, he ſhall not;) they ſhould find
What 'twere to kill a father: ſo ſhould *Fleance*.
But peace! for from broad words, and 'cauſe he fail'd
His preſence at the tyrant's feaſt, I hear,
Macduff lives in diſgrace. Sir, can you tell
Where he beſtows himſelf?

Lord. The ſon of *Duncan*,
From whom this tyrant holds the due of Birth,
Lives in the *Engliſh* Court; and is receiv'd
Of the moſt pious *Edward* with ſuch grace,
That the malevolence of fortune nothing
Takes from his high reſpect. Thither *Macduff*
Is gone to pray the King upon his aid
To wake *Northumberland*, and warlike *Siward*;
That by the help of theſe, (with Him above
To ratifie the work,) we may again

Give to our tables meat, ſleep to our nights;
Free from our feaſts and banquets bloody knives;
Do faithful homage, [6] and receive free honours,
All which we pine for now. And this report
Hath ſo exaſp'rated their King, that he
Prepares for ſome attempt of War.

Len. Sent he to *Macduff?*

Lord. He did; and with an abſolute, *Sir, not I,*
The cloudy meſſenger turns me his back,
And hums; as who ſhould ſay, you'll rue the time,
That clogs me with this anſwer.

Len. And that well might
Adviſe him to a care to hold what diſtance
His wiſdom can provide. Some holy Angel
Fly to the Court of *England,* and unfold
His meſſage ere he come; that a ſwift Bleſſing
May ſoon return to this our ſuffering Country,
Under a hand accurs'd!

Lord. I'll ſend my pray'rs with him. [*Exeunt.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

A dark Cave; in the middle, a great Cauldron burning.

Thunder. Enter the three Witches.

1 *Witch.* [1] THRICE the brinded cat hath mew'd.

2 *Witch.* Twice, and once the hedge-pig whin'd.

3 *Witch.* *Harper* crys, 'tis time, 'tis time.

1 *Witch.*

6 —— *and receive* free *honours,*] *Free,* for grateful.

1 *Thrice the brinded* cat *hath mew'd.*] A *cat,* from time immemorial, has been the agent and favourite of witches. This ſuperſtitious fancy is pagan, and very ancient; and the original, perhaps, this *When* Galinthias *was changed into a* cat *by the* Fates, (ſays Antonius Liberalis, Metam. Cap. 29) *by* Witches, (ſays Pauſanias *in his* Bœotics,) Hecate *took pity of her, and made her prieſteſs; in which office ſhe continues to this day.* Hecate, *herſelf*

1 *Witch.* Round about the cauldron go,
2 In the poiſon'd entrails throw.

[*They march round the cauldron, and throw in the ſeveral ingredients, as for the preparation of their Charm.*

Toad, that under the cold ſtone
Days and nights has, thirty-one,
Swelter'd venom ſleeping got:
Boil thou firſt i' th' charmed pot.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble;
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
1 *Witch.* Fillet of a fenny ſnake,
In the cauldron boil and bake;
Eye of newt, and toe of frog;
Wool of bat, and tongue of dog;
Adder's fork, and blind-worm's ſting,
Lizard's leg, and owlet's wing:
For a Charm of pow'rful trouble,
Like a hell-broth, boil and bubble.
All. Double, double, toil and trouble,
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
3 *Witch.* Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf,
Witches' mummy; maw, and gulf
Of the ravening ſalt ſea-ſhark;
Root of hemlock, digg'd i' th' dark;
Liver of blaſpheming *Jew:*
Gall of goat, and ſlips of yew,
Sliver'd in the moon's eclipſe;
Noſe of *Turk*, and *Tartar*'s lips;

herſelf too, when Typhon *forced all the Gods and Goddeſſes to hide themſelves in animals, aſſumed the ſhape of a* cat. So Ovid,

Fele *ſoror Phœbi latuit.*

2 *In the poiſon'd* entrails *throw.*] Every thing thrown into the cauldron is particularly enumerated, and yet we find no *poiſon'd entrails* amongſt them; or if we did, why were they to be thus diſtinguiſh'd from the reſt? I believe *Shakeſpear* wrote,

——— *poiſon'd* ENTREMES ———

An old word uſed for *ingredients*; which the Editors, not knowing what to make of, turn'd to *entrails*; meaning, I ſuppoſe, the *entrails* of the *Toad*, which goes firſt to pot. The old ſtage direction ſeems to juſtify this change. [*They march round the cauldron, and throw in the ſeveral* INGREDIENTS, &c.]

Finger

Finger of birth-ſtrangled babe,
Ditch-deliver'd by a drab;
Make the gruel thick, and ſlab.
Add thereto a tyger's chawdron,
For th' ingredients of our cauldron,
All. Double, double, toil and trouble,
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.
2 *Witch.* Cool it with a baboon's blood,
Then the Charm is firm and good.

Enter Hecate, *and other three Witches.*

Hec. Oh! well done! I commend your pains,
And every one ſhall ſhare i' th' gains.
And now about the cauldron ſing,
Like elves and fairies in a ring,
Inchanting all that you put in.

Muſick and a Song.

Black ſpirits and white,
Blue ſpirits and grey,
Mingle, mingle, mingle,
You that mingle may.

2 *Witch.* By the pricking of my thumbs
Something wicked this way comes:
Open locks, whoever knocks.

SCENE II.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. How now, you ſecret, black and midnight hags?
What is't you do?
All. A deed without a name.
Macb. I conjure you, by that which you profeſs,
(Howe'er you come to know it) anſwer me.
'Though you untie the winds, and let them fight
'Againſt the churches; though the yeſty waves
'Confound and ſwallow Navigation up;
'Though bladed corn be lodg'd, and trees blown down,
'Though caſtles topple on their warders' heads;

Though

‘ Though palaces and pyramids do ſlope
‘ Their heads to their foundations ; though the treaſure
‘ Of Nature's Germins tumble all together,
‘ Even 'till deſtruction ſicken : anſwer me
To what I ask you.

1 *Witch.* Speak.

2 *Witch.* Demand.

3 *Witch.* We'll anſwer.

1 *Witch.* Say, if th' hadſt rather hear it from our mouths,
Or from our maſters ?

Macb. Call 'em : let me ſee 'em.

1 *Witch.* Pour in ſow's blood, that hath eaten
Her nine farrow ; greaſe, that's ſweaten
From the murth'rer's gibbet, throw
Into the flame :

All. Come high or low :
Thy ſelf and office deftly ſhow. [*Thunder.*

Apparition of an armed head riſes.

Macb. Tell me, thou unknown Power ———

1 *Witch.* He knows thy thought :
Hear his ſpeech, but ſay thou nought.

App. Macbeth ! Macbeth ! Macbeth ! beware *Macduff !*
Beware the *Thane* of *Fife* — diſmiſs me — enough.
[*Deſcends.*

Macb. What-e'er thou art, for thy good caution, thanks.
Thou'ſt harp'd my fear aright. But one word more—

1 *Witch.* He will not be commanded ; here's another
More potent than the firſt. [*Thunder.*

Apparition of a bloody child riſes.

App. Macbeth ! Macbeth ! Macbeth !

Macb. Had I three ears, I'd hear thee.

App. Be bloody, bold, and reſolute ; laugh to ſcorn
The pow'r of man ; for none of woman born
Shall harm *Macbeth.* [*Deſcends.*

Macb. Then live, *Macduff :* what need I fear of thee ?
But yet I'll make aſſurance double ſure,
And take a bond of Fate ; thou ſhalt not live,

That

That I may tell pale-hearted fear, it lyes;
And sleep in spight of thunder. [*Thunders.*

Apparition of a child crowned, with a tree in his hand, rises.

What is this,
That rises like the issue of a King,
And wears upon his baby-brow the round
And top of Sovereignty?

All. Listen, but speak not.

App. Be lion-mettled, proud, and take no care,
Who chafes, who frets, or where conspirers are:
Macbeth shall never vanquish'd be, until
Great *Birnam*-wood to *Dunsinane*'s high hill
Shall come against him. [*Descends.*

Macb. That will never be:
Who can impress the forest, bid the tree
Unfix his earth-bound root? Sweet boadments! good!
3 Rebellious head rise never, 'till the wood
Of *Birnam* rise, and our high-plac'd *Macbeth*
Shall live the lease of Nature, pay his breath
To time and mortal custom!——Yet my heart
Throbs to know one thing; Tell me, (if your Art
Can tell so much) shall *Banquo*'s issue ever
Reign in this Kingdom?

All. Seek to know no more.

[*The Cauldron sinks into the Ground.*

Macb. I will be satisfy'd. Deny me this,
And an eternal curse fall on you! let me know,
Why sinks that cauldron? and what noise is this?

[*Hautboys.*

1 *Witch.* Shew!

2 *Witch.* Shew!

3 *Witch.* Shew!

All. Shew his eyes, and grieve his heart;
Come like shadows, so depart.

3 *Rebellious* DEAD *rise never*,——] We should read, *Rebellious* HEAD——
i. e. Let rebellion never get to a head and be successful till——and then——

[*Eight*

[*Eight Kings appear and paſs over in order, and* Banquo; *the laſt, with a glaſs in his hand.*

Macb. Thou art too like the ſpirit of *Banquo*; down!
Thy crown do's ſear mine eye-balls.—And thy (*a*) air
(Thou other gold-bound brow) is like the firſt—
A third is like the former—filthy hags!
Why do you ſhew me this?—A fourth?—Start, eye!
What! will the line ſtretch out to th' crack of Doom?—
Another yet?—A ſeventh! I'll ſee no more—
And yet the eighth appears, who bears a glaſs,
Which ſhews me many more; and ſome I ſee,
4 That twofold balls and treble ſcepters carry.
Horrible ſight! nay, now, I ſee, 'tis true;
For the 5 blood-bolter'd *Banquo* ſmiles upon me,
And points at them for his. What, is this ſo?

1 *Witch.* Ay, Sir, all this is ſo. But why
Stands *Macbeth* thus amazedly?
Come, ſiſters, chear we up his ſprights,
And ſhew the beſt of our delights;
I'll charm the Air to give a Sound,
While you perform your antick round:
That this great King may kindly ſay,
Our duties did his welcome pay. [*Muſick.*

[*The witches dance and vaniſh.*

Macb. Where are they? gone?——Let this pernicious hour
Stand ay accurſed in the kalendar!
Come in, without there!

Enter Lenox.

Len. What's your Grace's will?

4 *That twofold balls and treble ſcepters carry.*] This was intended as a compliment to King *James* the Firſt, who firſt united the two iſlands and the three kingdoms under one head; whoſe houſe too was ſaid to be deſcended from *Banquo*.

5 ——*the blood bolter'd* Banquo] *Gildon* has ridiculouſly interpreted *blood-bolter'd*, in a thing he calls a *Gloſſary*, to ſignify *ſmear'd with dry blood*; he might as well have ſaid with *extreme unction*. *Blood-bolter'd* means one whoſe blood hath iſſued out at many wounds, as flour of corn paſſes thro' the holes of a ſieve. *Shakeſpear* uſed it to inſinuate the barbarity of *Banquo*'s murderers, who covered him with wounds.

[(*a*) *air.* Anonymus.——Vulg. *hair.*]

Macb.

Macb. Saw you the weyward ſiſters?
Len. No, my lord.
Macb. Came they not by you?
Len. No, indeed, my lord.
Macb. Infected be the air whereon they ride,
And damn'd all thoſe that truſt them! I did hear
The galloping of horſe. Who was't came by?
Len. 'Tis two or three, my lord, that bring you word,
Macduff is fled to *England*.
Macb. Fled to *England*?
Len. Ay, my good lord.
Macb. [6] Time, thou anticipat'ſt my dread exploits:
[7] The flighty purpoſe never is o'er-took,
Unleſs the deed go with it. From this moment,
The very firſtlings of my heart ſhall be
The firſtlings of my hand. And even now
To crown my thoughts with acts, be't thought and done!
The Caſtle of *Macduff* I will ſurpriſe,
Seize upon *Fife*, give to the edge o' th' ſword
His wife, his babes, and all unfortunate ſouls
That trace him in his line. No boaſting like a fool,
This deed I'll do before this purpoſe cool.
But no more ſights. Where are theſe gentlemen?
Come, bring me where they are. [*Exeunt.*

6 *Time, thou anticipat'ſt my dread exploits:*] *To anticipate one's deeds* is properly to do them for one; but the contrary to this is the ſpeaker's meaning. *Shakeſpear* therefore uſes *anticipat'ſt* for *defeat-eſt*, very licentiouſly. But to *anticipate*, being to do a thing beſide expectation, tho' for one; and to *defeat* the doing a thing beſide expectation, tho' againſt one; there was likeneſs enough in the ideas for him to uſe one word for the other.

7 *The flighty purpoſe never is o'er-took,*
Unleſs the deed go with it.——] *O'ertook* is here uſed for coming to effect. The expreſſion is bad, but the ſenſe good; which is, that *purpoſes delayed are generally defeated.*

SCENE

SCENE III.

Changes to Macduff's *Caſtle at* Fife.

Enter Lady Macduff, *her Son, and* Roſſe.

L. Macd. WHAT had he done, to make him fly the Land?

Roſſe. You muſt have patience, Madam.

L. Macd. He had none;
His flight was madneſs; when our actions do not,
Our fears do make us traitors.

Roſſe. You know not,
Whether it was his wiſdom, or his fear.

L. Macd. Wiſdom? to leave his wife, to leave his babes,
His manſion, and his titles, in a place
From whence himſelf does fly? he loves us not,
He wants the nat'ral touch; for the poor wren,
The moſt diminutive of birds, will fight,
Her young ones in her neſt, againſt the owl:
All is the fear, and nothing is the love;
As little is the wiſdom, where the flight
So runs againſt all reaſon.

Roſſe. My deareſt Couſin,
I pray you, ſchool your ſelf; but for your huſband,
He's noble, wiſe, judicious, and beſt knows
The fits o'th' ſeaſon. I dare not ſpeak much further,
But cruel are the times, [8] when we are traitors,
And do not know our ſelves: [9] when we hold rumour
From what we fear, yet know not what we fear;

8 ——— *when we are traitors,*
And do not know *our ſelves:* ——] *i. e.* We think our ſelves innocent, the government thinks us traitors; therefore we are ignorant of our ſelves. This is the ironical argument. The *Oxford* Editor alters it to,
And do not know't *our ſelves:* ———
But ſure they did know what they ſaid, that the State eſteemed them traitors.

9 ——— *when we hold rumour*
From what we fear——] *To hold rumour*, ſignifies to be govern'd by the authority of rumour.

But

But float upon a wild and violent ſea
Each way, and move. I take my leave of you;
Shall not be long but I'll be here again:
Things at the worſt will ceaſe, or elſe climb upward
To what they were before: My pretty Couſin,
Bleſſing upon you!

L. Macd. Father'd he is, and yet he's fatherleſs.

Roſſe. I am ſo much a fool, ſhould I ſtay longer,
It would be my diſgrace, and your diſcomfort.
I take my leave at once. [*Exit* Roſſe.

L. Macd. Sirrah, your father's dead,
And what will you do now? how will you live?

Son. As birds do, Mother.

L. Macd. What, on worms and flies?

Son. On what I get, I mean; and ſo do they.

L. Macd Poor bird! Thoud'ſt never fear the net, nor lime:
The pit-fall, nor the gin.

Son. Why ſhould I, Mother? poor birds, they are not ſet for.
My father is not dead, for all your Saying.

L. Macd. Yes, he is dead; how wilt thou do for a father?

Son. Nay, how will you do for a huſband?

L. Macd. Why, I can buy me twenty at any market.

Son. Then you'll buy 'em to ſell again.

L. Macd. Thou ſpeak'ſt with all thy wit, and yet, i' faith,
With wit enough for thee.

Son. Was my father a traitor, mother?

L. Macd. Ay, that he was.

Son. What is a traitor?

L. Macd. Why, one that ſwears and lies.

Son. And be all traitors, that do ſo?

L. Macd. Every one that does ſo, is a traitor, and muſt be hang'd.

Son. And muſt they all be hang'd, that ſwear and lie?

L. Macd. Every one.

Son. Who muſt hang them?

L. Macd. Why, the honeſt men.

Son.

Son. Then the liars and ſwearers are fools; for there are liars and ſwearers enow to beat the honeſt men, and hang up them.

L. Macd. God help thee, poor monkey! but how wilt thou do for a father?

Son. If he were dead, you'd weep for him: if you would not, it were a good ſign that I ſhould quickly have a new father.

L. Macd. Poor pratler! how thou talk'ſt?

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. Bleſs you, fair dame! I am not to you known,
Though in your ſtate of honour I am perfect;
I doubt, ſome danger does approach you nearly.
If you will take a homely man's advice,
Be not found here; hence with your little ones.
To fright you thus, methinks, I am too ſavage;
[1] To do worſhip to you were fell cruelty,
Which is too nigh your perſon. Heav'n preſerve you!
I dare abide no longer. [*Exit Meſſenger.*

L. Macd. Whither ſhould I fly?
I've done no harm. But I remember now,
I'm in this earthly world, where to do harm
Is often laudable; to do good, ſometime
Accounted dang'rous folly. Why then, alas!
Do I put up that womanly defence,
To ſay, I'd done no harm?—what are theſe faces?

Enter Murtherers.

Mur. Where is your huſband?

L. Macd. I hope, in no place ſo unſanctified,
Where ſuch as thou may'ſt find him.

Mur. He's a traitor.

[1] *To do* worſe *to you were fell cruelty,*] Who can doubt it? But this is not what he would ſay. A ſtranger, of ordinary condition, accoſts a woman of quality without ceremony; and tells her abruptly, that her life and her children's lives are in imminent danger. But ſeeing the effect this had upon her, he adds, as we ſhould read it,

To fright you thus, methinks, I am too ſavage:
To do worſhip *to you were fell cruelty,*

That is, but at this juncture to waſte my time in the gradual obſervances due to your rank, would be the expoſing your life to immediate deſtruction. *To do worſhip* ſignified, in the phraſe of that time, *to pay obſervance.*

Son.

Son. Thou ly'ſt, thou ſhag-ear'd villain.
Mur. What, you egg? [*Stabbing him.*
Young fry of treachery?
Son. He'as kill'd me, mother.
Run away, pray you.
[*Exit L.* Macduff, *crying Murther; Murtherers purſue her.*

SCENE IV.

Changes to the King of England's *Palace.*

Enter Malcolm *and* Macduff.

Mal. [2] LET us ſeek out ſome deſolate ſhade, and there
Weep our ſad boſoms empty.
Macd. " Let us rather
" Hold faſt the mortal ſword; and, like good men,
" [3] Beſtride our downfaln birth doom: each new morn,
" New widows howl, new orphans cry; new ſorrows
" Strike heaven on the face, that it reſounds
" As if it felt with *Scotland,* [4] and yell'd out
Like ſyllables of dolour.
Mal. " What I believe, I'll wail;
" What know, believe; and, what I can redreſs,
" As I ſhall find the time to friend, I will.
" What you have ſpoke, it may be ſo, perchance;
" This tyrant, whoſe ſole name bliſters our tongues,
" Was once thought honeſt; you have lov'd him well,
" He hath not touch'd you yet. I'm young; but ſomething

2 *Let us ſeek out ſome* deſolate *ſhade,*] *Deſolate,* for ſolitary ſimply. For the ſcene is in *England,* in profound peace, not amidſt the diſtractions of *Scotland.*

3 *Beſtride our downfaln birth-doom:*] To protect it from utter deſtruction. The alluſion is to the Hyperaſpiſts of the ancients, who beſtrode their fallows faln in battle, and covered them with their ſhields.

4 ——————*And yell'd out*
Like ſyllables of dolour.] This preſents a ridiculous image. But what is inſinuated under it is noble; that the portents and prodigies in the ſkies, of which mention is made before, ſhewed that Heaven ſympathiſed with *Scotland.*

" 5 You

" [5] You may deſerve of him through me, and wiſdom
To offer up a weak, poor, innocent lamb,
T' appeaſe an angry God.
Macd. I am not treacherous.
Mal. " But *Macbeth* is.
" A good and virtuous nature may recoil
" In an imperial Charge. I crave your pardon:
That which you are, my thoughts cannot tranſpoſe;
Angels are bright ſtill, though the brighteſt fell:
" Though all things foul would bear the brows of Grace,
" Yet Grace muſt ſtill look ſo.
Macd. I've loſt my hopes.
Mal. " Perchance, ev'n there, where I did find my doubts.
" Why in that rawneſs left you wife and children,
" [6] Thoſe precious motives, thoſe ſtrong knots of love,
" Without leave-taking? — I pray you,
Let not my jealouſies be your diſhonours,
But mine own ſafeties: you may be rightly juſt,
Whatever I ſhall think.
Macd. " Bleed, bleed, poor Country!
" Great Tyranny, lay thou thy Baſis ſure,
" For goodneſs dares not check thee! Wear thou thy wrongs,
[7] His title is affear'd. Fare thee well, lord:
I would not be the villain that thou think'ſt,
For the whole ſpace that's in the tyrant's graſp,
And the rich Eaſt to boot.
Mal. Be not offended;
I ſpeak not as in abſolute fear of you.
I think, our country ſinks beneath the yoak;
It weeps, it bleeds, and each new day a gaſh
Is added to her wounds. I think withal;
There would be hands up-lifted in my Right:
And here from gracious *England* have I Offer

5 *You may* DISCERN *of him through me,*—] By *Macduff*'s anſwer it appears we ſhould read,
——— DESERVE *of him* ———
6 *Thoſe precious* motives. —] *Motives*, for pledges.
7 *His title is* affear'd.—] *Affear'd*, a law-term for confirmed. Mr. *Pope.*

Of

Of goodly thousands. But for all this,
When I shall tread upon the Tyrant's head,
Or wear it on my sword, yet my poor Country
Shall have more vices than it had before;
More suffer, and more sundry ways than ever,
By him that shall succeed.

Macd. What should he be?

Mal. [8] It is my self I mean, in whom I know
All the particulars of vice so grafted,
That, when they shall be open'd, black *Macbeth*
Will seem as pure as snow, and the poor State
Esteem him as a lamb, being compar'd
With my confineless harms.

Macd. Not in the legions
Of horrid hell can come a devil more damn'd,
In Evils to top *Macbeth*.

Mal. I grant him bloody,
Luxurious, avaricious, false, deceitful,
[9] Sudden, malicious, smacking of ev'ry sin
That has a name. But there's no bottom, none,
In my voluptuousness: your wives, your daughters,
Your matrons, and your maids, could not fill up
The cistern of my lust; and my desire
All continent impediments would o'er-bear,
That did oppose my will. Better *Macbeth*,
Than such an one to reign.

Macd. "Boundless intemperance
"In nature is a tyranny; it hath been
"Th' untimely emptying of the happy Throne,
"And fall of many Kings. But fear not yet
To take upon you what is yours: you may
Convey your pleasures in a spacious plenty,
And yet seem cold, the time you may so hoodwink:
We've willing dames enough; there cannot be
That Vulture in you to devour so many,
As will to Greatness dedicate themselves,
Finding it so inclin'd.

8 *It is my self I mean, in whom I know*] This conference of *Malcolm* with *Macduff*, is taken out of the chronicles of *Scotland*. Mr. *Pope*.

9 Sudden, *malicious*,—] *Sudden*, for capricious.

Mal:

Mal. With this, there grows,
In my moſt ill-compos'd affection, ſuch
A ſtanchleſs Avarice, that, were I King,
I ſhould cut off the Nobles for their lands;
Deſire his jewels, and this other's houſe;
And my more-having would be as a ſawce
To make me hunger more; that I ſhould forge
Quarrels unjuſt againſt the good and loyal,
Deſtroying them for wealth.

Macd. " [1] This Avarice
" Strikes deeper; [2] grows with more pernicious root
" Than ſummer-teeming luſt; and it hath been
" The Sword of our ſlain Kings; yet do not fear;
Scotland hath [3] foyſons, to fill up your will,
Of your mere own. All theſe are portable,
With other Graces weigh'd.

Mal. " But I have none; the King-becoming graces,
" As juſtice, verity, temp'rance, ſtableneſs,
" Bounty, perſev'rance, mercy, lowlineſs,
" Devotion, patience, courage, fortitude;
" I have no reliſh of them, but abound
" In the diviſion of each ſeveral crime,
" Acting it many ways. Nay, had I power, I ſhould
" Pour the ſweet milk of Concord into Hell,
" Uproar the univerſal peace, confound
" All unity on earth.

Macd. Oh *Scotland! Scotland!* ———

Mal. If ſuch a one be fit to govern, ſpeak:
I am as I have ſpoken.

1 *This Avarice*

STICKS *deeper*; *grows with more pernicious root*] We never ſay, the roots *ſtick* deep in the ground, but STRIKE deep; which, doubtleſs, is the true reading.

2 —— *grows with more pernicious root*

*Than ſummer-*ſeeming *luſt*;] *Summer-ſeeming* has no manner of ſenſe: correct,

*Than ſummer-*teeming *luſt*; ———

i. e. The paſſion, which laſts no longer than the *heat* of life, and which goes off in the *winter* of age.

3 ——— *foyſons*, ——] Plenty. Mr. *Pope.*

Macd.

Macd. "Fit to govern:
" No, not to live. O nation miſerable!
" With an untitled tyrant, bloody-ſcepter'd!
" When ſhalt thou ſee thy wholeſome days again?
" Since that the trueſt Iſſue of thy Throne
" By his own interdiction ſtands accurſt.
" And does blaſpheme his Breed. Thy royal father
Was a moſt ſainted King; the Queen, that bore thee,
Oftner upon her knees than on her feet,
Dy'd ev'ry day ſhe liv'd. Oh, fare thee well!
Theſe evils, thou [4]repeat'ſt upon thy ſelf,
Have baniſh'd me from *Scotland.* Oh, my breaſt!
Thy hope ends here.

Mal. " *Macduff*, this noble Paſſion,
" Child of integrity, hath from my ſoul
Wip'd the black ſcruples; reconcil'd my thoughts
To thy good truth and honour. Deviliſh *Macbeth*
By many of theſe trains hath ſought to win me
Into his pow'r: and modeſt wiſdom plucks me
From over-credulous haſte; But God above
Deal between thee and me! for even now
I put my ſelf to thy direction, and
Unſpeak mine own detraction; here abjure
The taints and blames I laid upon my ſelf,
For ſtrangers to my nature. I am yet
Unknown to woman, never was forſworn,
Scarcely have coveted what was mine own,
At no time broke my faith, would not betray
The devil to his fellow, and delight
No leſs in truth, than life: my firſt falſe-ſpeaking
Was this upon my ſelf. What I am truly,
Is thine, and my poor Country's, to command:
Whither, indeed, before thy here-approach,
Old *Siward* with ten thouſand warlike men,
[5]All ready at appoint, was ſetting forth.

4 ——— repeat'ſt *upon thyſelf,*] *Repeat*, for reckon up, charge upon.

5 *All ready at* A POINT,——] *At a point*, may mean all ready at a time; but *Shakeſpear* meant more: He meant both time and place, and certainly wrote,

All ready at APPOINT.——

i. e. at the place appointed, at the rendezvous.

Now

Now we'll together, [6] and the chance of goodneſs,
Be like our warranted quarrel! Why are you ſilent?
Macd. Such welcome, and unwelcome things at once;
[7] 'Tis hard to reconcile.

SCENE V.

Enter a Doctor.

Mal. Well; more anon. Comes the King forth, I pray you?
Doct. Ay, Sir; there are a crew of wretched ſouls,
That ſtay his cure; [8] their malady convinces
The great aſſay of art. But, at his Touch,
Such ſanctity hath heaven given his hand,
They preſently amend. [*Exit.*
Mal. I thank you, Doctor.
Macd. What's the Diſeaſe he means?
Mal. 'Tis call'd the Evil;
A moſt miraculous Work in this good King,
Which often ſince my here remain in *England*
I've ſeen him do. How he ſollicits heav'n,
Himſelf beſt knows; but ſtrangely-viſited people,
All ſwoln and ulc'rous, pitiful to the eye,
The mere deſpair of ſurgery, he cures;
Hanging a golden Stamp about their necks,
Put on with holy prayers: [9] and 'tis ſpoken,

To

6 ——*and the* chance of goodneſs,
Be like *our warranted quarrel!*] *i.e.* May the lot providence has decreed for us be anſwerable to the juſtice of our quarrel. The *Oxford* Editor alters it to,
——*our chance in goodneſs*,
A poor, cold, unmeaning expreſſion.

7 *'Tis hard to reconcile.*] *To reconcile*, for to bear with temper.

8 ——*their malady* convinces] *Convinces*, for defeats, overcomes. Becauſe in diſputations, thoſe who are convinced by others arguments are ſaid to be overcome, therefore, where he wants to expreſs the idea of being defeated, tho' not by arguments, he uſes *convince*.

9 ——*and 'tis ſpoken,*
To the ſucceeding Royalty he leaves
The healing Benediction——] It muſt be own'd, that *Shake-*

To the succeeding Royalty he leaves
The healing Benediction. With this strange virtue,
He hath a heavenly gift of Prophecy;
And sundry blessings hang about his Throne,
That speak him full of Grace.

SCENE VI.

Enter Rosse.

Macd. See, who comes here!
Mal. My countryman; but yet I know him not.
Macd. My ever-gentle Cousin, welcome hither.
Mal. I know him now. Good God betimes remove
The means that makes us strangers!
Rosse. Sir, *Amen.*
Macd. Stands *Scotland* where it did?
Rosse. 'Alas, poor Country,
'Almost afraid to know itself. It cannot
'Be call'd our Mother, but our Grave; where nothing,
'But who knows nothing, is once seen to smile:
'Where sighs and groans, and shrieks that rend the air,
'Are made, not mark'd; where violent sorrow seems
'[1] A modern ecstasie: the dead-man's Knell
'Is there scarce ask'd, for whom: and good men's lives
'Expire before the flowers in their caps;
'Dying, or ere they sicken.
Macd. Oh, relation
Too nice, and yet too true!

spear is often guilty of strange absurdities in point of history and chronology. Yet here he has artfully avoided one. He had a mind to hint that the cure of the *Evil* was to descend to the successors in the Royal line in compliment to *James* the First. But the Confessor was the first who pretended to this gift: How then could it be at that time generally spoken of that the gift was hereditary? this he has solved by telling us that *Edward* had the gift of prophecy along with it.

1 *A modern ecstasie*——] That is no more regarded than the contorsions that Fanatics throw themselves into. The author was thinking of those of his own times.

Mal.

Mal. What's the newest grief?

Rosse. That of an hour's age doth hiss the speaker,
Each minute teems a new one.

Macd. How does my wife?

Rosse. Why, well. —

Macd. And all my children?

Rosse. Well too. —

Macd. The tyrant has not batter'd at their Peace?

Rosse. No; they were well at peace, when I did leave 'em.

Macd. Be not a niggard of your speech: how goes it?

Rosse. When I came hither to transport the tidings,
Which I have heavily borne, there ran a rumour
Of many worthy fellows that were out,
Which was to my belief [2] witness'd the rather,
For that I saw the Tyrant's Power a-foot;
Now is the time of help; your eye in *Scotland*
Would create soldiers, and make women fight,
To doff their dire distresses.

Mal. Be't their comfort
We're coming thither: gracious *England* hath
Lent us good *Siward* and ten thousand men;
An older, and a better soldier, none
That Christendom gives out.

Rosse. "'Would, I could answer
"This comfort with the like! But I have words,
"That would be howl'd out in the desart air,
"Where Hearing should not catch them."

Macd. What concern they?
The gen'ral cause? Or is it a fee-grief,
Due to some single breast?

Rosse. No mind, that's honest,
But in it shares some woe; though the main part
Pertains to you alone.

Macd. If it be mine,
Keep it not from me, quickly let me have it.

Rosse. Let not your ears despise my tongue for ever,
Which shall possess them with the heaviest Sound,
That ever yet they heard.

2 —— witness'd *the rather*] *Witness'd*, for confirm'd.

Macd. " Hum! I gueſs at it.

Roſſe. Your Caſtle is ſurpriz'd, your wife and babes
Savagely ſlaughter'd; to relate the manner,
Were on the Quarry of theſe murther'd deer
To add the death of you.

Mal. Merciful heav'n!
What, man! ne'er pull your hat upon your brows;
Give ſorrow words; the grief, that does not ſpeak,
Whiſpers the o'er-fraught heart, and bids it break.

Macd. " My children too!——

Roſſe. Wife, children, ſervants, all that could be found.

Macd. And I muſt be from thence! my wife kill'd too!

Roſſe. I've ſaid.

Mal. Be comforted.
Let's make us med'cines of our great Revenge,
To cure this deadly grief.

Macd. " He has no children.——All my pretty ones?
" Did you ſay, all? what, all? oh, hell-kite! all?
" What, all my pretty chickens, and their dam,
" At once fell ſwoop?

Mal. Diſpute it like a Man.

Macd. " I ſhall do ſo:
" But I muſt alſo feel it as a Man.
" I cannot but remember ſuch things were,
" That were moſt precious to me: did heav'n look on,
" And would not take their part? ſinful *Macduff*,
" They were all ſtruck for thee! naught that I am,
" Not for their own demerits, but for mine,
" Fell Slaughter on their ſouls: heav'n reſt them now!

Mal. Be this the whetſtone of your ſword, let grief
Convert to wrath: blunt not the heart, enrage it.

Macd. O, I could play the woman with mine eyes,
And braggart with my tongue. " But, gentle heav'n!
" Cut ſhort all intermiſſion: front to front,
" Bring thou this fiend of *Scotland* and my ſelf;
" Within my ſword's length ſet him, if he 'ſcape,

" Then

" Then heav'n forgive him too!
Mal. This tune goes manly:
Come, go we to the King, our Power is ready;
Our lack is nothing but our leave. " *Macbeth*
" Is ripe for ſhaking, and the Powers above
" Put on their Inſtruments. Receive what cheer you may;
The night is long, that never finds the day. [*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

An Ante-chamber in Macbeth's *Caſtle.*

Enter a Doctor of Phyſick, and a Gentlewoman.

Doct. I HAVE two nights watch'd with you, but can perceive no truth in your report. When was it, ſhe laſt walk'd?

Gent. Since his Majeſty went into the field, I have ſeen her riſe from her bed, throw her night-gown upon her, unlock her cloſet, take forth paper, fold it, write upon't, read it, afterwards ſeal it, and again return to bed; Yet all this while in a moſt faſt ſleep.

Doct. A great perturbation in nature! to receive at once the benefit of ſleep, and do the effects of watching. In this ſlumbry agitation, beſides her walking, and other actual performances, what (at any time) have you heard her ſay?

Gent. [1] That, Sir, which I will not report after her.

Doct. You may to me, and 'tis moſt meet you ſhould.

Gent. Neither to you, nor any one, having no witneſs to confirm my ſpeech.

Enter Lady Macbeth *with a Taper.*

Lo, you! here ſhe comes: this is her very guiſe, and, upon my life, faſt aſleep; obſerve her, ſtand cloſe.

[1] *That, Sir, which I will not* report *after her.*] I think it ſhould rather be *repeat.*

Doct. How came she by that light?

Gent. Why, it stood by her: she has light by her continually, 'tis her command.

Doct. You see, her eyes are open.

Gent. Ay, but their sense is shut.

Doct. What is it she does now? look, how she rubs her hands.

Gent. It is an accustom'd Action with her, to seem thus washing her hands: I have known her to continue in this a quarter of an hour.

Lady Yet here's a spot.

Doct. Hark, she speaks. I will set down what comes from her, [2] to fortify my remembrance the more strongly.

Lady. "Out! damned spot; out, I say——one; "two; why then, 'tis time to do't——hell is murky. "Fie, my lord, fie! a soldier, and afraid? what need "we fear who knows it, when none can call our power "to account?—yet who would have thought the old "man to have had so much blood in him?

Doct. Do you mark that?

Lady. The *Thane* of *Fife* had a wife; where is she now; "what, will these hands ne'er be clean?—— "no more o' that, my lord, no more o' that: you "mar all with this starting.

Doct. Go to, go to; you have known what you should not.

Gent. She has spoke what she should not, I am sure of that: heav'n knows, what she has known.

Lady. "Here's the smell of the blood still: all the perfumes of *Arabia* will not sweeten this little hand. Oh! oh! oh!

Doct. What a sigh is there? the heart is sorely charg'd.

Gent. I would not have such a heart in my bosom, for the dignity of the whole body.

Doct. Well, well, well——

2 *to* SATISFIE *my remembrance the more* strongly.] Both the sense and expression require we should read,

to FORTIFIE *my remembrance.*

Gent.

Gent. Pray God, it be, Sir.

Doct. This diſeaſe is beyond my practice: yet I have known thoſe which have walk'd in their ſleep, who have died holily in their beds.

Lady. "Waſh your hands, put on your Night-"gown, look not ſo pale—I tell you yet again, *Ban-"quo*'s buried; he cannot come out of his Grave.

Doct. Even ſo?

Lady. "To bed, to bed; there's knocking at the "gate: come, come, come, come, give me your "hand: what's done, cannot be undone. To bed, to "bed, to bed. [*Exit Lady.*

Doct. Will ſhe go now to bed?

Gent. Directly.

Doct. Foul whiſp'rings are abroad; unnat'ral deeds
Do breed unnat'ral troubles. Infected minds
To their deaf pillows will diſcharge their Secrets.
More needs ſhe the Divine, than the Phyſician.
God, God, forgive us all! Look after her;
Remove from her the means of all annoyance,
And ſtill keep eyes upon her; ſo, good night.
[3] My mind ſhe has mated, and amaz'd my ſight.
I think, but dare not ſpeak.

Gent. Good night, good Doctor. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

Changes to a Field, with a Wood at a diſtance.

Enter Menteth, Cathneſs, Angus, Lenox, *and Soldiers.*

Ment. THE *Engliſh* Power is near, led on by *Malcolm*,
His uncle *Siward*, and the good *Macduff*.
Revenges burn in them: for their dear cauſes
[4] Would to the bleeding and the grim alarm

3 *My mind ſhe as mated,*——] Conquer'd or ſubdued.

4 *Would to the bleeding and the grim alarm*] This line omitted in all but the firſt edition in Folio. Mr. *Pope.*

[5] Excite the mortified man.

Ang. Near *Birnam*-wood
Shall we well meet them; that way are they coming.

Cath. Who knows, if *Donalbain* be with his brother?

Len. For certain, Sir, he is not: I've a file
Of all the Gentry; there is *Siward*'s ſon
And many unrough youths, that even now,
Proteſt their firſt of manhood.

Ment. What does the tyrant?

Cath. Great *Dunſinane* he ſtrongly fortifies;
Some ſay, he's mad: others, that leſſer hate him,
Do call it valiant fury: but for certain,
He cannot buckle his diſtemper'd Cauſe
Within the belt of Rule.

Ang. Now do's he feel
His ſecret murthers ſticking on his hands;
Now minutely Revolts up-braid his faith-breach;
Thoſe, he commands, move only in command,
Nothing in love: now does he feel his Title
Hang looſe about him, like a giant's robe
Upon a dwarfiſh thief.

Ment. Who then ſhall blame
His peſter'd ſenſes to recoil, and ſtart,
When all that is within him does condemn
Itſelf, for being there?

Cath. Well, march we on,
To give obedience where 'tis truly ow'd:
[6] Meet we the med'cine of the ſickly Weal,
And with him pour we, in our Country's purge,

5 *Excite the* mortified *man.*] Mr. *Theobald* will needs explain this expreſſion. *It means* (ſays he) *the man who has abandoned himſelf to deſpair, who has no ſpirit or reſolution left.* And to ſupport this ſenſe of *mortified man*, he quotes *mortified ſpirit* in another place. But if this was the meaning, *Shakeſpear* had not wrote *the mortified man* but *a mortified man.* In a word by *the mortified man*, is meant a *Religious*; one who has ſubdued his paſſions, is *dead* to the world, has abandoned it, and all the affairs of it; an *Aſcetic.*

6 *Meet we the* MED'CINE——] We ſhould read MEDECIN, *i. e.* the phyſician. Both the ſenſe and pronoun *him*, in the next line, require it.

Each

Each drop of us.

Len. Or so much as it needs,
To dew the sovereign flower, and drown the weeds.
Make up our March towards *Birnam*.

SCENE III.

The Castle of DUNSINANE.

Enter Macbeth, *Doctor, and Attendants.*

Macb. BRING me no more Reports, let them fly all:
'Till *Birnam*-wood remove to *Dunsinane*,
I cannot taint with fear. What's the boy *Malcolm*?
Was he not born of woman? Spirits, that know
[7] All mortal consequences, have pronounc'd it:
Fear not, Macbeth; *no man that's born of woman,*
Shall e'er have power upon thee.——Then fly, false Thanes,
And mingle with the *English* Epicures.
The mind I sway by, and the heart I bear,
Shall never sagg with doubt, nor shake with fear.

Enter a Servant.

The devil damn thee black, thou cream-fac'd loun!
Where got'st thou that goose-look?

Ser. There are ten thousand——

Macb. Geese, villain?

Ser. Soldiers, Sir.

Macb. Go, prick thy face, and over-red thy fear,
Thou lilly-liver'd boy. What soldiers, patch?
Death of thy soul! [8] those linnen cheeks of thine
Are counsellors to fear. What soldiers, whey-face?

Ser. The *English* force, so please you.

Macb. "Take thy face hence—*Seyton!*—I'm sick at heart,
"When I behold——*Seyton*, I say!——This push
"Will cheer me ever, or disease me now.

7 *All mortal* consequences,——] *Consequences*, for events.

8 ——— *those linnen cheeks of thine*
Are Counsellors *to fear.*] The meaning is, they infect others who see them with cowardice.

" I have liv'd long enough : 9 my way of life
" Is fall'n into the Sear, the yellow leaf :
' And that, which ſhould accompany old age,
' As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends,
' I muſt not look to have : but, in their ſtead,
' Curſes not loud but deep, mouth-honour, breath,
' Which the poor heart would fain deny, and dare not.
Seyton, ———

Enter Seyton.

Sey. What is your gracious pleaſure?

Macb. What news more?

Sey. All is confirm'd, my lord, which was reported.

Macb. I'll fight, 'till from my bones my fleſh be hackt;
Give me my armour.

Sey. 'Tis not needed yet.

Macb. I'll put it on.
Send out more horſes, ſkirre the country round;
Hang thoſe, that talk of fear. Give me mine armour.
How do's your Patient, Doctor?

Doct. Not ſo ſick, my lord,
As ſhe is troubled with thick-coming fancies,
That keep her from her reſt.

Macb. Cure her of that:
' Canſt thou not miniſter to a mind diſeas'd,
' Pluck from the memory a rooted ſorrow,
' Raze out the written troubles of the brain;
' And, with ſome ſweet oblivious antidote,
' Cleanſe the ſtuff'd boſom of that perilous ſtuff,
' Which weighs upon the heart?

Doct. Therein the Patient
Muſt miniſter unto himſelf.

Macb. " Throw phyſick to the dogs, I'll none of it ———

9 ———*my* way *of life*
Is fall'n into the Sear,——] An *Anonymous* would have it,
———*my* May *of life:*
But he did not conſider that *Macbeth* is not here ſpeaking of his *rule* or government, or of any ſudden change; but of the gradual decline of life, as appears from this line,
And that, which ſhould accompany old age.
And *way*, is uſed for courſe, progreſs.

Come,

Come, put my armour on; give me my ſtaff.
Seyton, ſend out—Doctor, the *Thanes* fly from me—
Come, Sir, diſpatch—If thou couldſt, Doctor, caſt
The water of my Land, find her diſeaſe,
And purge it to a ſound and priſtine health;
I would applaud thee to the very Echo,
That ſhould applaud again. Pull't off, I ſay—
[1] What rubarb, ſenna, or what purgative drug,
Would ſcour theſe *Engliſh* hence! hear'ſt thou of them?
Doct. Ay, my good lord; your royal Preparation
Makes us hear ſomething.
Macb. Bring it after me;
I will not be afraid of death and bane,
'Till *Birnam*-foreſt come to *Dunſinane*.
Doct. Were I from *Dunſinane* away and clear,
Profit again ſhould hardly draw me here. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *Changes to* Birnam-*Wood*.

Enter Malcolm, Siward, Macduff, Siward's *Son*, Menteth; Cathneſs, Angus, *and Soldiers marching.*

Mal. COUSINS; I hope the days are near at hand,
That chambers will be ſafe.
Ment. We doubt it nothing.
Siw. What wood is this before us?
Ment. The wood of *Birnam*.
Mal. Let every ſoldier hew him down a bough,
And bear't before him; thereby ſhall we ſhadow
The numbers of our Hoſt, and make diſcov'ry
Err in report of us.
Sold. It ſhall be done.
Siw. We learn no other, [2] but the confin'd tyrant Keeps

1 *What* rubarb, ſenna,———] *Shakeſpear* ſhould not have inſtanced in the tribe of gentle purgatives when he talked of ſcouring out the *Engliſh*.

2 —*but the* CONFIDENT *tyrant*] The editors have here ſpoil'd the meaſure in order to give a tyrant an epithet that does not belong to him; (namely *confidence*, or repoſing himſelf ſecurely in any thing or perſon) while they rejected the true one, expreſſive of a tyrant's

Keeps ſtill in *Dunſinane*, and will endure
Our ſetting down before't.

Mal. 'Tis his main hope:
For where there is advantage to be given,
Both more and leſs have given him the Revolt;
And none ſerve with him but conſtrained things,
Whoſe hearts are abſent too.

Macd. Let our juſt cenſures
Attend the true event, and put we on
Induſtrious ſoldierſhip.

Siw. The time approaches,
" That will with due deciſion make us know
" [3] What we ſhall ſay we have, and what we owe:
" Thoughts ſpeculative their unſure hopes relate;
" But certain iſſue Strokes muſt arbitrate:
Towards which, advance the war. [*Exeunt marching.*

SCENE V.

Changes to the Caſtle of Dunſinane.

Enter Macbeth, Seyton, *and Soldiers with drums and colours.*

Macb. HANG out our banners on the outward walls,
The Cry is ſtill, *they come:* our Caſtle's ſtrength
Will laugh a ſiege to ſcorn. Here let them lye,
'Till famine and the ague eat them up:
[4] Were they not forc'd with thoſe that ſhould be ours,
We might have met them dareful, beard to beard,
And beat them backward home. What is that noiſe?
[*A cry within of women.*

Sey. It is the cry of women, my good lord.

Macb. I have almoſt forgot the taſte of fears:
The time has been, my ſenſes would have cool'd

a tyrant's jealouſy and ſuſpicion, and declarative of the fact. We muſt ſurely read.

——————*the* CONFIN'D *tyrant.*

3 *What we ſhall ſay we* have, *and what we* owe:] *i. e. property* and *allegiance.*

4 *Were they not* forc'd *with thoſe*——] *Forc'd,* for re-inforc'd. Mr. *Pope.*

To

To hear a night-ſhriek; and my fell of hair
Would at a diſmal treatiſe rouze and ſtir,
As life were in't. [5] I have ſupt full with horrors;
Direneſs, familiar to my ſlaught'rous thoughts,
Cannot once ſtart me. Wherefore was that Cry?

Sey. The Queen, my Lord, is dead.

Macb. She ſhould have dy'd hereafter:
There would have been a time for ſuch a word.
' To morrow, and to morrow, and to morrow,
' Creeps in this petty pace from day to day,
' To the laſt ſyllable of recorded time;
' And all our yeſterdays have lighted fools
' [6] The way to duſky death. Out, out, brief candle!
' Life's but a walking ſhadow, a poor Player,
' That ſtruts and frets his hour upon the Stage,
' And then is heard no more! It is a Tale,
' Told by an ideot, full of ſound and fury,
' Signifying nothing!

Enter a Meſſenger.

Thou com'ſt to uſe thy tongue: thy ſtory quickly.

Meſ. My gracious lord,
I ſhould report That which, I ſay, I ſaw,
But know not how to do't.

Macb. Well, ſay it, Sir.

Meſ. As I did ſtand my watch upon the hill,
I look'd toward *Birnam*, and anon, methought,
The Wood began to move.

Macb. Liar, and ſlave! [*Striking him.*

Meſ. Let me endure your wrath, if't be not ſo:
Within this three mile may you ſee it coming;
I ſay, a moving grove.

5 ——*I have ſup't full with horrors*;] The *Oxford* Editor alters this to,

——*ſurfeited with horrors*;

And ſo, for the ſake of a politer phraſe, has made the ſpeaker talk abſurdly. For the thing we ſurfeit of, we behold with uneaſineſs and abhorrence. But the ſpeaker ſays, the things he *ſupt full of*, were grown *familiar to him*, and he viewed them without emotion.

6 *The way to* DUSTY *death.*—] We ſhould read DUSKY, as appears from the figurative term *lighted*. The *Oxford* Editor has condeſcended to approve of it.

Macb.

Macb. If thou ſpeak'ſt falſe,
Upon the next tree ſhalt thou hang alive,
'Till famine cling thee: If thy ſpeech be ſooth,
I care not, if thou doſt for me as much.——
7 I pull in Reſolution, and begin
To doubt th' equivocation of the fiend,
That lies like truth. *Fear not, 'till* Birnam-*wood*
Do come to Dunſinane,——and now a wood
Comes towards *Dunſinane.* Arm, arm, and out!
If this, which he avouches, does appear,
There is nor flying hence, nor tarrying here.
I 'gin to be a weary of the Sun;
And wiſh the ſtate o' th' world were now undone.
Ring the alarum Bell; blow, wind! come, wrack!
At leaſt, we'll die with harneſs on our back. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Before* Dunſinane.

Enter Malcolm, Siward, Macduff, *and their Army with Boughs.*

Mal. NOW, near enough: your leafy ſcreens throw down,
And ſhew like thoſe you are. You (worthy uncle)
Shall with my Couſin, your right-noble ſon,
Lead our firſt battle. Brave *Macduff* and we
Shall take upon's what elſe remains to do,
According to our order.

Siw. Fare you well:
Do We but find the Tyrant's Power to-night,
Let us be beaten, if we cannot fight.

Macd. Make all our trumpets ſpeak, give them all breath,
Thoſe clam'rous harbingers of blood and death. [*Exe.*
[*Alarums continued.*

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. They've ty'd me to a ſtake, I cannot fly,
But, bear-like, I muſt fight the courſe. What's he,

7 *I pull in* Reſolution,——] *Reſolution,* for confidence in another's word.

That

That was not born of woman? such a one
Am I to fear, or none.

Enter young Siward.

Yo. Siw. What is thy name?

Macb. Thou'lt be afraid to hear it.

Yo. Siw. No: though thou call'st thy self a hotter name,
Than any is in hell.

Macb. My name's *Macbeth.*

Yo. Siw. The devil himself could not pronounce a title
More hateful to mine ear.

Macb. No, nor more fearful.

Yo. Siw. Thou lieſt, abhorred Tyrant; with my ſword
I'll prove the lie thou ſpeak'ſt.

[*Fight, and young* Siward's *ſlain.*

Macb. Thou waſt born of woman;———
But ſwords I ſmile at, weapons laugh to ſcorn,
Brandiſh'd by man that's of a woman born. [*Exit.*

Alarums. Enter Macduff.

Macd. That way the noiſe is: Tyrant, ſhew thy face;
If thou be'ſt ſlain, and with no ſtroke of mine,
My wife and children's ghoſts will haunt me ſtill.
I cannot ſtrike at wretched *Kernes*, whoſe arms
Are hir'd to bear their ſtaves: Or thou, *Macbeth*,
Or elſe my ſword with an unbatter'd edge
I ſheath again undeeded. There thou ſhould'ſt be—
By this great clatter, one of greateſt note
Seems bruited. Let me find him, fortune!
And more I beg not. [*Exit. Alarum.*

Enter Malcolm *and* Siward.

Siw. This way, my lord, the Caſtle's gently render'd:
The tyrant's people on both ſides do fight;
The noble *Thanes* do bravely in the war;
The day almoſt itſelf profeſſes yours,
And little is to do.

Mal. We've met with foes,
That ſtrike beſide us.

Siw. Enter, Sir, the Caſtle. [*Exeunt. Alarum.*

SCENE

SCENE VII.

Enter Macbeth.

Macb. Why ſhould I play the *Roman* fool, and die
On mine own ſword? whilſt I ſee lives, the gaſhes
Do better upon them.

To him, enter Macduff.

Macd. Turn, hell-hound, turn.

Macb. Of all men elſe I have avoided thee:
But get thee back, my ſoul is too much charg'd
With blood of thine already.

Macd. I've no words;
My voice is in my ſword! thou bloodier villain,
Than terms can give thee out. [*Fight. Alarum.*

Macb. Thou loſeſt labour;
As eaſie may'ſt thou the intrenchant air
With thy keen ſword impreſs, as make me bleed:
Let fall thy blade on vulnerable creſts,
I bear a charmed life, which muſt not yield
To one of woman born.

Macd. Deſpair thy Charm!
And let the Angel, whom thou ſtill haſt ſerv'd,
Tell thee, *Macduff* was from his mother's womb
Untimely ripp'd.

Macb. Accurſed be that tongue that tells me ſo,
For it hath cow'd my better part of man:
And be theſe juggling fiends no more believ'd,
That palter with us in a double ſenſe;
That keep the word of promiſe to our ear,
And break it to our hope! I'll not fight with thee.

Macd. Then yield thee, coward,
And live to be the ſhew, and gaze o' th' time.
We'll have thee, as our rarer monſters are,
Painted upon a pole, and under-writ,
Here may you ſee the tyrant.

Macb. I will not yield,
To kiſs the ground before young *Malcolm*'s feet:
And to be baited with the rabble's Curſe.
Though *Birnam*-wood be come to *Dunſinane*,
And thou, oppos'd, be of no woman born,

Yet

Yet I will try the laſt. Before my body
I throw my warlike ſhield. Lay on, *Macduff*;
And damn'd be he, that firſt cries, " hold, enough.
[*Exeunt fighting. Alarums.*

SCENE VIII.

Retreat and flouriſh. Enter with Drum and Colours, Malcolm, Siward, Roſſe, *Thanes, and Soldiers.*

Mal. I would, the friends, we miſs, were ſafe arriv'd.
Siw. Some muſt go off: and yet, by theſe I ſee,
So great a day as this is cheaply bought.
Mal. Macduff is miſſing, and your noble ſon.
Roſſe. Your ſon, my lord, has paid a ſoldier's debt;
He only liv'd but 'till he was a man,
The which no ſooner had his proweſs confirm'd,
In the unſhrinking ſtation where he fought,
But like a man he dy'd.
Siw. Then is he dead?
Roſſe. Ay, and brought off the field: your cauſe of ſorrow
Muſt not be meaſur'd by his worth, for then
It hath no end.
Siw. Had he his hurts before?
Roſſe. Ay, on the front.
Siw. Why then, God's ſoldier be he!
Had I as many ſons as I have hairs,
I would not wiſh them to a fairer death:
And ſo his knell is knoll'd.
Mal. He's worth more ſorrow,
And that I'll ſpend for him.
Siw. He's worth no more;
They ſay, he parted well, and paid his ſcore.
So, God be with him!—Here comes newer comfort.

Enter Macduff, *with* Macbeth's *head.*

Macd. Hail, King! for ſo thou art. Behold, where ſtands
Th' Uſurper's curſed head; the time is free:
I ſee thee compaſt with thy Kingdom's Peers,
That ſpeak my ſalutation in their minds:

Whoſe

Whose voices I desire aloud with mine;
Hail, King of *Scotland!*

All. Hail, King of *Scotland!* [*Flourish.*

Mal. We shall not spend a large expence of time,
Before we reckon with your sev'ral loves,
And make us even with you. *Thanes* and kinsmen,
Henceforth be Earls, the first that ever *Scotland*
In such an honour nam'd. What's more to do,
Which would be planted newly with the time,
As calling home our exil'd friends abroad,
That fled the snares of watchful tyranny;
Producing forth the cruel ministers
Of this dead butcher, and his fiend-like Queen;
(Who, as 'tis thought, by self and violent hands
Took off her life;) this, and what needful else
That calls upon us, by the grace of God,
We will perform in measure, time and place:
So thanks to all at once, and to each one,
Whom we invite to see us crown'd at *Scone.*

[*Flourish. Exeunt omnes.*

C. MAR-

C. MARCIUS

CORIOLANUS.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

CAIUS MARCIUS CORIOLANUS, *a noble* Roman, *hated by the common People.*
Titus Lartius, Cominius, } *Generals againſt the* Volſcians, *and Friends to* Coriolanus.
Menenius Agrippa, *Friend to* Coriolanus.
Sicinius Velutus, Junius Brutus, } *Tribunes of the People, and enemies to* Coriolanus.
Tullus Aufidius, *General of the* Volſcians.
Lieutenant to Aufidius.
Young Marcius, *Son to* Coriolanus.
Conſpirators with Aufidius.

Volumnia, *Mother to* Coriolanus.
Virgilia, *Wife to* Coriolanus.
Valeria, *Friend to* Virgilia.

Roman *and* Volſcian *Senators, Ædiles, Lictors, Soldiers, Common People, Servants to* Aufidius, *and other Attendants.*

The SCENE *is partly in* Rome; *and partly in the Territories of the* Volſcians, *and* Antiates.

CORIOLANUS.

ACT. I. SCENE I.

A Street in ROME.

Enter a company of mutinous Citizens with ſtaves, clubs, and other weapons.

1 *CITIZEN.*

BEFORE we proceed any farther, hear me ſpeak.

All. Speak, ſpeak.

1 *Cit.* You are all reſolv'd rather to die, than to famiſh?

All. Reſolv'd, Reſolv'd.

1 *Cit.* Firſt, you know, *Caius Marcius* is the chief enemy to the people.

All. We know't, we know't.

1 *Cit.* Let us kill him, and we'll have Corn at our own price. Is't a Verdict?

All. No more talking on't, let't be done; away, away.

2 *Cit.* One word, good Citizens.

1 *Cit.* We are accounted poor Citizens; the Patricians, good: what Authority ſurfeits on, would relieve us: if they would yield us but the ſuperfluity, while it were wholeſome, we might gueſs, they relieved us humanely: but they think, we are too dear; the leanneſs that afflicts us, the object of our miſery, is as an inventory to particularize their abundance; our ſufferance is a gain to them. 1 Let us revenge this

1 *Let us revenge ourſelves with our* Pikes, *ere we become* Rakes:] It was *Shakeſpear*'s deſign to make this fellow quibble all the way. But

this with our pikes, ere we become rakes: for the Gods know, I ſpeak this in hunger for bread, not in thirſt for revenge.

2 *Cit.* Would you proceed eſpecially againſt *Caius Marcius?*

All. Againſt him firſt: he's a very dog to the Commonalty.

2 *Cit.* Conſider you, what ſervices he has done for his Country?

1 *Cit.* Very well; and could be content to give him good report for't; but that he pays himſelf with being proud.

All. Nay, but ſpeak not maliciouſly.

1 *Cit.* I ſay unto you, what he hath done famouſly, he did it to that end; though ſoft-conſcienc'd men can be content to ſay, it was for his Country; he did it to pleaſe his mother, and to be partly proud; which he is, even to the altitude of his virtue.

2 *Cit.* [2] What he cannot help in his nature, you account a vice in him: you muſt in no ways ſay, he is covetous.

1 *Cit.* If I muſt not, I need not be barren of accuſations; he hath faults, with ſurplus, to tire in repetition. [*Shouts within.*] What ſhouts are thoſe? the other ſide o' th' City is riſen; why ſtay we prating here? To the Capitol ———

All. Come, come.

1 *Cit.* Soft— who comes here?

But Time, who has done greater things, has here ſtifled a miſerable joke; which was then the ſame as if it had been now wrote, *Let us revenge our ſelves with* forks *ere we become* rakes: For *Pikes* then ſignified the ſame as *Forks* does now. So *Jewel* in his own tranſlation of his *Apology*, turns *Chriſtianos ad* furcas *condemnare*, to—— *To condemn Chriſtians to the* pikes. But the *Oxford* Editor, without knowing any thing of this, has with great ſagacity found out the joke, and reads on his own authority *Pitch-forks.*

2 *What he cannot help in his nature, you count a vice in him:*] *Vice* is here uſed inaccurately for *crime.* For a *vice*, that is, a defect in his nature, it was, by the confeſſion of the ſpeaker.

SCENE

SCENE II.

Enter Menenius Agrippa.

2 *Cit.* Worthy *Menenius Agrippa*; one that hath always lov'd the People.

1 *Cit.* He's one honeſt enough; 'would, all the reſt were ſo!

Men. What Work's, my Countrymen, in hand? where go you
With bats and clubs? the matter—Speak, I pray you.

2 *Cit.* Our buſineſs is not unknown to the Senate; they have had inkling, this fortnight, what we intend to do, which now we'll ſhew 'em in deeds: they ſay, poor Suiters have ſtrong breaths; they ſhall know, we have ſtrong arms too.

Men. Why, Maſters, my good Friends, mine honeſt Neighbours,
Will you undo your ſelves?

2 *Cit.* We cannot, Sir, we are undone already.

Men. I tell you, Friends, moſt charitable care
Have the Patricians of you: For your wants,
Your ſufferings in this Dearth, you may as well
Strike at the Heaven with your ſtaves, as lift them
Againſt the *Roman* State; whoſe Courſe will on
The way it takes, cracking ten thouſand Curbs
Of more ſtrong Links aſunder, than can ever
Appear in your Impediment. For the Dearth,
The Gods, not the Patricians, make it; and
Your Knees to them (not Arms) muſt help. Alack,
You are tranſported by Calamity
Thither where more attends you; and you ſlander
The Helms o' th' State, who care for you like Fathers,
When you curſe them as Enemies.

2 *Cit.* Care for us!——true, indeed!——they ne'er car'd for us yet. Suffer us to famiſh, and their Storehouſes cramm'd with grain: make Edicts for Uſury, to ſupport Uſurers; repeal daily any wholeſome Act eſtabliſhed againſt the Rich, and provide more piercing Statutes daily to chain up and reſtrain the Poor. If the Wars eat us not up, they will; and there's all the love they bear us.

Men.

Men. Either you must
Confess yourselves wond'rous malicious,
Or be accus'd of folly. I shall tell you
A pretty Tale, (it may be, you have heard it;)
But, since it serves my purpose, [3] I will venture
To scale't a little more.

2 *Cit.* Well,
I'll hear it, Sir, — yet you must not think
To fob off our disgraces with a Tale;
But, an't please you, deliver.

Men. There was a time, when all the body's members
Rebell'd against the belly: thus accus'd it; —
That only, like a Gulf, it did remain
I' th' midst o' th' body, idle and unactive,
Still cupboarding the Viand, never bearing
Like labour with the rest; where th' other instruments
Did see, and hear, devise, instruct, walk, feel,
And mutually participate, did minister
Unto the appetite, and affection common
Of the whole body. The belly answer'd ———

2 *Cit.* Well, Sir, what answer made the belly?

Men. Sir, I shall tell you.—With a kind of smile,
Which ne'er came from the lungs, but even thus ——
(For look you, I may make the belly smile,
As well as speak) it tauntingly reply'd
To th' discontented Members, th' mutinous Parts,
That envied his receit: [4] even so most fitly,
As you malign our Senators, for that
They are not such as you ———

2 *Cit.* Your belly's answer ——— what!
The kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye,

3 ——— *I will venture*
To SCALE'T *a little more.*] Thus all the editions, as Mr. *Theobald* confesses, who alters it to *stale't*. And for a good reason, *because he can find no sense* (he says) *in the common reading*. For as good a reason, I, who can, have restored the old one to its place. *To scale't* signifying to weigh, examine and apply it. The author uses it again, in the same sense, in this very play,

SCALING *his present bearing with his past.*

And so *Fletcher* in *The Maid in the Mill*,

What SCALE *my invention before hand? you shall pardon me for that.*

4 ——— — — — *even so most* fitly.] *i. e.* exactly.

The

The counſellor heart, the arm our ſoldier,
Our ſteed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter;
With other muniments and petty helps
In this our fabrick, if that they———
Men. What then?—'Fore me, this fellow ſpeaks.
What then? what then?
2 *Cit.* Should by the cormorant belly be reſtrain'd,
Who is the ſink o'th' body,——
Men. Well,—what then?
2 *Cit.* The former Agents, if they did complain,
What could the belly anſwer?
Men. I will tell you,
If you'll beſtow a ſmall (of what you have little)
Patience, awhile; you'll hear the belly's anſwer.
2 *Cit.* Y'are long about it.
Men. Note me this, good Friend;
Your moſt grave belly was deliberate,
Not raſh, like his accuſers; and thus anſwer'd:
True is it, my incorporate Friends, quoth he,
That I receive the general food at firſt,
Which you do live upon; and fit it is,
Becauſe I am the ſtore-houſe, and the ſhop
Of the whole body. But, if you do remember,
I ſend it through the rivers of your blood,
Even to the Court, the Heart; to th' ſeat o'th' brain;
And, through the cranks and offices of man,
The ſtrongeſt nerves, and ſmall inferior veins,
From me receive that natural competency,
Whereby they live. And tho' that all at once,
You, my good Friends, (this ſays the belly) mark me———
2 *Cit.* Ay, Sir, well, well.
Men. Though all at once cannot
See what I do deliver out to each,
Yet I can make my audit up, that all
From me do back receive the flow'r of all,
And leave me but the bran. What ſay you to't?
2 *Cit.* It was an anſwer;——how apply you this?
Men. The Senators of *Rome* are this good belly,
And you the mutinous Members; for examine
Their Counſels, and their Cares; digeſt things rightly,

Touching the weal o'th' Common; you ſhall find,
No publick benefit, which you receive,
But it proceeds, or comes, from them to you,
And no way from your ſelves. What do you think?
You, the great toe of this Aſſembly! ———

2 *Cit* I the great toe! why, the great toe?

Men. For that, being one o'th' loweſt, baſeſt, pooreſt,
Of this moſt wiſe Rebellion, thou goeſt foremoſt:
Thou raſcal, that are worſt in blood to run,
Lead'ſt firſt, to win ſome vantage. ———
But make you ready your ſtiff bats and clubs,
Rome and her rats are at the point of battle:
The one ſide muſt have [5] bale.

SCENE III.

Enter Caius Marcius.

Hail, noble *Marcius!*

Mar. Thanks. What's the matter, you diſſentious rogues,
That, rubbing the poor itch of your opinion,
Make your ſelves ſcabs?

2 *Cit.* We have ever your good word.

Mar. He, that will give good words to thee, will flatter
Beneath abhorring. [6] What would you have, ye Curs, That

[5] ——— *bale.*] This word ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

[6] ——— *What would you have, ye Curs,*
That LIKE NOR *peace, nor war? The one affrights you,*
The other makes you proud. ———] That they did not like war is evident from the reaſon aſſigned, of its *frighting* them; but why they ſhould not like peace (and the reaſon of that too is aſſigned) will be very hard to conceive. Peace, he ſays, made them *proud*, by bringing with it an increaſe of wealth and power, for thoſe are what make a people proud; but then thoſe are what they *like* but too well, and ſo muſt needs *like peace* the parent of them. This being contrary to what the text ſays, we may be aſſured it is corrupt, and that *Shakeſpear* wrote,

That LIKES NOT *peace, nor war?* ———

i. e. Whom neither peace nor war fits or agrees with, as making them

That likes not peace, nor war? The one affrights you,
The other makes you proud. He that trusts to you,
Where he should find you lions, finds you hares:
Where foxes, geese: You are no surer, no,
Than is the coal of fire upon the ice,
Or hailstone in the Sun. Your virtue is,
To make him worthy, whose offence subdues him,
And curse that justice, did it. Who deserves Greatness,
Deserves your Hate; and your affections are
A sick man's appetite, who desires most That
Which would encrease his evil. He, that depends
Upon your favours, swims with fins of lead,
And hews down oaks with rushes. Hang ye——— trust ye!
With every minute you do change a mind,
And call him noble, that was now your hate;
Him vile, that was your garland. What's the matter,
That in the several places of the City
You cry against the noble Senate, who
(Under the Gods) keep you in awe, which else
Would feed on one another? what's their Seeking?

Men. For corn at their own rates, whereof, they say,
The city is well stor'd.

Mar. Hang 'em: they say!———
They'll sit by th' fire, and presume to know
What's done i'th' Capitol; who's like to rise;
Who thrives, and who declines: side factions, and give out
Conjectural marriages; making parties strong,
And feebling such, as stand not in their Liking,
Below their cobled shooes. They say, there's Grain enough!
Would the Nobility lay aside their ruth,

them either proud or cowardly. By this reading, *peace* and *war*, from being the accusatives to *likes*, become the nominatives. But the Editors not understanding this construction, and seeing *likes* a verb singular, to *Curs* a noun plural, which they suppos'd the nominative to it, would, in order to shew their skill in grammar, alter it to *like*; but *likes* for *pleases* was common with the writers of this time. So *Fletcher*'s *Maid's Tragedy*;

What look likes *you best?*

And let me use my sword, I'd make a quarry
With thousands of these quarter'd Slaves, as high
As I could pitch my lance.

Men. Nay, these are almost thoroughly persuaded:
For though abundantly they lack discretion,
Yet are they passing cowardly. But, I beseech you,
What says the other troop?

Mar. They are dissolv'd; hang 'em,
They said they were an hungry, sigh'd forth Proverbs;
That *hunger broke stone walls* — that *dogs must eat*, —
That *meat was made for mouths*—that *the Gods sent not*
Corn for the rich men only — With these shreds
They vented their complainings: which being answer'd,
And a Petition granted them, a strange one,
To break the heart of Generosity,
And make bold Power look pale; they threw their caps
As they would hang them on the horns o'th' Moon,
[7] Shouting their emulation.

Men. What is granted them?

Mar. Five Tribunes to defend their vulgar wisdoms,
Of their own choice. One's *Junius Brutus*,
Sicinius Velutus, and I know not——— s'death,
The rabble should have first unroof'd the City,
Ere so prevail'd with me! it will in time
Win upon Power, and throw forth greater themes
For Insurrection's arguing.

Men. This is strange.

Mar. Go, get you home, you fragments!

Enter a Messenger.

Mes. Where's *Caius Marcius?*

Mar. Here——what's the matter?

Mes. The news is, Sir, the *Volscians* are in arms.

Mar. I'm glad on't, then we shall have means to vent Our

7 SHOUTING *their emulation.*] *Shouting their emulation* is no very elegant expression. I rather think *Shakespear* wrote,

SUITING *their emulation.*

That is, the action of throwing their caps on high, *suited* or agreed with their aspiring thoughts.

Our musty superfluity. See, our best Elders——

SCENE IV.

Enter Sicinius Velutus, Junius Brutus, Cominius, Titus Lartius, *with other Senators.*

1 *Sen. Marcius*, 'tis true, that you have lately told us, The *Volscians* are in arms.

Mar. They have a Leader,
Tullus Aufidius, that will put you to't.
I sin in envying his Nobility:
And were I any thing but what I am,
I'd wish me only he.

Com. You have fought together?

Mar. Were half to half the world by th' ears, and he Upon my Party, I'd revolt, to make
Only my wars with him. He is a lion,
That I am proud to hunt.

1 *Sen.* Then, worthy *Marcius*,
Attend upon *Cominius* to these wars.

Com. It is your former promise.

Mar. Sir, it is;
And I am constant: *Titus Lartius*, thou
Shalt see me once more strike at *Tullus*' face.
What, art thou stiff? stand'st out?

Tit. No, *Caius Marcius*,
I'll lean upon one crutch, and fight with t'other;
Ere stay behind this business.

Men. O true bred!

1 *Sen.* Your company to th' Capitol; where, I know,
Our greatest Friends attend us.

Tit. Lead you on;
Follow, *Cominius*; we must follow you;
Right worthy you Priority.

Com. Noble *Lartius*——

1 *Sen.* Hence to your homes——be gone.
[*To the Citizens.*

Mar. Nay, let them follow;
The *Volscians* have much Corn: take these rats thither,
To gnaw their garners. Worshipful Mutineers,

Your valour puts well forth; pray, follow.——— [*Exeunt.*

[*Citizens steal away.* *Manent* Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Sic. Was ever man so proud, as is this *Marcius?*

Bru. He has no equal.

Sic. When we were chosen Tribunes for the People———

Bru. Mark'd you his lip and eyes?

Sic. Nay, but his taunts.

Bru. Being mov'd, he will not spare to gird the Gods———

Sic. Be-mock the modest Moon.

Bru. [8] The present wars devour him! He is grown Too proud, to be so valiant.

Sic. Such a nature,
Tickled with good success, disdains the shadow
Which he treads on at noon; but I do wonder,
His insolence can brook to be commanded
Under *Cominius.*

Bru. Fame, at the which he aims,
In whom already he is well grac'd, cannot
Better be held, nor more attain'd, than by
A Place below the first; for what miscarries
Shall be the General's fault, though he perform
To the utmost of a man; and giddy censure
Will then cry out of *Marcius:* oh, if he

8 *The present Wars devour him; he is grown Too proud, to be so valiant.*] Mr. *Theobald* says, *This is obscurely expressed,* but that *the poet's meaning* MUST *certainly be this, that* Marcius *is so conscious of, and so elate upon the notion of his own valour, that he is eaten up with* PRIDE, &c. According to this critick then, we must conclude, that when *Shakespear* had a mind to say, *A man was eaten up with pride,* he was so great a blunderer in expression, as to say, *He was eaten up with war.* But our poet wrote at another rate, and the blunder is his critick's. *The present wars devour him,* is an imprecation, and should be so pointed. As much as to say, *May he fall in these wars!* The reason of the curse is subjoined, for (says the speaker) having so much pride with so much valour, his life, with increase of honours, is dangerous to the Republick. But the *Oxford Editor* alters it to,

Too proud of being so valiant.

And by that means takes away the reason the speaker gives for his cursing.

Had

Had borne the business——

Sic. Besides, if things go well,
Opinion, that so sticks on *Marcius:* shall
Of his demerits rob *Cominius.*

Bru. Come,
Half all *Cominius'* Honours are to *Marcius,*
Though *Marcius* earn'd them not; and all his faults
To *Marcius* shall be honours, though, indeed,
In aught he merit not.

Sic. Let's hence, and hear
How the dispatch is made; and in what fashion,
More than his singularity, he goes
Upon this present action.

Bru. Let's along. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Changes to* Corioli.

Enter Tullus Aufidius, *with Senators of* Corioli.

1 *Sen.* SO, your opinion is, *Aufidius,*
That they of *Rome* are entred in our Counsels,
And know how we proceed.

Auf. Is it not yours?
Whatever hath been thought on in this State,
That could be brought to bodily act, ere *Rome*
Had circumvention? 'tis not four days gone,
Since I heard thence—these are the words—I think,
I have the letter here; yes—here it is;
They have prest a Power, but it is not known
[*Reading.*
Whether for East or West; the Dearth is great,
The People mutinous; and it is rumour'd,
Cominius, Marcius your old enemy,
(Who is of *Rome* worse hated than of you)
And *Titus Lartius,* a most valiant *Roman,*
These three lead on this preparation
Whither 'tis bent—most likely, 'tis for you:
Consider of it.

1 *Sen.* Our Army's in the Field:
We never yet made doubt, but *Rome* was ready
To answer us.

Auf. Nor did you think it folly,

To keep your great pretences veil'd, 'till when
They needs muſt ſhew themſelves; which in the hatching,
It ſeem'd, appear'd to *Rome*. By the diſcovery
We ſhall be ſhortned in our aim, which was
To take in many Towns, ere (almoſt) *Rome*
Should know we were a-foot.

2 *Sen.* Noble *Aufidius*,
Take your Commiſſion, hie you to your bands;
Let us alone to guard *Corioli*;
If they ſet down before's, 9 'fore they remove
Bring up your Army: but, I think, you'll find,
They've not prepar'd for us.

Auf. O, doubt not that,
I ſpeak from certainties. Nay more,
Some parcels of their Power are forth already,
And only hitherward. I leave your Honours.
If We and *Caius Marcius* chance to meet,
'Tis ſworn between us, we ſhall ever ſtrike
'Till one can do no more.

All. The Gods aſſiſt you!

Auf. And keep your Honours ſafe!

1 *Sen.* Farewel.

2 *Sen.* Farewel.

All. Farewel. [*Exeunt.*

9 ——— FOR THE *remove*
Bring up your army: ———] The firſt part of this ſentence is without meaning. The General had told the Senators that the *Romans* had *preſt a power*, which was on foot. To which, the words in queſtion are the anſwer of a ſenator. And to make them pertinent, we ſhould read them thus,
——— 'FORE THEY *remove*
Bring up your Army: ———
i. e. Before that power, already on foot, be in motion, bring up your army; then he corrects himſelf and ſays, but I believe you will find your intelligence groundleſs, the *Romans* are not yet prepared for us.

SCENE

SCENE VI.

Changes to Caius Marcius's *House in* Rome.

Enter Volumnia *and* Virgilia; *they sit down on two low stools, and sow.*

Vol. I Pray you, Daughter, sing, or express your self in a more comfortable sort: if my Son were my Husband, I would freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour, than in the embracements of his bed, where he would shew most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied, and the only Son of my womb; when youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way; when, for a day of Kings' entreaties, a Mother should not sell him an hour from her beholding; I, considering how Honour would become such a person, that it was no better than picture-like to hang by th' wall, if Renown made it not stir, was pleas'd to let him seek Danger where he was like to find Fame: to a cruel war I sent him, from whence he return'd, his brows bound with Oak. I tell thee, Daughter, I sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was a man-child, than now in first seeing he had proved himself a Man.

Vir. But had he died in the business, Madam; how then?

Vol. Then his good Report should have been my Son; I therein would have found issue. Hear me profess sincerely: had I a dozen Sons each in my love alike, and none less dear than thine and my good *Marcius*, I had rather eleven die nobly for their Country, than one voluptuously surfeit, out of action.

Enter a Gentlewoman.

Gent. Madam, the Lady *Valeria* is come to visit you.

Vir. 'Beseech you, give me leave to retire my self.

Vol. Indeed, thou shalt not:

" Methinks, I hither hear your Husband's Drum:
" I see him pluck *Aufidius* down by th' hair:
" (As children from a bear) the *Volsci* shunning him:
" Methinks, I see him stamp thus—and call thus—
" Come on, ye cowards, ye were got in fear,

" Though ye were born in *Rome*; his bloody brow
" With his mail'd hand then wiping, forth he goes
" Like to a harveſt man, that's taſk'd to mow
" Or all, or loſe his hire.

Vir. " His bloody brow! oh, *Jupiter*, no blood!—

Vol. " Away, you fool; it more becomes a man,
" Than Gilt his trophy. The breaſt of *Hecuba*,
" When ſhe did ſuckle *Hector*, look'd not lovelier
" Than *Hector*'s forehead, when it ſpit forth blood
" At *Grecian* ſwords contending; tell *Valeria*,
We are ſit to bid her welcome. [*Exit* Gent.

Vir. Heav'ns bleſs my Lord from fell *Aufidius!*

Vol. He'll beat *Aufidius*' head below his knee,
And tread upon his neck.

Enter Valeria *with an Uſher, and a Gentlewoman.*

Val. My Ladies Both, good day to you.

Vol. Sweet Madam——

Vir. I am glad to ſee your Ladyſhip——

Val. How do you Both? you are manifeſt Houſekeepers. What are you ſowing here? a fine ſpot, in good faith. How does your little Son?

Vir. I thank your Ladyſhip: well, good Madam.

Vol. He had rather ſee the ſwords, and hear a drum, than look upon his ſchoolmaſter.

Val. O' my word, the Father's Son: I'll ſwear, 'tis a very pretty boy. " O' my troth, I look'd on him " o' *Wedneſday* half an hour together——h'as ſuch " a confirm'd countenance. I ſaw him run after a " gilded butterfly, and when he caught it, he let it go " again; and after it again; and over and over he " comes, and up again; and caught it again; or " whether his Fall enrag'd him, or how 'twas, he did " ſo ſet his teeth, and did tear it; oh, I warrant, how " he mammockt it!

Vol. One of's Father's moods.

Val. Indeed, la, 'tis a noble Child.

Vir. A crack, Madam.

Val. Come, lay aſide your Stitchery: I muſt have you play the idle huſwife with me this afternoon.

Vir. No, good Madam, I will not out of doors.

Val.

Val. Not out of doors!

Vol. She shall, she shall.

Vir. Indeed, no, by your patience; I'll not over the threshold, 'till my Lord return from the wars.

Val. Fie, you confine your self most unreasonably: Come, you must go visit the good Lady that lyes in.

Vir. I will wish her speedy strength, and visit her with my prayers; but I cannot go thither.

Vol. Why, I pray you?

Vir. 'Tis not to save labour, nor that I want love.

Val. You would be another *Penelope*; yet they say, all the yarn, she spun in *Ulysses*'s absence, did but fill *Ithaca* full of moths. Come, I would, your cambrick were sensible as your finger, that you might leave pricking it for pity. Come, you shall go with us.

Vir. No, good Madam, pardon me; indeed, I will not forth.

Val. In truth, la, go with me, and I'll tell you excellent news of your Husband.

Vir. Oh, good Madam, there can be none yet.

Val. Verily, I do not jest with you; there came news from him last night.

Vir. Indeed, Madam ———

Val. In earnest, it's true; I heard a Senator speak it. Thus it is ———The *Volscians* have an army forth, against whom *Cominius* the General is gone, with one part of our *Roman* Power. Your Lord and *Titus Lartius* are set down before their City *Corioli*; they nothing doubt prevailing, and to make it brief wars. This is true, on my honour; and so, I pray, go with us.

Vir. Give me excuse, good Madam, I will obey you in every thing hereafter.

Vol. Let her alone, Lady; as she is now, she will but disease our better mirth.

Val. In troth, I think, she would: fare you well, then. Come, good sweet Lady. Pr'ythee, *Virgilia*, turn thy Solemness out o' door, and go along with us.

Vir. No: at a word, Madam; indeed, I must not. I wish you much mirth.

Val. Well, then farewel. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE

SCENE VII. *Changes to the Walls of* Corioli.

Enter Marcius, Titus Lartius, *with Captains and Soldiers: To them a Meſſenger.*

Mar. YOnder comes news: a wager, they have met.
Lart. My horſe to yours, no.
Mar. 'Tis done.
Lart. Agreed.
Mar. Say, has our General met the enemy?
Meſ. They lye in view; but have not ſpoke as yet.
Lart. So, the good horſe is mine.
Mar. I'll buy him of you.
Lart. No, I'll not ſell, nor give him: lend him you, I will,
For half an hundred years: Summon the Town.
Mar. How far off lye theſe armies?
Meſ. Within a mile and half.
Mar. Then ſhall we hear their larum, and they ours.
Now, *Mars*, I pr'ythee, make us quick in work;
That we with ſmoaking ſwords may march from hence,
To help our fielded Friends! Come, blow thy blaſt.

They ſound a Parley. Enter two ſenators with others on the Walls.

Tullus Aufidius, is he within your Walls?
1 *Sen.* No, nor a man that fears you leſs than he,
That's leſſer than a little: hark, our drums
[*Drum afar off.*
Are bringing forth our Youth: We'll break our Walls,
Rather than they ſhall pound us up: our Gates,
Which yet ſeem ſhut, we have but pinn'd with ruſhes;
They'll open of themſelves. Hark you, far off
[*Alarum, far off.*
There is *Aufidius*. Liſt, what work he makes
Among your cloven army.
Mar. Oh, they are at it!——
Lart. Their noiſe be our inſtruction. Ladders, ho!

Enter the Volſcians.

Mar. They fear us not, but iſſue forth their City.

Now

Now put your ſhields before your hearts, and fight
With hearts more proof than ſhields. Advance, brave *Titus*,
They do diſdain us much beyond our thoughts;
Which makes me ſweat with wrath. Come on, my fellows;
He that retires, I'll take him for a *Volſcian*,
And he ſhall feel mine edge.

[*Alarum*; *the* Romans *beat back to their Trenches.*

SCENE VIII.

Re-enter Marcius.

Mar. All the Contagion of the South light on you,
You ſhames of *Rome*, you!—herds of boils and plagues
Plaiſter you o'er, that you may be abhorr'd
Farther than ſeen, and one infect another
Againſt the wind a mile!——you ſouls of geeſe,
That bear the ſhapes of men, how have you run
From Slaves, that apes would beat? *Pluto* and Hell!
All hurt behind, backs red, and faces pale,
With flight, and agued fear! mend, and charge home,
Or, by the fires of Heaven, I'll leave the Foe,
And make my wars on you: look to't, come on;
If you'll ſtand faſt, we'll beat them to their wives,
As they us to our trenches followed.

Another Alarum, and Marcius *follows them to the gates.*

So, now the gates are ope: now prove good ſeconds;
'Tis for the followers, fortune widens them;
Not for the fliers: mark me, and do the like.

[*He enters the gates, and is ſhut in.*

1 *Sol.* Fool-hardineſs, not I.

2 *Sol.* Nor I.

3 *Sol.* See, they have ſhut him in. [*Alarum continues.*

All. To th' pot, I warrant him.

Enter Titus Lartius.

Lart. What is become of *Marcius?*

All. Slain, Sir, doubtleſs.

1 *Sol.* Following the flyers at the very heels,
With them he enters; who, upon the ſudden,

Clapt

Clapt to their gates; he is himself alone,
To answer all the City.

Lart. Oh, noble fellow!
Who, *(a)* sensible, out-does his senseless sword,
And, when it bows, stands up: thou art left, *Marcius* —
A carbuncle intire, as big as thou art,
Were not so rich a jewel. Thou wast a soldier
Even to *(b) Cato*'s wish, not fierce and terrible
Only in strokes, but with thy grim looks, and
The thunder-like percussion of thy sounds,
Thou mad'st thine enemies shake, as if the world
Were feverous, and did tremble.

Enter Marcius *bleeding, assaulted by the Enemy.*

1 *Sol.* Look, Sir.———

Lart. O, 'tis *Marcius*,
Let's fetch him off, or make remain alike.

[*They fight, and all enter the City.*

Enter certain Romans *with Spoils.*

1 *Rom.* This will I carry to *Rome.*

2 *Rom.* And I this.

3 *Rom.* A murrain on't, I took this for silver.

[*Alarum continues still afar off.*

Enter Marcius *and* Titus Lartius, *with a Trumpet.*

Mar. See here these Movers, that do prize their honours
At a crack'd drachm: cushions, leaden spoons,
Irons of a doit, doublets that hangmen would
Bury with those that wore them, these base slaves,
Ere yet the fight be done, pack up; down with them;
And hark, what noise the General makes!—to him;—
There is the man of my soul's hate, *Aufidius*,
Piercing our *Romans*: then, valiant *Titus*, take
Convenient numbers to make good the City;
Whilst I, with those that have the spirit, will haste
To help *Cominius*.

Lart. Worthy Sir, thou bleed'st;
Thy exercise hath been too violent

[*(a) sensible, out-does. Dr.* Thirlby.— Vulg. *sensibly cut dares.*
(b) Cato's. Mr. Theobald.——Vulg. *Calvus.*]

For

For a second course of fight.
Mar. Sir, praise me not:
My work hath yet not warm'd me. Fare you well:
The blood, I drop, is rather physical
Than dangerous to me.
T' *Aufidius* thus I will appear, and fight.
Lart. Now the fair Goddess Fortune
Fall deep in love with thee, and her great charms
Misguide thy opposers' swords! bold gentleman!
Prosperity be thy page!
Mar. Thy friend no less,
Than those she placeth highest! so, farewel.
Lar. Thou worthiest *Marcius*,
Go, sound thy trumpet in the market-place,
Call thither all the officers o'th' town,
Where they shall know our mind. Away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX. *Changes to the* Roman *Camp.*

Enter Cominius *retreating, with Soldiers.*

Com. BReathe you, my friends; well fought; we are come off
Like *Romans*, neither foolish in our Stands,
Nor cowardly in retire: Believe me, Sirs,
We shall be charg'd again. Whiles we have struck,
By interims and conveying gusts, we have heard
The Charges of our friends. [1] Ye *Roman* Gods,
Lead their successes, as we wish our own;
That both our Powers, with smiling fronts encountring,
May give you thankful sacrifice! Thy news?

Enter a Messenger.

Mes. The citizens of *Corioli* have issued,
And given to *Lartius* and to *Marcius* battle.
I saw our Party to their trenches driven,
And then I came away.

1 ——THE Roman *Gods*, &c.
That both our Powers ——
May give you *thankful sacrifice!*] This is an address and invocation to them, therefore we should read,
——YE Roman *Gods*.

Com.

Com. Tho' thou ſpeak'ſt truth,
Methinks, thou ſpeak'ſt not well. How long is't ſince?
Meſ. Above an hour, my lord.
Com. 'Tis not a mile: briefly, we heard their drums.
How could'ſt thou in a mile confound an hour,
And bring the news ſo late?
Meſ. Spies of the *Volſcians*
Held me in chaſe, that I was forc'd to wheel
Three or four miles about; elſe had I, Sir,
Half an hour ſince brought my report.

Enter Marcius.

Com. Who's yonder,
That does appear as he were flea'd? O Gods!
He has the ſtamp of *Marcius*, and I have
Before time ſeen him thus.
Mar. Come I too late?
Com. "The ſhepherd knows not thunder from a tabor,
"More than I know the ſound of *Marcius*' tongue
"From every meaner man."
Mar. Come I too late?
Com. Ay, if you come not in the blood of others,
But mantled in your own.
Mar. Oh! let me clip ye
In arms as ſound, as when I woo'd; in heart
As merry, as when our nuptial day was done,
And tapers burnt to bedward.
Com. Flower of Warriors,
How is't with *Titus Lartius?*
Mar. As with a man buſied about Decrees;
Condemning ſome to death, and ſome to exile,
[2] Ranſoming him, or pitying, threatning th' other;
Holding *Corioli* in the name of *Rome*,
Even like a fawning grey-hound in the leaſh,
To let him ſlip at will.
Com. Where is that ſlave,
Which told me, they had beat you to your trenches?
Where is he? call him hither.

2 *Ranſoming him, or* pitying.——] i.e. *remitting his ranſom.*

Mar.

Mar. Let him alone,
He did inform the truth: but for our Gentlemen,
The common file, (a plague! Tribunes for them!)
The mouse ne'er shunn'd the cat, as they did budge
From rascals worse than they.

Com. But how prevail'd you?

Mar. Will the time serve to tell? I do not think—
Where is the enemy? are you lords o' th' field?
If not, why cease you 'till you are so?

Com. Marcius, we have at disadvantage fought,
And did retire, to win our purpose.

Mar. How lies their battle? know you on what side
They have plac'd their men of trust?

Com. As I guess, *Marcius,*
Their bands i' th' vaward are the *Antiates*
Of their best trust: o'er them *Aufidius,*
Their very heart of hope.

Mar. I do beseech you,
By all the battles wherein we have fought,
By th' blood we've shed together, by the Vows
We've made to endure friends, that you directly
Set me against *Aufidius,* and his *Antiates;*
3 And that you not delay the present, but
Filling the air with swords advanc'd, and darts,
We prove this very hour.——

Com. Though I could wish,
You were conducted to a gentle bath,
And balms applied to you, yet dare I never
Deny your asking; take your choice of those,
That best can aid your action.

Mar. Those are they,
That most are willing; If any such be here,
(As it were sin to doubt) that love this Painting,
Wherein you see me smear'd; if any fear
Less for his person than an ill report:
If any think, brave death out-weighs bad life,
And that his Country's dearer than himself,
Let him, alone, (or many, if so minded)
Wave thus, t' express his disposition,

3 *And that you not* delay *the present,*—] *Delay,* for let slip.

And

And follow *Marcius*.

[*They all shout, and wave their swords, take him up in their arms, and cast up their caps.*

Oh! me alone, make you a sword of me:
If these shews be not outward, which of you
But is four *Volscians?* none of you, but is
Able to bear against the great *Aufidius*
A shield as hard as his. A certain number
(Tho' thanks to all) must I select from all:
The rest shall bear the business in some other fight.
As cause will be obey'd; please you to march,
And four shall quickly draw out my Command,
Which men are best inclin'd.

Com. March on, my fellows:
Make good this ostentation, and you shall
Divide in all with us. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE X. *Changes to* Corioli.

Titus Lartius *having set a guard upon* Corioli, *going with drum and trumpet toward* Cominius *and* Caius Marcius; *Enter with a lieutenant, other soldiers, and a scout.*

Lart. SO, let the Ports be guarded; keep your duties,
As I have set them down. If I do send, dispatch
Those Centries to our aid; the rest will serve
For a short holding; if we lose the field,
We cannot keep the town.

Lieu. Fear not our care, Sir.

Lart. Hence, and shut your gates upon's:
Our guider, come! to th' *Roman* camp conduct us.
[*Exeunt.*

4 *As cause will be obey'd;*] *Cause*, for occasion.

SCENE

SCENE XI. *Changes to the* Roman *Camp.*

Alarum, as in battle. Enter Marcius *and* Aufidius, *at several doors.*

Mar. I'LL fight with none but thee, for I do hate thee
Worse than a promise-breaker.
Auf. We hate alike:
Not *Africk* owns a serpent I abhor
More than thy fame, and envy; fix thy foot.
Mar. Let the first budger die the other's slave,
And the Gods doom him after!
Auf. If I fly, *Marcius*,
Halloo me like a Hare.
Mar. Within these three hours, *Tullus*,
Alone I fought in your *Corioli* walls,
And made what work I pleas'd: 'tis not my blood,
Wherein thou see'st me mask'd; for thy revenge,
Wrench up thy power to th' highest.
Auf. Wert thou the *Hector*,
That was the whip of your bragg'd Progeny,
Thou should'st not 'scape me here.

[*Here they fight, and certain* Volscians *come to the aid of* Aufidius. Marcius *fights, 'till they be driven in breathless.*

Officious, and not valiant!——you have sham'd me
In your condemned Seconds.

Flourish. Alarum. A retreat is sounded. Enter at one door, Cominius *with the* Romans; *at another door,* Marcius, *with his arm in a scarf.*

Com. If I should tell thee o'er this thy day's work,
Thou'lt not believe thy deeds: but I'll report it,
Where Senators shall mingle tears with smiles;
Where great Patricians shall attend and shrug;
I'th' end, admire; where ladies shall be frighted,
And, gladly quak'd, hear more; where the dull Tribunes,
That with the fusty Plebeians, hate thine honours,
Shall say, against their hearts, —— We thank the Gods,
Our *Rome* hath such a soldier!——

Yet

Yet cam'ſt thou to a morſel of this feaſt,
Having fully din'd before.

Enter Titus Lartius *with his Power, from the Purſuit.*

Lart. O General,
Here is the ſteed, we the capariſon:
Hadſt thou beheld———

Mar. " Pray now, no more: my Mother,
" Who has a charter to extol her blood,
" When ſhe does praiſe me, grieves me:
I have done as you have done; that's what I can;
Induc'd, as you have been; that's for my Country;
He, that has but effected his good will,
Hath overta'en mine act.

Com. You ſhall not be
The Grave of your deſerving: *Rome* muſt know
The value of her own: 'twere a concealment
Worſe than a theft, no leſs than a traducement,
To hide your Doings; and to ſilence that,
Which, to the ſpire and top of praiſes vouch'd,
Would ſeem but modeſt: therefore, I beſeech you,
In ſign of what you are, (not to reward
What you have done,) before our army hear me.

Mar. I have ſome wounds upon me, and they ſmart
To hear themſelves remembred.

Com. Should they not,
Well might they feſter 'gainſt ingratitude,
And tent themſelves with death: Of all the horſes,
Whereof we have ta'en good, and good ſtore, of all
The treaſure in the field atchiev'd, and city,
We render you the tenth, to be ta'en forth,
Before the common diſtribution, at
Your only choice.

Mar. I thank you, General:
But cannot make my heart conſent to take
A bribe, to pay my ſword: I do refuſe it,
And ſtand upon my common part with thoſe
That have beheld the doing.

[*A long flouriſh. They all cry,* Marcius, Marcius! *caſt up their caps and launces:* Cominius *and* Lartius *ſtand bare.*

Mar.

Mar. May these same instruments, which you profane,
Never sound more! [5] when drums and trumpets shall
I' th' field prove flatterers, let camps, as cities,
Be made of false-fac'd soothing! When steel grows
Soft as the parasite's silk, let Hymns be made
An overture for th' wars!—No more, I say;
For that I have not wash'd my Nose that bled,
Or foil'd some debile wretch, which, without note
Here's many else have done; you shout me forth
In acclamations hyperbolical;
As if I lov'd, my little should be dieted
In praises sauc'd with lies.

Com. Too modest are you:
More cruel to your good report, than grateful
To us, that give you truly: by your patience,
If 'gainst your self you be incens'd, we'll put you
(Like one that means his proper harm) in manacles;
Then reason safely with you: therefore, be it known,
As to us, to all the world, that *Caius Marcius*
Wears this war's garland: in token of the which,
My noble steed, known to the Camp, I give him,
With all his trim belonging; and, from this time,

5 ——— *when drums and trumpets shall,*
I' th' field, prove flatterers, let COURTS AND *cities*
Be made ALL *of false-fac'd soothing.*
When steel grows soft as the parasite's silk,
Let him be made an overture for th' wars:——] All here is miserably corrupt and disjointed. We should read the whole thus,
——— *when drums and trumpets shall*
I' th' field prove flatterers, let CAMPS, AS *cities,*
Be made of false-fac'd soothing! When steel grows
Soft as the parasite's silk, let HYMNS *be made*
An overture for th' wars!———
The thought is this, If one thing changes its usual nature to a thing most opposite, there is no reason but that all the rest which depend on it should do so too. [If drums and trumpets prove flatterers, let the *camp* bear the false face of the city.] And if another changes its usual nature, that its opposite should do so too. [When steel softens to the condition of the parasite's silk, the peaceful *hymns* of devotion should be employed to excite to the charge.] Now, in the first instance, the thought, in the common reading, was entirely lost by putting in *courts* for *camps*; and the latter miserably involved in nonsense, by blundering *Hymns* into *him*.

For

For what he did before *Corioli*, call him,
With all th' applauſe and clamour of the Hoſt,
Caius Marcius Coriolanus. Bear th' addition nobly ever. [*Flouriſh. Trumpets ſound and drums.*
Omnes. Caius Marcius Coriolanus!
Mar. "I will go waſh:
"And when my face is fair, you ſhall perceive
"Whether I bluſh, or no. Howbeit, I thank you.
I mean to ſtride your Steed, and at all time
6 To undercreſt your good Addition,
7 To th' fairneſs of my Power.
Com. So, to our tent:
Where, ere we do repoſe us, we will write
To *Rome* of our ſucceſs: you, *Titus Lartius*,
Muſt to *Corioli* back; ſend us to *Rome*
The beſt, with whom we may articulate,
For their own good, and ours.
Lart. I ſhall, my lord.
Mar. The Gods begin to mock me:
I, that but now refus'd moſt princely gifts,
Am bound to beg of my lord General.
Com. Take't, 'tis yours: what is't?
Mar. I ſometime lay here in *Corioli*,
At a poor man's houſe: he us'd me kindly.
He cry'd to me: I ſaw him priſoner:
But then *Auſidius* was within my view,
And wrath o'erwhelm'd my pity: I requeſt you
To give my poor Hoſt Freedom.
Com. O well begg'd!
Were he the butcher of my ſon, he ſhould
Be free as is the wind: deliver him, *Titus*.
Lart. Marcius, his name?
Mar. By *Jupiter*, forgot:——
I am weary; yea, my memory is tir'd:
Have we no wine here?
Com. Go we to our tent;

6 *To* undercreſt *your good* Addition,] A phraſe from heraldry, ſignifying, that he would endeavour to ſupport his good opinion of him.

7 *To th' fairneſs of my power.*] *Fairneſs*, for utmoſt.

The

The blood upon your visage dries; 'tis time
It should be look'd to: come. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XII.

Changes to the Camp of the Volsci.

A Flourish. Cornet. Enter Tullus Aufidius *bloody, with two or three soldiers.*

Auf. THE town is ta'en.

Sol. 'Twill be deliver'd back on good condition.

Auf. Condition!
I would, I were a *Roman*; for I cannot,
Being a *Volscian*, be that I am. Condition?
What good condition can a treaty find
I' th' part that is at mercy? Five times, *Marcius*,
I have fought with thee, so often hast thou beat me:
And would'st do so, I think, should we encounter
As often as we eat. By th' Elements,
If e'er again I meet him beard to beard,
He's mine, or I am his: mine emulation
Hath not that honour in't, it had; for where
I thought to crush him in an equal force,
True Sword to Sword; I'll potch at him some way,
Or wrath, or craft may get him.

Sol. He's the Devil.

Auf. Bolder, tho' not so subtle: my valour (poison'd,
With only suffering stain by him) for him
Shall flie out of itself: " [8] not sleep, nor sanctuary,
" Being

8 ——— *not sleep, nor sanctuary*, &c.

EMBARKMENTS *all of fury*, &c.——] The dramatic art of this speech is great. For after *Aufidius* had so generously received *Coriolanus* in exile, nothing but the memory of this speech, which lets one so well into *Aufidius*'s nature, could make his after perfidy and baseness at all probable. But the second line of this impious rant is corrupt. For tho', indeed, he might call the *assaulting Marcius* at any of those sacred seasons and places an *embarkment* of fury; yet he could not call *the seasons and places themselves*, so. We may believe therefore that *Shakespear* wrote,

EMBARR-

" Being naked, sick, nor fane, nor Capitol,
" The prayers of priests, nor times of sacrifice,
" Embarrments all of fury, shall lift up
" Their rotten privilege and custom 'gainst
" My hate to *Marcius*. Where I find him, were it
" At home, upon my brother's guard, even there,
" Against the hospitable Canon, would I
" Wash my fierce hand in's heart. Go you to th' city;
Learn, how 'tis held; and what they are, that must
Be hostages for *Rome*.

Sol. Will not you go?

Auf. I am attended at the cypress grove. I pray you,
('Tis South the city-mills) bring me word thither
How the world goes, that to the pace of it
I may spur on my journey.

Sol. I shall, Sir. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

ROME.

Enter Menenius, *with* Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Men. THE Augur tells me, we shall have news to night.

Bru. Good or bad?

Men. Not according to the prayer of the people, for they love not *Marcius*.

Sic. Nature teaches Beasts to know their friends.

Men. Pray you, whom does the wolf love?

Sic. The lamb.

EMBARRMENTS *all of fury*, &c.——
i. e. obstacles. Tho' those seasons and places are all obstacles to my fury, yet, &c. The *Oxford Editor* has, in his usual way, refined upon this emendation, in order to make it his own: and so reads, *Embankments*, not considering how ill this metaphor agrees with what is said just after of their LIFTING *up their* ROTTEN *privilege*, which evidently refers to a wooden *bar*, not to an earthen *bank*. These two Generals are drawn equally covetous of glory: But the *Volscian* not scrupulous about the means. And his immediate repentance, after the assassination, well agrees with such a character.

Men.

Men. Ay, to devour him, as the hungry *Plebeians* would the noble *Marcius*.

Bru. He's a lamb, indeed, that baes like a bear.

Men. He's a bear, indeed, that lives like a lamb. You are two old men, tell me one thing that I ſhall aſk you.

Both. Well, Sir; ———

Men. In what enormity is *Marcius* poor, that you two have not in abundance?

Bru. He's poor in no one fault, but ſtor'd with all.

Sic. Eſpecially, in pride.

Bru. And topping all others in boaſting.

Men. This is ſtrange now; do you two know how you are cenſur'd here in the city, I mean of us o' th' right hand file, do you?

Bru. Why,—— how are we cenſur'd?

Men. Becauſe you talk of pride now, will you not be angry?

Both. Well, well, Sir, well.

Men. Why, 'tis no great matter; for a very little thief of occaſion will rob you of a great deal of patience:——give your diſpoſitions the reins, and be angry at your pleaſures; at the leaſt, if you take it as a pleaſure to you, in being ſo;——you blame *Marcius* for being proud.

Bru. We do it not alone, Sir.

Men. I know, you can do very little alone; for your helps are many, or elſe your actions would grow wondrous ſingle; your abilities are too infant-like, for doing much alone. You talk of pride —— oh, that you could turn your eyes towards the napes of your necks, and make but an interior ſurvey of your good ſelves! Oh, that you could!

Bru. What then, Sir?

Men. Why, then you ſhould diſcover a brace of as unmeriting, proud, violent, teſty magiſtrates, *alias*, fools, as any in *Rome*.

Sic. Menenius, you are known well enough too.

Men. I am known to be a humorous Patrician, and one that loves a cup of hot wine with not a drop of allaying *Tiber* in't: ſaid to be ſomething imperfect, in

favouring the firſt complaint; haſty and tinder-like, upon too trivial motion: one that converſes more with the buttock of the night, than with the forehead of the morning. What I think, I utter; and ſpend my malice in my breath. Meeting two ſuch weals-men as you are, (I cannot call you *Lycurguſſes*) if the drink you give me touch my palate adverſly, I make a crooked face at it. I can't ſay, your Worſhips have deliver'd the matter well, when I find the aſs in compound with the major part of your ſyllables; and tho' I muſt be content to bear with thoſe, that ſay, you are reverend grave men; yet they lye deadly, that tell you, you have good faces; if you ſee this in the map of my microcoſm, follows it, that I am known well enough too? what harm can your [1] biſſon Conſpectuities glean out of this character, if I be known well enough too?

Bru. Come, Sir, come, we know you well enough.

Men. You know neither me, your ſelves, nor any thing; you are ambitious for poor knaves' caps and legs: [2] you wear out a good wholeſome forenoon, in hearing a Cauſe between an orange-wife and a foſſet-ſeller, and then adjourn a controverſy of three-pence to a ſecond day of audience.——When you are hearing a matter between party and party, if you chance to be pinch'd with the cholick, you make faces like mummers, ſet up the bloody flag againſt all patience, and, in roaring for a chamber-pot, diſmiſs the controverſie bleeding, the more intangled by your hearing: all the peace you make in their cauſe, is calling both the parties knaves. You are a pair of ſtrange ones.

Bru. Come, come, you are well underſtood to be a perfecter gyber for the Table, than a neceſſary bencher in the Capitol.

Men. Our very prieſts muſt become mockers, if they ſhall encounter ſuch ridiculous ſubjects as you are; when you ſpeak beſt unto the purpoſe, it is not worth the wagging of your beards; and your beards deſerve not

1 *biſſon* [blind] ſpelt right by Mr. *Theobald.*

2 *you wear out a good* &c.] It appears, from this whole ſpeech, that *Shakeſpear* miſtook the office of *Præfectus urbis* for the Tribune's office.

ſo

so honourable a Grave, as to stuff a botcher's cushion, or to be intomb'd in an ass's pack-saddle. Yet you must be saying, *Marcius* is proud; who, in a cheap estimation, is worth all your predecessors, since *Deucalion*; though, peradventure, some of the best of them were hereditary hangmen. Good-e'en to your Worships; more of your conversation would infect my brain, being the herdsmen of beastly Plebeians. I will be bold to take my leave of you.

[Brutus *and* Sicinius *stand aside.*

SCENE II.

As Menenius *is going out, Enter* Volumnia, Virgilia, *and* Valeria.

How now my (as fair as noble) ladies, and the moon, were she earthly, no nobler; whither do you follow your eyes so fast;

Vol. Honourable *Menenius*, my boy *Marcius* approaches; for the love of *Juno*, let's go.

Men. Ha! *Marcius* coming home?

Vol. Ay, worthy *Menenius*, and with most prosperous approbation.

Men. [2] Take my Cup, *Jupiter*, and I thank thee —— hoo, *Marcius* coming home!

Both. Nay, 'tis true.

Vol. Look, here's a letter from him, the State hath another, his wife, another; and, I think, there's one at home for you.

Men. I will make my very house reel to night: A letter for me!

Vir. Yes, certain, there's a letter for you, I saw't.

2 *Take my* CAP, Jupiter, *and I thank thee*] Tho' *Menenius* is made a prater and a boon-companion, yet it was not the design of the poet to have him prophane, and *bid* Jupiter *take his cap*. *Shakespear*'s thought is very different from what his editors dream'd of. He wrote,

Take my CUP, Jupiter.

i. e. I will go offer a *Libation* to thee, for this good news: which was the custom of that time. There is a pleasantry, indeed, in his way of expressing it, very agreeable to his convivial character. But the editors, not knowing the use of this *cup*, alter'd it to *cap*.

Men. A letter for me! it gives me an eſtate of ſeven years' health; in which time I will make a lip at the phyſician; the moſt ſovereign preſcription in *Galen* is but Emperic, and to this preſervative of no better report than a horſe-drench. Is he not wounded? he was wont to come home wounded.

Vir. Oh, no, no, no.

Vol. Oh, he is wounded, I thank the Gods for't.

Men. So do I too, if he be not too much; brings a' victory in his pocket? the wounds become him.

Vol. On's brows, *Menenius*; he comes the third time home with the oaken garland.

Men. Hath he diſciplin'd *Aufidius* ſoundly?

Vol. *Titus Lartius* writes, they fought together, but *Aufidius* got off.

Men. And 'twas time for him too, I'll warrant him that: if he had ſtaid by him, I would not have been ſo *ſidius'd* for all the cheſts in *Corioli*, and the gold that's in them. Is the Senate poſſeſt of this?

Vol. Good ladies, let's go. Yes, yes, yes: the Senate has letters from the General, wherein he gives my ſon the whole name of the war: he hath in this action outdone his former deeds doubly.

Val. In troth, there's wondrous things ſpoke of him.

Men. Wondrous! ay, I warrant you, and not without his true purchaſing.

Vir. The Gods grant them true!

Vol. True? pow, waw.———

Men. True? I'll be ſworn, they are true. Where is he wounded?—God ſave your good Worſhips; *Marcius* is coming home; he has more cauſe to be proud: ———where is he wounded? [*To the Tribunes.*

Vol. I'th' ſhoulder, and i'th' left arm; there will be large cicatrices to ſhew the people, when he ſhall ſtand for his place. [3] He receiv'd in the repulſe of *Tarquin* ſeven hurts i'th' body.

Men.

3. *He receiv'd in the repulſe of* Tarquin ſeven *hurts i' th' body.* Men. One *i' th' neck, and* two *i' th' thigh: there's* nine, *that I know.*] Seven—one,—and two, and theſe make but nine? Surely, we may ſafely aſſiſt *Menenius* in his Arithmetick. This is a ſtupid blunder;

Men. One i'th' neck, and one too i'th' thigh; there's nine, that I know.

Vol. He had, before this laſt expedition, twenty five wounds upon him.

Men. Now 'tis twenty ſeven; every gaſh was an enemy's Grave. Hark, the trumpets.

[*A ſhout and flouriſh.*

Vol. Theſe are the uſhers of *Marcius*; before him he carries noiſe, and behind him he leaves tears:
Death, that dark Spirit, in's nervy arm doth lie;
Which being advanc'd, declines, and then men die.

SCENE III.

Trumpets ſound. Enter Cominius *the General, and* Titus Lartius; *between them* Coriolanus *crown'd with an oaken garland, with Captains and ſoldiers, and a herald.*

Her. Know, *Rome*, that all alone *Marcius* did fight
Within *Corioli*' gates, where he hath won,
With fame, a name to *Caius Marcius.*
Welcome to *Rome*, renowned *Coriolanus!*

[*Sound. Flouriſh.*

All. Welcome to *Rome*, renowned *Coriolanus!*

Cor. No more of this, it does offend my heart;
Pray now, no more.

Com. Look, Sir, your mother, ———

Cor. Oh!
You have, I know, petition'd all the Gods
For my proſperity. [*Kneels.*

Vol. Nay, my good ſoldier, up:
My gentle *Marcius*, worthy *Caius*, and
By deed-atchieving honour newly nam'd,
What is it, *Coriolanus*, muſt I call thee?
But oh, thy wife ———

blunder; but wherever we can account by a probable reaſon for the Cauſe of it, That directs the emendation. Here it was eaſy for a negligent tranſcriber to omit the ſecond *one* as a needleſs repetition of the firſt, and to make a numeral word of *ten*.

Cor. " [4] My gracious ſilence, hail!
Would'ſt thou have laugh'd, had I come coffin'd home,
That weep'ſt to ſee me triumph? ah, my Dear,
Such eyes the widows in *Corioli* wear,
And mothers that lack ſons.

Men. Now the Gods crown thee!

Cor. And live you yet? O my ſweet Lady, pardon.
[*To* Valeria.

Vol. I know not where to turn. O welcome home;
And welcome, General! y'are welcome all.

Men. A hundred thouſand welcomes: I could weep,
And I could laugh, I'm light and heavy; —— welcome!
A curſe begin at very root on's heart,
That is not glad to ſee thee. —— You are three,
That *Rome* ſhould dote on: yet, by the faith of men,
We've ſome old crab-trees here at home, that will not
Be grafted to your reliſh. Welcome, Warriors!
We call a nettle, but a nettle; and
The faults of fools, but folly.

Com. Ever right.

Cor. Menenius, ever, ever.

Her. Give way there, and go on.

Cor. Your hand, and yours.
Ere in our own houſe I do ſhade my head,
The good Patricians muſt be viſited;
From whom I have receiv'd not only Greetings,
[5] But, with them, Change of honours.

Vol. I have lived,
To ſee inherited my very wiſhes,

4 *My gracious ſilence, hail!*] The epithet to *ſilence* ſhews it not to proceed from reſerve or ſullenneſs, but to be the effect of a virtuous mind poſſeſſing itſelf in peace. The expreſſion is extremely ſublime; and the ſenſe of it conveys the fineſt praiſe that can be given to a good woman.

5 *But, with them,* Change *of honours.*] So all the Editions read. But Mr. *Theobald* has *ventured* (as he expreſſes it) *to ſubſtitute, charge.* For *change,* he thinks, *is a very poor expreſſion, and communicates but a very poor idea.* He had better have told the plain truth, and confeſſed that it *communicated* none at all to him: However it has a very good one in itſelf; and ſignifies *variety of honours*; as *change of rayment,* amongſt the writers of that time, ſignified *variety of rayment.*

And

And buildings of my fancy; only one thing
Is wanting, which, I doubt not, but our *Rome*
Will caſt upon thee.

Cor. Know, good Mother, I
Had rather be their ſervant in my way,
Than ſway with them in theirs.

Com. On, to the Capitol. [*Flouriſh. Cornets.*
[*Exeunt in State, as before.*

SCENE IV.

Brutus, *and* Sicinius, *come forward.*

Bru. 'All tongues ſpeak of him, and the bleared ſights
' Are ſpectacled to ſee him. Your pratling nurſe
' * Into a rapture lets her baby cry,
' While ſhe chats him: the kitchen malkin pins
' Her richeſt lockram 'bout her reechy neck,
' Clambring the walls to eye him; ſtalls, bulks, windows,
' Are ſmother'd up, leads fill'd, and ridges hors'd
' With variable complexions; all agreeing
' In earneſtneſs to ſee him: ſeld-ſhown *Flamins*
' Do preſs among the popular throngs, and puff
' To win a vulgar ſtation; our veil'd dames
' 6 Commit the Ware of white and damaſk, in
' Their nicely-gawded cheeks, to th' wanton ſpoil
' Of *Phœbus'* burning kiſſes; ſuch a pother,
' As if that whatſoever God, who leads him,
' Were ſlily crept into his human powers,
' And gave him graceful poſture.

Sic. On the ſudden,
I warrant him Conſul.

* *Into a* rapture——] *Rapture*, a common term at that time uſed for a fit, ſimply. So, *to be rap'd*, ſignified, *to be in a fit.*

6 *Commit the* WAR *of white and damaſk, in*
Their nicely-gawded cheeks,——] This commixture of *white* and *red* could not, by any figure of ſpeech, be called a *war*, becauſe it is the *agreement* and *union* of the colours that make the beauty. We ſhould read,

——*the* WARE *of white and damask*——

e. the commodity, the merchandiſe.

Bru. Then our Office may,
During his Power, go sleep.

Sic. He cannot temp'rately transport his honours,
From where he should begin and end, but will
Lose those he hath won.

Bru. In That there's comfort.

Sic. Doubt not,
The Commoners, for whom we stand, but they,
Upon their ancient malice, will forget,
With the least cause, these his new honours; which
That he will give, make I as little question
* As he is proud to do't,

Bru. I heard him swear,
Were he to stand for Consul, never would he
Appear i'th' market-place, nor on him put
The napless Vesture of Humility;
Nor shewing, as the manner is, his wounds
To th' people, beg their stinking breaths.

Sic. 'Tis right.

Bru. It was his word: oh, he would miss it, rather
Than carry it, but by the suit o'th' Gentry,
And the desire o'th' Nobles.

Sic. I wish no better,
Than have him hold that purpose, and to put it
In execution.

Bru. 'Tis most like, he will.

Sic. It shall be to him then, as our good wills,
A sure destruction.

Bru. So it must fall out
To him, or our authorities. For an end,
We must suggest the people, in what hatred
He still hath held them; that to's power he would
Have made them mules, silenc'd their Pleaders, and
Dispropertyd their freedoms: holding them,
In human action and capacity,
Of no more soul nor fitness for the world
Than camels in their war; who have their provender
Only for bearing burthens, and sore blows

* *As he is* PROUD *to do't.*] I should rather think the author wrote PRONE: because the common reading is scarce sense or *English*.

For

For sinking under them.

Sic. This, as you say, suggested
At some time, when his soaring insolence
Shall reach the people, (which time shall not want,
If he be put upon't; and that's as easy,
As to set dogs on sheep) will be the fire
To kindle their dry stubble; and their blaze
Shall darken him for ever.

Enter a Messenger.

Bru. What's the matter?

Mes. You're sent for to the Capitol: 'tis thought,
That *Marcius* shall be Consul: I have seen
The dumb men throng to see him, and the blind
To hear him speak; the Matrons flung their gloves,
Ladies and Maids their scarfs and handkerchiefs,
Upon him as he pass'd; the Nobles bended,
As to *Jove*'s Statue; and the Commons made
A shower and thunder with their caps and shouts:
I never saw the like.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol,
And carry with us ears and eyes for th' time,
But hearts for the event.

Sic. Have with you. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Changes to the* Capitol.

Enter two Officers, to lay cushions.

1 *Off.* COME, come, they are almost here; how many stand for Consulships?

2 *Off.* Three, they say; but 'tis thought of every one, *Coriolanus* will carry it.

1 *Off.* That's a brave Fellow, but he's vengeance proud, and loves not the common People.

2 *Off.* 'Faith, there have been many great Men that have flatter'd the People, who ne'er lov'd them; and there be many that they have loved, they know not wherefore; so that, if they love they know not why, they hate upon no better a ground. Therefore, for *Coriolanus* neither to care whether they love, or hate him, manifests the true knowledge he has in their dis-

position, and out of his noble careleſſneſs lets them plainly ſee't.

1 *Off.* "If he did not care whether he had their "love or no, he wav'd indifferently 'twixt doing them "neither good, nor harm: but he ſeeks their hate "with greater devotion than they can render it him; "and leaves nothing undone, that may fully diſcover "him their oppoſite. Now to to ſeem to affect the "malice and diſpleaſure of the People, is as bad as "That, which he diſlikes, to flatter them for their love.

2 *Off.* He hath deſerved worthily of his Country: and his aſcent is not by ſuch eaſy degrees as thoſe, who have been ſupple and courteous to the People; bonnetted, without any further deed to heave them at all into their eſtimation and report: but he hath ſo planted his honours in their eyes, and his actions in their hearts, that for their tongues to be ſilent, and not confeſs ſo much, were a kind of ingrateful injury; to report otherwiſe, were a malice, that, giving itſelf the lie, would pluck reproof and rebuke from ev'ry ear that heard it.

1 *Off.* No more of him, he is a worthy Man: make way, they are coming.

SCENE VI.

Enter the Patricians, and the Tribunes of the People, Lictors before them; Coriolanus, Menenius, Cominius *the Conſul:* Sicinius *and* Brutus *take their places by themſelves.*

Men. Having determin'd of the *Volſcians*, and
To ſend for *Titus Lartius*, it remains,
As the main point of this our after-meeting,
To gratify his noble ſervice, that
Hath thus ſtood for his Country. Therefore, pleaſe you,
Moſt reverend and grave Elders, to deſire
The preſent Conſul, and laſt General,
In our well-found ſucceſſes, to report
A little of that worthy Work perform'd
By *Caius Marcius Coriolanus*; whom
We met here, both to thank, and to remember

With

With honours like himself.

1 *Sen.* Speak, good *Cominius*:
Leave nothing out for length, and make us think,
Rather our State's defective for requital,
Than we to stretch it out. Masters o'th' People,
We do request your kindest ear; and, after,
Your loving motion toward the common Body,
To yield what passes here.

Sic. We are convented
Upon a pleasing Treaty; and have hearts
Inclinable to honour and advance
7 The Theam of our Assembly.

Bru. Which the rather
We shall be blest to do, if he remember
A kinder value of the People, than
He hath hitherto priz'd them at.

Men. That's off, that's off:
I would, you rather had been silent: please you
To hear *Cominius* speak?

Bru. Most willingly:
But yet my caution was more pertinent,
Than the rebuke you give it.

Men. He loves your People,
But tye him not to be their bed-fellow:
Worthy *Cominius*, speak.
[Coriolanus *rises, and offers to go away.*
Nay, keep your place.

1 *Sen.* Sit, *Coriolanus*; never shame to hear
What you have nobly done.

Cor. Your Honours' pardon:
I had rather have my wounds to heal again,
Than hear say, how I got them.

Bru. Sir, I hope,

7 *The Theam of* our *Assembly.*] Here is a fault in the expression: And had it affected our Author's knowledge of nature, I should have adjudged it to his transcribers or editors; but as it affects only his knowledge in history, I suppose it to be his own. He should have said *your* assembly. For 'till the *Lex Attinia* (the author of which is supposed by *Sigonius*, [*De vetere Italiæ Jure*] to have been contemporary with *Quintus Metellus Macedonicus*) the Tribunes had not the privilege of entring the Senate, but had seats placed for them near the door on the outside of the house.

My

My words diſ-bench'd you not?

Cor. No, Sir; yet oft,
When blows have made me ſtay, I fled from words.
You ſooth not, therefore hurt not: but your people,
I love them as they weigh.——

Men. Pray now, ſit down.

Cor. I had rather have one ſcratch my head i'th' Sun,
When the Alarum were ſtruck, than idly ſit
To hear my Nothings monſter'd. [*Exit* Coriolanus.

Men. Maſters of the People,
Your multiplying ſpawn how can he flatter,
That's thouſand to one good one? when you ſee,
He had rather venture all his limbs for honour,
Than one of's ears to hear't. Proceed, *Cominius.*

Com. I ſhall lack voice: the Deeds of *Coriolanus*
Should not be utter'd feebly. It is held,
That valour is the chiefeſt virtue, and
Moſt dignifies the Haver: if it be,
The Man, I ſpeak of, cannot in the world
Be ſingly counter-pois'd. At ſixteen years,
When *Tarquin* made a head for *Rome*, he fought
Beyond the mark of others: our then Dictator,
Whom with all praiſe I point at, ſaw him fight,
When with his *Amazonian* chin he drove
The briſtled lips before him: he beſtrid
An o'er-preſt *Roman*, and i'th' Conſul's view
Slew three Oppoſers: *Tarquin*'s ſelf he met,
And ſtruck him on his knee: in that day's feats,
When he might act the Woman in the Scene,
He prov'd th' beſt Man i'th' field, and for his meed
Was brow-bound with the oak. His pupil-age
Man-entred thus, he waxed like a Sea;
And, in the brunt of ſeventeen battles ſince,
He lurcht all ſwords o'th' garland. For this laſt,
Before and in *Corioli*, let me ſay,
I cannot ſpeak him home: he ſtopt the fliers,
And by his rare example made the coward
Turn terror into ſport. As waves before
A veſſel under ſail, ſo Men obey'd,
And fell below his ſtern: his ſword, (death's ſtamp)

Where

Where it did mark, it took from face to foot:
He was a thing of blood, whose every motion
Was tim'd with dying cries: alone he enter'd
The mortal Gate o'th' City, which he painted
With shunless destiny: aidless came off,
And with a sudden re-enforcement struck
Corioli, like a planet. Nor all's this;
For by and by the din of war 'gan pierce
His ready sense, when straight his doubled spirit
Requicken'd what in flesh was fatigate,
And to the battle came he; where he did
Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if
'Twere a perpetual spoil; and 'till we call'd
Both Field and City ours, he never stood
To ease his breast with panting.

Men. Worthy Man!

1 *Sen.* He cannot but with measure fit the Honours,
Which we devise him.

Com. Our spoils he kick'd at,
And look'd upon things precious, as they were
The common muck o'th' world: he covets less
[8] Than Misery itself would give, rewards
His deeds with doing them, [9] and is content
To spend his time——

Men. To end it, He's right Noble.
Let him be called for.

Sen. Call *Coriolanus*.

8 *Than* Misery *it self would give,——*] *Misery*, for avarice; because a *Miser* signifies an Avaricious.

9 Com. —— *and is content*
To spend his time to end it.

Men. *He's right noble.*] The last words of *Cominius*'s speech are altogether unintelligible. *Shakespear*, I suppose, wrote the passage thus,

—— *and is content*
To spend his time——
Men. *To end it, He's right noble.*

Cominius in his last words was entering on a new topic in praise of *Coriolanus*; when his warm friend *Menenius*, impatient to come to the subject of the honours designed him, interrupts *Cominius*, and takes him short with,—*to end it*. i. e. to end this long discourse in one word, *he's right noble. Let him be called for.* This is exactly in character, and restores the passage to sense.

Off.

Off. He doth appear.

Enter Coriolanus.

Men. The Senate, *Coriolanus*, are well pleas'd
To make thee Conſul.

Cor. I do owe them ſtill
My life, and ſervices.

Men. [1] It then remains,
That you do ſpeak to th' People.

Cor. I beſeech you,
Let me o'er-leap that Cuſtom: for I cannot
Put on the Gown, ſtand naked, and entreat them,
For my wounds' ſake, to give their ſuffrages:
Pleaſe you, that I may paſs this doing.

Sic. Sir, the People muſt have their voices,
Nor will they bate one jot of ceremony.

Men. Put them not to't; pray, fit you to the Cuſtom,
And take t'ye, as your Predeceſſors have,
Your Honour with your form.

Cor. It is a Part
That I ſhall bluſh in acting, and might well
Be taken from the People.

Bru. Mark you That?

Cor. To brag unto them, thus I did,—and thus,—
Shew them th' unaking ſcars, which I would hide,
As if I had receiv'd them for the hire
Of their breath only——

Men. Do not ſtand upon't:——

1 *It then remains,*
That you do ſpeak to th' People.] *Coriolanus* was baniſhed U. C. 262. But 'till the time of *Manlius Torquatus* U. C. 393, the Senate choſe *both* the Conſuls: And then the people, aſſiſted by the ſeditious temper of the Tribunes, got the choice of one. But if he makes *Rome* a Democracy, which at this time was a perfect Ariſtocracy; he ſets the balance even in his *Timon*, and turns *Athens*, which was a perfect Democracy, into an Ariſtocracy. But it would be unjuſt to attribute this intirely to his ignorance; it ſometimes proceeded from the too powerful blaze of his imagination, which when once lighted up, made all acquired knowledge fade and diſappear before it. For ſometimes again we find him, when occaſion ſerves, not only writing up to the truth of hiſtory, but fitting his ſentiments to the niceſt manners of his peculiar ſubject, as well to the *dignity* of his characters, or the *dictates* of nature in general.

We

We recommend t'ye, Tribunes of the People,
Our purpose to them, and to our noble Consul
Wish we all joy and honour.

Sen. To *Coriolanus* come all joy and honour;

[*Flourish Cornet. Then Exeunt.*

Manent Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Bru. You see, how he intends to use the People.

Sic. May they perceive's intent! he will require them,
As if he did contemn what he requested
Should be in them to give.

Bru. Come, we'll inform them
Of our proceedings here: on th' market place,
I know, they do attend us. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII. *Changes to the* Forum.

Enter seven or eight Citizens.

1 *Cit.* [2] ONCE, if he do require our voices, we ought not to deny him.

2 *Cit.* We may, Sir, if we will.

3 *Cit.* [3] We have Power in our selves to do it, but it is a Power that we have no Power to do; for if he shew us his wounds, and tell us his deeds, we are to put our tongues into those wounds, and speak for them: so, if he tells us his noble deeds, we must also tell him our noble acceptance of them. Ingratitude is monstrous; and for the multitude to be ingrateful, were to make a monster of the multitude; of the which, we being Members, should bring our selves to be monstrous Members.

1 *Cit.* And to make us no better thought of, a little help will serve: for once, when We stood up about the Corn, he himself stuck not to call us the *(a)* many-headed Monster.

2 *Once,*] *Once* here means the same as when we say, *once for all.*

3 *We have a Power in our selves to do it, but it is a Power that we have no Power to do;*] I am persuaded this was intended as a ridicule on the *Augustine* manner of defining *free-will* at that time in the schools.

[*(a) many headed Monster.* Oxford Editor.——Vulg. *many-headed Multitude.*]

3 *Cit.* We have been call'd so of many; not that our heads are some brown, some black, some auburn, some bald; but that our wits are so diversly colour'd; and truly, I think, if [4] all our wits were to issue out of one scull, they would fly East, West, North, South; and their consent of one direct way would be at once to all Points o'th' Compass.

2 *Cit.* Think you so? which way, do you judge, my wit would fly?

3 *Cit.* Nay, your wit will not so soon out as another man's will, 'tis strongly wedg'd up in a blockhead: but if it were at liberty, 'twould, sure, southward.

2 *Cit.* Why that way?

3 *Cit.* "To lose itself in a fog; where being three "parts melted away with rotten dews [5] the fourth "would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee a "Wife.

2 *Cit.* You are never without your tricks——you may, you may——

3 *Cit.* Are you all resolved to give your voices? but that's no matter, the greater part carries it. I say, if he would incline to the People, there was never a worthier Man.

Enter Coriolanus *in a Gown, with* Menenius.

Here he comes, and in the Gown of Humility; mark his behaviour: we are not to stay all together, but to come by him where he stands, by one's, by two's, and by three's. He's to make his requests by particulars, wherein every one of us has a single honour, in giving him our own voices with our own tongues: therefore follow me, and I'll direct you how you shall go by him.

4 *if all our wits were to issue out of* one scull, *&c.*] Meaning, though our having but one interest was most apparent, yet our wishes and projects would be infinitely discordant. This meaning the *Oxford Editor* has totally discharged, by changing the text thus,

——*issue out of our sculls.*.

5 *the fourth would return for conscience sake, to help to get thee a Wife.*] A sly satirical insinuation how small a capacity of wit is necessary for the purpose: But every day's experience of the Sex's prudent disposal of themselves, may be sufficient to inform us how unjust it is.

All.

All. Content, content.

Men. Oh, Sir, you are not right; have you not known,
The worthieſt Men have done't?

Cor. What muſt I ſay?
I pray, Sir,——plague upon't, I cannot bring
My tongue to ſuch a pace! Look, Sir,— my wounds—
I got them in my Country's ſervice, when
Some certain of your Brethren roar'd, and ran
From noiſe of our own drums.

Men. Oh me, the Gods!
You muſt not ſpeak of that; you muſt deſire them
To think upon you.

Cor. Think upon me? hang 'em.
[6] I would, they would forget me, like the Virtues
Which our Divines loſe by 'em.

Men. You'll mar all.
I'll leave you: pray you, ſpeak to 'em, I pray you,
In wholſome manner. [*Exit.*

Citizens approach.

Cor. Bid them waſh their faces,
And keep their teeth clean.— So, here comes a brace:
You know the cauſe, Sirs, of my ſtanding here.

1 *Cit.* We do, Sir; tell us what hath brought you to't.

Cor. Mine own deſert.

2 *Cit.* Your own deſert?

Cor. Ay, not mine own deſire.

1 *Cit.* How! not your own deſire?

Cor. No, Sir, 'twas never my deſire yet to trouble the Poor with begging.

1 *Cit.* You muſt think, if we give you any thing, we hope to gain by you.

Cor. Well then, I pray, your price o'th' Conſulſhip?

1 *Cit.* The price is, to aſk it kindly.

6 *I would, they would forget me, like the Virtues*
Which our Divines loſe by 'em.] *i. e.* The virtues which divines recommend. Theſe by a fine figure he repreſents as loſt upon unmoved hearers. But the *Oxford Editor*, who does all he can to make the poet unpoetical, alters *virtues* to advices.

Cor.

Cor. Kindly, Sir, I pray, let me ha't: I have wounds to ſhew you, which ſhall be yours in private: your good voice, Sir; what ſay you?

2 *Cit.* You ſhall ha't, worthy Sir.

Cor. A match, Sir; there's in all two worthy voices begg'd: I have your alms, adieu.

1 *Cit.* But this is ſomething odd.

2 *Cit.* An 'twere to give again:—but 'tis no matter. [*Exeunt.*

Two other Citizens.

Cor. Pray you now, if it may ſtand with the tune of your voices, that I may be conſul, I have here the cuſtomary Gown.

1 *Cit.* You have deſerved nobly of your Country, and you have not deſerved nobly.

Cor. Your ænigma.———

1 *Cit.* You have been a ſcourge to her enemies; you have been a rod to her friends; you have not, indeed, loved the common People.

Cor. You ſhould account me the more virtuous, that I have not been common in my love: I will, Sir, flatter my ſworn Brother, the People, to earn a dearer eſtimation of them; 'tis a condition they account gentle: and ſince the wiſdom of their choice is rather to have my cap than my heart, I will practiſe the inſinuating nod, and be off to them moſt counterfeitly; that is, Sir, I will counterfeit the bewitchment of ſome popular Man, and give it bountifully to the Deſirers: therefore, beſeech you, I may be Conſul.

2 *Cit.* We hope to find you our Friend; and therefore give you our voices heartily.

1 *Cit.* You have received many wounds for your Country.

Cor. I will not ſeal your knowledge with ſhewing them. I will make much of your voices, and ſo trouble you no further.

Both. The Gods give you joy, Sir, heartily! [*Exeunt.*

Cor. Moſt ſweet voices ———

Better it is to die, better to ſtarve,
Than crave the hire, which firſt we do deſerve.

Why

Why in this woolvish Gown should I stand here,
To beg of *Hob* and *Dick*, that do appear,
Their needless voucher? Custom calls me to't, ———
What Custom wills in all things, should we do't,
The dust on antique time would lie unswept,
And mountainous error be too highly heapt,
For truth to o'er-peer.———Rather than fool it so,
Let the high Office and the Honour go
To one that would do thus. ———I am half through;
The one part suffer'd, the other will I do.

Three Citizens more.

Here come more voices.
Your voices———for your voices I have fought,
Watch'd for your voices; for your voices, bear
Of wounds two dozen and odd: battles thrice six
I've seen, and heard of: for your voices, have
Done many things, some less, some more: ———your voices:
Indeed, I would be Consul.

1 *Cit.* He has done nobly, and cannot go without any honest man's voice.

2 *Cit.* Therefore let him be Consul, the Gods give him joy, and make him a good friend to the People.

All. Amen, amen. God save thee, noble Consul. [*Exeunt.*

Cor. Worthy voices!

Enter Menenius, *with* Brutus *and* Sicinius.

Men. You've stood your limitation: and the Tribunes
Endue you with the people's voice. Remains,
That in th' official marks invested, you
Anon do meet the Senate.

Cor. Is this done?

Sic. The Custom of Request you have discharg'd:
The people do admit you, and are summon'd
To meet anon, upon your approbation.

Cor. Where? at the Senate-house?

Sic. There, *Coriolanus.*

Cor. May I change these garments?

Sic.

Sic. You may, Sir.

Cor. That I'll straight do: and, knowing my self again,
Repair to th' Senate-house.

Men. I'll keep you company. Will you along?

Bru. We stay here for the people.

Sic. Fare you well. [*Exeunt* Coriol. *and* Men.

SCENE VIII.

He has it now, and by his looks, methinks,
'Tis warm at's heart.

Bru. With a proud heart he wore
His humble Weeds: will you dismiss the people?

Enter Plebeians.

Sic. How now, my masters, have you chose this man?

1 *Cit.* He has our voices, Sir.

Bru. We pray the Gods, he may deserve your loves!

2 *Cit.* Amen, Sir: to my poor unworthy notice,
He mock'd us, when he begg'd our voices.

3 *Cit.* Certainly he flouted us down-right.

1 *Cit.* No, 'tis his kind of speech, he did not mock us.

2 *Cit.* Not one among us, save your self, but says,
He us'd us scornfully: he should have shew'd us
His marks of merit, wounds receiv'd for's Country.

Sic. Why, so he did, I am sure.

All. No, no man saw 'em.

3 *Cit.* He said, he'd wounds, which he could shew in-private;
And with his cap, thus waving it in scorn,
I would be Consul, says he: [7] aged Custom,
But by your voices, will not so permit me;
Your voices therefore: when we granted that,
Here was —— I thank you for your voices —— thank you ——.

7 —— *aged Custom,*] This was a strange inattention. The *Romans* at this time had but lately changed the regal for the consular government; for *Coriolanus* was banished the eighteenth year after the expulsion of the kings.

Your-

Your moſt ſweet voices —— now you have left your voices,
I have nothing further with you. Wa'n't this mockery?

Sic. Why, either, were you [8] ignorant to ſee't?
Or, ſeeing it, of ſuch childiſh friendlineſs
To yield your voices?

Bru. Could you not have told him,
As you were leſſon'd; when he had no Power,
But was a petty ſervant to the State,
He was your enemy; ſtill ſpake againſt
Your liberties, and charters that you bear
I'th' body of the weal: and now arriving
At place of potency, and ſway o'th' State,
If he ſhould ſtill malignantly remain
Faſt foe to the Plebeians, your voices might
Be curſes to your ſelves. You ſhould have ſaid,
That as his worthy deeds did claim no leſs
Than what he ſtood for; ſo his gracious Nature
Would think upon you for your voices, and
Tranſlate his malice tow'rds you into love,
Standing your friendly lord.

Sic. Thus to have ſaid,
As you were fore-advis'd, had touch'd his ſpirit,
And try'd his inclination; from him pluckt
Either his gracious promiſe, which you might,
As cauſe had call'd you up, have held him to;
Or elſe it would have gall'd his ſurly nature;
Which eaſily endures not article,
Tying him to aught; ſo putting him to rage,
You ſhould have ta'en th' advantage of his choler,
And paſs'd him unelected.

Bru. Did you perceive,
He did ſollicit you in free contempt,
When he did need your loves? and do you think,
That his contempt ſhall not be bruiſing to you,
When he hath power to cruſh? why, had your bodies
No heart among you? or had you tongues, to cry
Againſt the rectorſhip of judgment?

8 ——ignorant *to ſee't?*] The *Oxford Editor* alters *ignorant* to *impotent*, not knowing that *ignorant* at that time ſignified *impotent*. *Sic.*

Sic. Have you,
Ere now, deny'd the asker? and, now again
On him that did not ask, but mock, bestow
Your sn'd-for tongues?

3 *Cit.* He's not confirm'd, we may deny him yet.

2 *Cit.* And will deny him:
I'll have five hundred voices of that sound.

1 *Cit.* I, twice five hundred, and their friends to piece 'em.

Bru. Get you hence instantly, and tell those friends,
They've chose a Consul that will from them take
Their Liberties; make them of no more voice
Than dogs that are as often beat for barking,
As therefore kept to do so.

Sic. Let them assemble;
And on a safer Judgment all revoke
Your ignorant election: enforce his Pride,
And his old hate to you: besides, forget not,
With what contempt he wore the humble Weed:
How in his suit he scorn'd you: but your loves,
Thinking upon his services, took from you
The apprehension of his present portance;
Which gibingly, ungravely, he did fashion
After th' inveterate hate he bears to you.

Bru. Nay, lay a fault on us, your Tribunes, that
We labour'd (no impediment between)
But that you must cast your election on him.

Sic. Say, you chose him, more after our commandment,
Than guided by your own affections;
And that your minds, pre-occupied with what
You rather must do, than what you should do,
Made you against the grain to voice him Consul.
Lay the fault on us.

Bru. Ay, spare us not: say, we read lectures to you,
How youngly he began to serve his Country,
How long continued; and what stock he springs of,
The noble House of *Marcius*; from whence came
That *Ancus Marcius*, *Numa*'s daughter's son,
Who, after great *Hostilius*, here was King:
Of the same house *Publius* and *Quintus* were,

That

That our beſt water brought by conduits hither.
9 And *Cenſorinus*, darling of the people,
(And nobly nam'd ſo for twice being Cenſor)
1 Was his great Anceſtor.

Sic. One thus deſcended,
That hath beſide well in his perſon wrought,
To be ſet high in place, we did commend
To your remembrances; but you have found,
Scaling his preſent Bearing with his paſt,
That he's your fixed enemy, and revoke
Your ſudden approbation.

Bru. Say, you ne'er had don't,
(Harp on that ſtill) but by our putting on;
And preſently, when you have drawn your number,
Repair to th' Capitol.

All. We will ſo; almoſt all repent in their election.
[*Exeunt Plebeians.*

Bru. Let them go on:
This mutiny were better put in hazard,
Than ſtay paſt doubt for greater:
If, as his nature is, he fall in rage
With their refuſal, both obſerve and anſwer

9 *And* Cenſorinus, *darling of the people,*] This verſe I have ſupplied: a line having been certainly left out in this place, as will appear to any one who conſults the beginning of *Plutarch*'s life of *Coriolanus*, from whence this paſſage is directly tranſlated. *Mr. Pope.*

1 *And* Cenſorinus, ——
Was his great Anceſtor.] Now the firſt Cenſor was created U. C. 314, and *Coriolanus* was baniſhed U. C. 262. The truth is this, the paſſage, as Mr. *Pope* obſerves above, was taken from *Plutarch*'s life of *Coriolanus*; who, ſpeaking of the houſe of *Coriolanus*, takes notice both of his *Anceſtors* and of his *Poſterity*, which our author's haſte not giving him leave to obſerve, has here confounded one with the other. Another inſtance of his inadvertency, from the ſame cauſe, we have in the firſt part of *Henry* IV. where an account is given of the priſoners took on the plains of *Holmedon*.

Mordake *the Earl of* Fife, *and eldeſt Son*
To beaten Douglas ——————

But the Earl of *Fife* was not ſon to *Douglas*, but to *Robert* Duke of *Albany* governor of *Scotland*. He took his account from *Holingshead*, whoſe words are, *And of priſoners amongſt others were theſe*, Mordack *Earl of* Fife, *ſon to the governor* Arkimbald *Earl* Douglas, *&c.* And he imagined that the governor and Earl *Douglas* were one and the ſame perſon.

The

The vantage of his anger.

Sic. To th' Capitol, come;
We will be there before the ſtream o'th' people:
And this ſhall ſeem, as partly 'tis, their own,
Which we have goaded onward. [*Exeunt.*

ACT III. SCENE I.

A publick Street in Rome.

Cornets. Enter Coriolanus, Menenius, Cominius, Titus Lartius, *and other Senators.*

Cor. TUllus *Aufidius* then had made new head?

Lart. He had, my lord; and that it was, which caus'd
Our ſwifter compoſition.

Cor. So then the *Volſcians* ſtand but as at firſt,
Ready, when time ſhall prompt them, to make road
Upon's again.

Com. They're worn, Lord Conſul, ſo,
That we ſhall hardly in our ages ſee
Their Banners wave again.

Cor. Saw you *Aufidius?*

Lart. On ſafe-guard he came to me, and did curſe
Againſt the *Volſcians*, for they had ſo vilely
Yielded the Town; he is retir'd to *Antium.*

Cor. Spoke he of me?

Lart. He did, my Lord.

Cor. How?——what?——

Lart. How often he had met you, ſword to ſword:
That of all things upon the earth he hated
Your perſon moſt: that he would pawn his fortunes
To hopeleſs reſtitution, ſo he might
Be call'd your vanquiſher.

Cor. At *Antium* lives he?

Lart. At *Antium.*

Cor. I wiſh, I had a cauſe to ſeek him there;
To oppoſe his hatred fully.——Welcome home.
[*To* Lartius.

Enter

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Behold! these are the Tribunes of the people,
The tongues o'th' common mouth: I do despise them;
For they do prank them in authority
Against all noble sufferance.

Sic. Pass no further.

Cor. Hah!——what is that!——

Bru. It will be dangerous to go on—no further.

Cor. What makes this change?

Men. The matter?

Com. Hath he not pass'd the Nobles and the Commons?

Bru. *Cominius*, no.

Cor. Have I had children's voices?

Sen. Tribunes, give way; he shall to th' market place.

Bru. The people are incens'd against him.

Sic. Stop,
Or all will fall in broil.

Cor. Are these your herd?
Must these have voices, that can yield them now,
And straight disclaim their tongues? what are your offices?
You being their mouths, [1] why rule you not their teeth?
Have you not set them on?

Men. Be calm, be calm.

Cor. It is a purpos'd thing, and grows by plot,
To curb the will of the Nobility:
Suffer't, and live with such as cannot rule,
Nor ever will be rul'd.

Bru. Call't not a plot;
The people cry, you mock'd them; and, of late,
When corn was given them *gratis*, you repin'd;
Scandal'd the suppliants for the people; call'd them
Time-pleasers, flatterers, foes to Nobleness.

Cor. Why, this was known before.

Bru. Not to them all.

1 ——*why rule you not their* teeth?] The metaphor is from men's setting a Bull-dog or Mastiff upon any one.

Cor. Have you inform'd them since?

Bru. How! I inform them!

Cor. You are like to do such business.

Bru. [2] Not unlike, each way, to better yours.

Cor. Why then should I be Consul? by yond clouds,
Let me deserve so ill as you, and make me
Your Fellow-Tribune.

Sic. You shew too much of That,
For which the people stir; if you will pass
To where you're bound, you must enquire your way,
Which you are out of, with a gentler spirit;
Or never be so noble as a Consul,
Nor yoke with him for Tribune.

Men. Let's be calm.

Com. The people are abus'd.——Set on;——this paltring
Becomes not *Rome:* nor has *Coriolanus*
Deserv'd this so dishonour'd Rub, laid falsly
I' th' plain way of his merit.

Cor. Tell me of corn!
This was my speech, and I will speak't again——

Men. Not now, not now.

Sen. Not in this heat, Sir, now.

Cor. Now as I live, I will————
As for my nobler friends, I crave their pardons:
But for the mutable rank-scented Many,
Let them regard me, as I do not flatter,
And there behold themselves: I say again,
In soothing them, we nourish 'gainst our Senate
The cockle of rebellion, insolence, sedition,
Which we our selves have plow'd for, sow'd and scatter'd
By mingling them with us, the honour'd number:
Who lack not Virtue, no, nor Power, but that
Which we have given to beggars.

2 *Not unlike, each way, to better* yours.] *i. e.* likely to provide better for the security of the commonwealth than you (whose *business* it is) will do. To which the reply is pertinent,

Why then should I be Consul?

Yet the restless humour of reformation in the *Oxford Editor* disturbs the text to, ———— *better you.*

Men.

Men. Well, no more ——
Sen. No more words, we beſeech you ——
Cor. How! — no more!
As for my Country I have ſhed my blood,
Not fearing outward force; ſo ſhall my lungs
Coin words 'till their decay, againſt thoſe meaſles,
Which we diſdain ſhould tetter us, yet ſeek
The very way to catch them.
Bru. You ſpeak o' th' people, as you were a God
To puniſh, not a man of their infirmity.
Sic. 'Twere well, we let the people know't.
Men. What, what! his choler?
Cor. Choler! were I as patient as the midnight ſleep,
By *Jove*, 'twould be my mind.
Sic. It is a mind
That ſhall remain a poiſon where it is,
Not poiſon any further.
Cor. Shall remain?
Hear you this *Triton* of the [3] minnows? mark you
His abſolute *ſhall?*
Com. 'Twas from the canon.
Cor. Shall!
O good, but moſt unwiſe Patricians, why,
[4] You grave, but reckleſs Senators, have you thus
Given *Hydra* here to chuſe an officer,
That with his peremptory *ſhall*, being but
[5] The horn and noiſe o'th' monſters, wants not ſpirit
To ſay, he'll turn your current in a ditch,
And make your channel his? If he have power,
[6] Then vail your ignorance; If none, awake
Your dangerous lenity: if you are learned,
Be not as common fools; if you are not,

3 ——*minnows?*—] *i. e.* Small fry.
4 *You grave, but* WRECKLESS *Senators,*—] We ſhould read,
——— RECKLESS *Senators,* ———
i. e. Careleſs.
5 *The horn and noiſe*——] Alluding to his having called him *Triton* before.
6 *Then vail your* ignorance;—] *Ignorance*, for impotence; becauſe it makes impotent. The *Oxford Editor* not underſtanding this, tranſpoſes the whole ſentence according to what in his fancy is accuracy.

Let them have cushions by you. You're Plebeians,
If they be Senators; and they are no less,
When, both your voices blended, the great'st taste
Most palates theirs. They chuse their magistrate!
And such a one as he, who puts his *shall*,
His popular *shall*, against a graver Bench
[7] Than ever frown'd in *Greece!* By *Jove* himself,
It makes the Consuls base; [8] " and my soul akes
" To know, when two authorities are up,
" Neither supream, how soon Confusion
" May enter 'twixt the gap of Both, and take
" The one by th' other.

Com. Well—On to th' market-place.

Cor. Who ever gave that counsel, to give forth
The corn o' th' store-house, *gratis*, as 'twas us'd
Sometime in *Greece*——

Men. Well, well, no more of that.

Cor. Though there the People had more absolute Power:
I say, they nourish'd disobedience, fed
The ruin of the State.

Bru. Why shall the people give
One, that speaks thus, their voice?

Cor. I'll give my reasons,
More worthy than their voice. They know, the corn
Was not our recompence; resting assur'd,
They ne'er did service for't; being prest to th' war,
Even when the navel of the State was touch'd,
They would not thread the gates: this kind of service
Did not deserve corn *gratis:* Being i' th' war,
Their mutinies and revolts, wherein they shew'd
Most valour, spoke not for them. Th' accusation,
Which they have often made against the Senate,
All cause unborn, [9] could never be the native
Of our so frank donation. Well, what then?
How shall this Bosom-multiplied digest

7 *Than ever* frown'd *in* Greece!—] *i. e.* Than ever projected or executed laws.

8 —— *and my soul akes*] The mischief and absurdity of what is called *Imperium in imperio*, is here finely expressed.

9 —— *could never be the* native] *Native*, for natural birth.

The

The Senate's courteſie? let deeds expreſs,
What's like to be their words *We did requeſt it* ——
We are the greater poll, and in true fear
They gave us our demands. — Thus we debaſe
The nature of our Seats, and make the rabble
Call our cares, fears; which will in time break ope
The locks o'th' Senate, and bring in the crows
To peck the eagles. ——————

Men. Come, enough.

Bru. Enough, with over meaſure.

Cor. * No, take more;
What may be ſworn by. Both Divine and Human
Seal what I end withal! ——This double worſhip,
Where one part does diſdain with cauſe, the other
Inſult without all reaſon; where gentry, title, wiſdom,
Cannot conclude but by the yea and no
Of gen'ral ignorance, it muſt omit
Real neceſſities, and give way the while
T' unſtable ſlightneſs; [1] [purpoſe ſo barr'd, it follows,
Nothing is done to purpoſe.] Therefore beſeech you,
(You that will be leſs fearful than diſcreet,
[2] That love the fundamental part of State

* *No, take more,*
What may be ſworn by, both divine and human,
Seal what I end withal!—] The falſe pointing hath made this unintelligible. It ſhould be read and pointed thus,

No, take more;
What may be ſworn by. Both Divine and Human
Seal what I end withal! ——

i. e. No, I will ſtill proceed, and the truth of what I ſhall ſay may be ſworn to. And may both Divine and Human powers [*i. e.* the Gods of *Rome* and Senate] confirm and ſupport my concluſion.

1 —— *purpoſe ſo barr'd, it follows,*
Nothing is done to purpoſe.—] This is ſo like *Polonius*'s eloquence, and ſo much unlike the reſt of *Coriolanus*'s language, that I am apt to think it ſpurious.

2 *That love the fundamental part of State*
More than you doubt the change of't;—] *i. e.* Who are ſo wedded to accuſtomed forms in the adminiſtration, that in your care for the preſervation of thoſe, you overlook the danger the conſtitution incurs by ſtrictly adhering to them. This the ſpeaker, in vindication of his conduct, artfully repreſents to be his caſe; yet this pertinent obſervation the *Oxford Editor*, with one happy daſh of his pen, in amending *doubt* to *do*, entirely aboliſhes.

More than you doubt the change of't; that prefer
A noble life before a long, and wish
To vamp a body with a dangerous physick,
That's sure of death without;) at once pluck out
The multitudinous tongue, let them not lick
The sweet which is their poison. Your dishonour
[3] Mangles true judgment, and bereaves the State
Of that integrity [4] which should become it:
Not having power to do the good it would,
For th' ill which doth controul it.

Bru. H'as said enough.

Sic. H'as spoke like a traitor, and shall answer
As traitors do.

Cor. Thou wretch! Despight o'erwhelm thee! ——
What should the people do with these bald Tribunes?
On whom depending, their obedience fails
To th' greater bench. In a Rebellion,
When what's not meet, but what must be, was law,
Then were they chosen; in a better hour,
Let what is meet, be said, *(a)* it must be law,
And throw their Power i'th' dust.

Bru. Manifest treason ——

Sic. This a Consul? no.

Bru. The *Ædiles*, ho! let him be apprehended.

[Ædiles *enter.*

Sic. Go, call the people, in whose name my self
Attach thee as a traiterous innovator:
A foe to th' publick weal. Obey, I charge thee,
And follow to thine answer.

[*Laying hold on* Coriolanus.

Cor. Hence, old goat!

All. We'll surety him.

Com. Ag'd Sir, hands off.

Cor. Hence, rotten thing, or I shall shake thy bones
Out of thy garments.

Sic. Help me, citizens.

3 *Mangles true* judgment,—] *Judgment*, for government.
4 —— *which should* become *it:*] *Become*, for adorn.
[*(a) it must be law.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *it must be meet.*]

SCENE II.

Enter a Rabble of Plebeians, *with the* Ædiles.

Men. On both ſides, more reſpect.

Sic. Here's he, that would take from you all your power.

Bru. Seize him, *Ædiles.*

All. Down with him, down with him!

2 *Sen.* Weapons, weapons, weapons!

[*They all buſtle about* Coriolanus.

Tribunes, Patricians, Citizens ——what ho!——

Sicinius, Brutus, Coriolanus, citizens!

All. Peace, peace, peace, ſtay, hold, peace!

Men. What is about to be?——I am out of breath; Confuſion's near, I cannot ſpeak,——You Tribunes, *Coriolanus,* patience; ſpeak, *Sicinius.*

Sic. Hear me, people —— peace.

All. Let's hear our Tribune; peace; ſpeak, ſpeak, ſpeak.

Sic. You are at point to loſe your liberties: *Marcius* would have all from you: *Marcius,* Whom late you nam'd for Conſul.

Men. Fie, fie, fie.
This is the way to kindle, not to quench.

Sen. To unbuild the city, and to lay all flat.

Sic. What is the city, but the people?

All. True, the people are the city.

Bru. By the conſent of all, we were eſtabliſh'd
The people's magiſtrates.

All. You ſo remain.

Men. And ſo are like to do.

Cor. That is the way to lay the city flat;
To bring the roof to the foundation,
And bury all, which yet diſtinctly ranges,
In heaps and piles of ruin.

Sic. This deſerves death.

Bru. Or let us ſtand to our Authority,
Or let us loſe it; we do here pronounce,
Upon the part o'th' people, in whoſe power
We were elected theirs, *Marcius* is worthy

Of preſent death.

Sic. Therefore lay hold on him;
Bear him to th' rock *Tarpeian*, and from thence
Into deſtruction caſt him.

Bru. Ædiles, ſeize him.

All Ple. Yield, *Marcius*, yield.

Men. Hear me one word; 'beſeech you, Tribunes, hear me but a word ——

Ædiles. Peace, peace.

Men. Be that you ſeem, truly your Country's friends,
And temp'rately proceed to what you would
Thus violently redreſs.

Bru. Sir, thoſe cold ways,
That ſeem like prudent helps, are very poiſonous,
Where the diſeaſe is violent. Lay hands on him,
And bear him to the rock.

[Coriolanus *draws his ſword.*

Cor. No; I'll dye here.
There's ſome among you have beheld me fighting,
Come, try upon your ſelves, what you have ſeen me.

Men. Down with that ſword; Tribunes, withdraw a while.

Bru. Lay hands upon him.

Men. Help *Marcius*, help ——you that be noble, help him young and old.

All. Down with him, down with him. [*Exeunt.*

[*In this mutiny, the* Tribunes, *the* Ædiles, *and the people are beat in.*

SCENE III.

Men. Go, get you to your houſe; be gone, away,
All will be nought elſe.

2 *Sen.* Get you gone.

3 *Cor.* Stand faſt, we have as many friends as enemies.

Men. Shall it be put to That?

Sen. The Gods forbid!

5 Com. *Stand faſt*, &c.] This ſpeech certainly ſhould be given to *Coriolanus*; for all his friends perſuade him to retire. So *Cominius* preſently after;

Come, Sir, along with us.

I pr'ythee,

I pr'ythee, noble friend, home to thy house,
Leave us to cure this cause.

Men. For 'tis a sore,
You cannot tent your self; begone, 'beseech you.

Com. Come, Sir, along with us.

Men. I would, they were *Barbarians*, (as they are,
Though in *Rome* litter'd;) not *Romans*: (as they are not,
Though calved in the porch o'th' Capitol:)
Begone, put not your worthy rage into your tongue,
One time will owe another.

Cor. On fair ground I could beat forty of them.

Men. I could my self take up a brace o'th' best of them; yea, the two Tribunes.

Com. But now 'tis odds beyond arithmetick:
And manhood is call'd fool'ry, when it stands
Against a falling fabrick. Will you hence,
Before the tag return, whose rage doth rend
Like interrupted waters, and o'erbear
What they are us'd to bear.

Men. Pray you, be gone:
I'll try, if my old wit be in request
With those that have but little; this must be patcht
With cloth of any colour.

Com. Come, away.

[*Exeunt* Coriolanus *and* Cominius.

SCENE IV.

1 *Sen.* This man has marr'd his fortune.

Men. His nature is too noble for the world:
" He would not flatter *Neptune* for his trident,
" Or *Jove* for's power to thunder: his heart's his mouth:
" What his breast forges, that his tongue must vent;
" And, being angry, does forget that ever
" He heard the name of death. [*A noise within.*
Here's goodly work.

2 *Sen.* I would, they were a-bed.

Men. I would, they were in *Tiber*.——What, the vengeance,

Could he not ſpeak 'em fair?

Enter Brutus *and* Sicinius, *with the rabble again.*

Sic. Where is this viper,
That would depopulate the city, and
Be every man himſelf?

Men. You worthy Tribunes——

Sic. He ſhall be thrown down the *Tarpeian* Rock
With rigorous hands; he hath reſiſted Law,
And therefore Law ſhall ſcorn him further trial
Than the ſeverity of publick Power,
Which he ſo ſets at nought.

1 *Cit.* He ſhall well know, the noble Tribunes are
The people's mouths, and we their hands.

All. He ſhall, be ſure on't.

Men. Sir, Sir,——

Sic. Peace.

Men. Do not cry havock, where you ſhould but hunt
With modeſt warrant.

Sic. Sir, how comes it, you
Have holp to make this reſcue?

Men. Hear me ſpeak;
As I do know the Conſul's worthineſs,
So can I name his faults——

Sic. Conſul!——what Conſul!

Men. The Conſul *Coriolanus.*

Bru. He Conſul——

All. No, no, no, no, no.

Men. If by the Tribunes' leave, and yours, good people,
I may be heard, I'd crave a word or two;
The which ſhall turn you to no further harm,
Than ſo much loſs of time.

Sic. Speak briefly then,
For we are peremptory to diſpatch
This viperous traitor; to eject him hence,
Were but our danger; and to keep him here,
Our certain death; therefore it is decreed,
He dies to night.

Men. Now the good Gods forbid,
That our renowned *Rome*, whoſe gratitude

Tow'rds

Tow'rds her deſerving children is enroll'd
In *Jove*'s own book, like an unnatural dam
Should now eat up her own!

Sic. He's a diſeaſe that muſt be cut away.

Men. Oh, he's a limb, that has but a diſeaſe;
Mortal, to cut it off; to cure it, eaſie.
What has he done to *Rome*, that's worthy death?
Killing our enemies, the blood he hath loſt
(Which I dare vouch, is more than That he hath,
By many an ounce) he dropt it for his Country:
And what is left, to loſe it by his Country,
Were to us all that do't, and ſuffer it,
A brand to th' end o'th' world.

Sic. [6] This is clean kam.

Bru. Meerly awry: when he did love his Country,
It honour'd him.

[7] *Sic.* The ſervice of the foot
Being once gangreen'd, it is not then reſpected
For what before it was.

Bru. We'll hear no more.
Purſue him to his houſe, and pluck him thence;
Leſt his infection, being of catching nature,
Spread further.

Men. One word more, one word:
This tiger-footed rage, when it ſhall find
The harm of unſkann'd ſwiftneſs, will (too late)
Tye leaden pounds to's heels. Proceed by proceſs,
Leſt Parties (as he is belov'd) break out,
And ſack great *Rome* with *Romans*.

Bru. If 'twere ſo——

Sic. What do ye talk?
Have we not had a taſte of his obedience,
Our *Ædiles* ſmote, our ſelves reſiſted? come——

6 *This is clean* kam.] *i. e.* Awry. So *Cotgrave* interprets *Tout va à contrepoil, All goes clean kam.* Hence a *Kambrel* for a crooked ſtick, or the bend in a horſe's hinder-leg.

7 Men. *The ſervice of the foot*, &c.] Nothing can be more evident than that this could never be ſaid by *Coriolanus*'s apologiſt, and that it was ſaid by one of the Tribunes; I have therefore given it to *Sicinius*.

Men.

Men. Consider this; he hath been bred i'th' wars
Since he could draw a sword, and is ill-school'd
In boulted language; meal and bran together
He throws without distinction. Give me leave,
I'll go to him, and undertake to bring him
Where he shall answer by a lawful form,
In peace, to his utmost peril.

1 *Sen.* Noble Tribunes,
It is the humane way: the other course
Will prove too bloody, and the end of it
Unknown to the beginning.

Sic. Noble *Menenius*,
Be you then as the people's officer.
Masters, lay down your weapons.

Bru. Go not home.

Sic. Meet on the *forum*; we'll attend you there,
Where, if you bring not *Marcius*, we'll proceed
In our first way.

Men. I'll bring him to you.
Let me desire your company; he must come,
Or what is worse will follow.

1 *Sen.* Pray, let's to him. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Changes to* Coriolanus's *House.*

Enter Coriolanus, *with Nobles.*

Cor. LET them pull all about mine ears, present me
Death on the wheel, or at wild horses' heels,
Or pile ten hills on the *Tarpeian* Rock,
That the precipitation might down stretch
Below the beam of sight, yet will I still
Be thus to them.

Enter Volumnia.

Nobl. You do the nobler.

Cor. I muse, my mother
Does not approve me further, who was wont
To call them woollen vassals, things created
To buy and sell with groats; to shew bare heads
In congregations, yawn, be still, and wonder,

When

When one but of my Ordinance ſtood up
To ſpeak of Peace or War; (I talk of you)
Why did you wiſh me milder? wou'd you have me
Falſe to my nature? rather ſay, I play
The man I am.

Vol. Oh, Sir, Sir, Sir,
I would have had you put your Power well on,
Before you had worn it out.

Cor. Let it go.———

Vol. You might have been enough the man you are,
With ſtriving leſs to be ſo. Leſſer had been
The Thwartings of your diſpoſitions, if
You had not ſhew'd them how you were diſpos'd
Ere they lack'd power to croſs you.

Cor. Let them hang.

Vol. Ay, and burn too.

Enter Menenius, *with the Senators.*

Men. Come, come, you've been too rough, ſomething too rough:
You muſt return, and mend it.

Sen. There's no remedy,
Unleſs, by not ſo doing, our good City
Cleave in the midſt, and periſh.

Vol. Pray, be counſell'd;
I have a heart as little apt as yours,
But yet a brain that leads my uſe of anger
To better vantage.

Men. Well ſaid, noble woman:
* Before he ſhould thus ſtoop to th' Herd, but that
The violent fit o'th' times craves it as phyſick
For the whole State, I'd put mine armour on,
Which I can ſcarcely bear.

Cor. What muſt I do?

Men. Return to th' Tribunes.

Cor. Well, what then? what then?

* *Before be thus ſhould ſtoop to th'* HEART—] This nonſenſe ſhould be reformed thus,
Before be thus ſhould ſtoop to th' HERD, *i. e.* the people.

Men.

Men. Repent what you have ſpoke.

Cor. For them?——I cannot do it for the Gods,
Muſt I then do't to them?

Vol. You are too abſolute,
Tho' therein you can never be too noble,
But when Extremities ſpeak. " I've heard you ſay,
" Honour and policy, like unſever'd Friends,
" I'th' war do grow together: grant That, and tell me
" In peace, what each of them by th' other loſes,
" That they combine not there?

Cor. Tuſh, tuſh——

Men. A good demand.

Vol. If it be honour in your wars, to ſeem
The ſame you are not, which for your beſt ends
You call your policy: how is't leſs, or worſe,
That it ſhall hold companionſhip in peace
With Honour, as in War; ſince that to both
It ſtands in like requeſt?

Cor. Why force you this?

Vol. Becauſe it lies on you to ſpeak to th' People:
Not by your own inſtruction, nor by th' matter
Which your heart prompts you to, but with ſuch words
But roated in your tongue; baſtards, and ſyllables
Of no allowance, to your boſom's truth.
Now, this no more diſhonours you at all,
Than to take in a Town with gentle words,
Which elſe would put you to your fortune, and
The hazard of much blood.——
I would diſſemble with my nature, where
My fortunes, and my friends, at ſtake requir'd,
I ſhould do ſo in honour. [8] I am in this

[8] ——*I am in this*
Your Wife, your Son: the Senators, the Nobles.—
And Yu, &c.] The pointing of the printed copies makes ſtark nonſenſe of this paſſage. *Volumnia* is perſuading *Coriolanus* that he ought to flatter the people, as the general fortune was at ſtake; and ſays, that, in this advice, ſhe ſpeaks as his wife, as his ſon; as the Senate, and body of the Patricians; who were in ſome meaſure link'd to his conduct.

Your

Your Wife, your Son, these Senators, the Nobles.—
And you will rather shew our general lowts
How you can frown, than spend a fawn upon 'em,
For the inheritance of their loves, and safeguard
Of what that Want might ruin!

Men. Noble Lady!
Come, go with us, speak fair: you may salve so
Not what is dangerous present, but the loss
Of what is past.

Vol. I pr'ythee now, my Son,
" Go to them, with this bonnet in thy hand,
" And thus far having stretch'd it (here be with them)
" Thy knee bussing the stones; (for in such business
" Action is eloquence, and the eyes of th' ignorant
" More learned than the ears?) [9] waving thy hand,
" Which soften, thus, correcting thy stout heart,
" Now humble as the ripest Mulberry,
" That will not hold the handling: or say to them,
" Thou art their Soldier, and, being bred in broils,
" Hast not the soft way, which thou dost confess
" Were fit for thee to use, as they to claim,
" In asking their good loves; but thou wilt frame
" Thy self (forsooth) hereafter theirs so far,
" As thou hast power and person.

Men. This but done,
Ev'n as she speaks, why, all their hearts were yours:
For they have pardons, being ask'd, as free,
As words to little purpose.

[9] ——— *waving thy* head,
Which often, *thus*, *correcting thy stout heart.*] But do any of the ancient or modern masters of elocution prescribe the *waving the head*, when they treat of action? Or how does the waving the head correct the stoutness of the heart, or evidence humility? Or lastly, where is the sense or grammar of these words, *Which often thus*, &c? These questions are sufficient to shew that the lines are corrupt. I would read therefore,

——— *waving thy* hand,
Which soften, *thus*, *correcting thy stout heart.*

This is a very proper precept of action suiting the occasion; Wave thy hand, says she, and soften the action of it thus,—then strike upon thy breast, and by that action shew the people thou hast corrected thy stout heart. All here is fine and proper,

Vol. Pr'ythee now,
Go and be rul'd: altho', I know, thou'dſt rather
" Follow thine enemy in a fiery Gulf
" Than flatter him in a bower.

Enter Cominius.

Here is *Cominius.*

Com. I've been i'th' Market-place, and, Sir, 'tis fit
You have ſtrong Party, or defend your ſelf
By calmneſs, or by abſence: all's in anger.

Men. Only, fair ſpeech.

Com. I think, 'twill ſerve, if he
Can thereto frame his ſpirit.

Vol. He muſt and will:
Pr'ythee now, ſay you will, and go about it.

Cor. Muſt I go ſhew them my unbarbed ſconce?
Muſt my baſe tongue give to my noble heart
A lie, that it muſt bear? well, I will do't:
Yet were there but this [1] ſingle Plot to loſe,
This mould of *Marcius*, they to duſt ſhould grind it,
And throw't againſt the wind. To th' Market-place!
You've put me now to ſuch a Part, which never
I ſhall diſcharge to th' life.

Com. Come, come, we'll prompt you.

Vol. Ay, pr'ythee now, ſweet Son; as thou haſt ſaid,
My praiſes made thee firſt a Soldier, ſo,
To have my praiſe for this, perform a Part,
Thou haſt not done before.

Cor. Well, I muſt do't:
' Away, my Diſpoſition, and poſſeſs me
' Some Harlot's ſpirit! my throat of war be turn'd,
' Which quired with my drum, into a pipe
' Small as an Eunuch, or the Virgin's voice
' That Babies lulls aſleep! the ſmiles of Knaves
' Tent in my cheeks, and ſchool-boys' tears take up
' The glaſſes of my ſight! a Beggar's tongue
' Make motion through my lips, and my arm'd knees,
' Which bow'd but in my ſtirrup, bend like his

1 —*ſingle* plot—] *i. e.* piece, portion; applied to a piece of earth, and here elegantly transferred to the body, carcaſe.

That

' That hath receiv'd an alms! —— I will not do't, ——
' Leſt I ſurceaſe to honour mine own truth,
' And by, my body's action, teach my mind,
' A moſt inherent baſeneſs.

Vol. " At thy choice then:
" To beg of thee, it is my more diſhonour,
" Than thou of them. Come all to ruin, let
" Thy Mother rather feel thy pride, than fear
" Thy dangerous ſtoutneſs; for I mock at Death
" With as big heart as thou. Do, as thou liſt:
" Thy valiantneſs was mine, thou ſuck'dſt it from me:
" But own thy pride thy ſelf.

Cor. Pray, be content:
Mother, I'm going to the Market-place:
Chide me no more. I'll mountebank their loves,
Cog their hearts from them, and come home belov'd
Of all the Trades in *Rome*. Look, I am going:
Commend me to my Wife. I'll return Conſul,
Or never truſt to what my tongue can do
I'th' way of flattery further.

Vol. Do your will. [*Exit* Volumnia.

Com. Away, the Tribunes do attend you: arm
Your ſelf to anſwer mildly: for they're prepar'd
With accuſations, as I hear, more ſtrong
Than are upon you yet.

Cor. The word is, mildly.—Pray you, let us go.
Let them accuſe me by invention; I
Will anſwer in mine honour.

Men. Ay, but mildly.

Cor. Well, mildly be it then, mildly.— [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Changes to the* Forum.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Bru. IN this point charge him home, that he affects
Tyrannic Power: if he evades us there,
Inforce him with his envy to the People,
And that the Spoil, got on the *Antiates*,
Was ne'er diſtributed. What, will he come?

Enter

Enter an Ædile.

Æd. He's coming.

Bru. How accompanied?

Æd. With old *Menenius*, and thoſe Senators
That always favour'd him.

Sic. Have you a catalogue
Of all the voices that we have procur'd,
Set down by th' poll?

Æd. I have; 'tis ready, here.

Sic. Have you collected them by Tribes?

Æd. I have.

Sic. Aſſemble preſently the People hither,
And, when they hear me ſay, It ſhall be ſo,
I'th' right and ſtrength o'th' Commons; (be it either
For Death, for Fine, or Baniſhment,) then let them,
If I ſay Fine, cry Fine; if Death, cry Death;
Inſiſting on the old Prerogative
And Power i'th' truth o'th' Cauſe.

Æd. I will inform them.

Bru. And when ſuch time they have begun to cry,
Let them not ceaſe, but with a Din confus'd
Inforce the preſent execution
Of what we chance to ſentence.

Æd. Very well.

Sic. Make them be ſtrong and ready for this hint,
When we ſhall hap to give't them.

Bru. Go about it. [*Exit Ædile.*
Put him to choler ſtraight; he hath been us'd
Ever to conquer, [2] and to have his word,
Off contradiction. Being once chaft, he cannot
Be rein'd again to temp'rance; then he ſpeaks

2 —— *and to have his word*
OF *contradiction.*] The ſenſe here falls miſerably. *He hath been uſed*, ſays the ſpeaker, *ever to conquer* — And what then? —— *and to contradict.* We ſhould read and point it thus,

—— *And to have his word,*
OFF *contradiction.*——

i. e. to have his opinion carry it without contradiction. Here the ſenſe riſes elegantly. *He uſed ever to conquer; nay to conquer without oppoſition.*

What's

What's in his heart; and That is there, [3] which looks
With us to break his neck.

Enter Coriolanus, Menenius *and* Cominius *with others.*

Sic. Well, here he comes.

Men. Calmly, I do beſeech you.

Cor. Ay, as an hoſtler, that for the pooreſt piece
Will bear the Knave by th' volume:——The honour'd Gods
Keep *Rome* in Safety, and the Chairs of Juſtice
Supply with worthy men, [4] plant love amongſt you,
Throng our large Temples with the ſhews of peace,
And not our ſtreets with war!

1 *Sen.* Amen, amen!

Men. A noble wiſh.

Enter the Ædile with the Plebeians.

Sic. Draw near, ye People.

Æd. Liſt to your Tribunes: audience; Peace, I ſay.

Cor. Firſt, hear me ſpeak.

Both Tri. Well, ſay: peace, ho.

Cor. Shall I be charg'd no farther than this preſent?
Muſt all determine here?

Sic. I do demand,
If you ſubmit you to the People's voices,
Allow their Officers, and are content
To ſuffer lawful Cenſure for ſuch faults
As ſhall be prov'd upon you?

Cor. I am content.

Men. Lo, Citizens, he ſays, he is content:
The warlike ſervice he has done, conſider;
Think on the wounds his body bears, which ſhew

3 ——— *which looks*
With us to break his neck.] A familiar phraſe of that time, ſignifying *works with us.* But the *Oxford Editor* underſtanding the ſenſe better than the expreſſion, gives us here *Shakeſpear*'s meaning in his own words.

4 ——— *plant love amongſt you*
Through *our large Temples with the ſhews of peace,*
And not our ſtreets with war!] We ſhould read, *Throng our large Temples.* The other is rank nonſenſe.

Like

Like Graves i'th' holy Church-yard.

Cor. Scratches with briars, ſcars to move Laughter only.

Men. Conſider further:
That when he ſpeaks not like a Citizen,
You find him like a Soldier; do not take
His rougher accents for malicious ſounds:
But, as I ſay, ſuch as become a Soldier.
Rather than envy, you——

Com. Well, well, no more.

Cor. What is the matter,
That being paſt for Conſul with full voice,
I'm ſo diſhonour'd, that the very hour
You take it off again?

Sic. Anſwer to us.

Cor. Say then: 'tis true, I ought ſo.

Sic. We charge you, that you have contriv'd to take
From *Rome* all ſeaſon'd Office, and to wind
Your ſelf unto a Power tyrannical;
For which you are a traitor to the People.

Cor. How? Traitor? ——

Men. Nay, temperately: your promiſe.

Cor. The fires i'th' loweſt hell fold in the people!
Call me their traitor! thou injurious Tribune!
Within thine eyes ſat twenty thouſand deaths,
In thy hands clutch'd as many millions, in
Thy lying tongue both numbers; I would ſay,
Thou lieſt, unto thee, with a voice as free,
As I do pray the Gods.

Sic. Mark you this, people?

All. To th' Rock with him.

Sic. Peace:
We need not lay new matter to his charge;
What you have ſeen him do, and heard him ſpeak,
Beating your Officers, curſing your ſelves,
Oppoſing laws with ſtroaks, and here defying
Thoſe whoſe great Power muſt try him, even this
So criminal, and in ſuch capital kind,
Deſerves th' extreameſt death.

Bru. But ſince he hath
Serv'd well for *Rome*——

Cor.

Cor. What do you prate of ſervice?
Bru. I talk of That, that know it.
Cor. You?——
Men. Is this the promiſe that you made your mother?
Com. Know, I pray you——
Cor. I'll know no farther:
Let them pronounce the ſteep *Tarpeian* death,
Vagabond exile, fleaing, pent to linger
But with a grain a-day, I would not buy
Their mercy at the price of one fair word;
Nor check my courage for what they can give,
To hav't with ſaying, good morrow.
Sic. For that he has
(As much as in him lyes) from time to time
Envy'd againſt the people; ſeeking means
To pluck away their Power; as now at laſt
Giv'n hoſtile ſtroaks, and that not in the preſence
Of dreaded juſtice, but on the Miniſters
That do diſtribute it; in the Name o'th' People,
And in the Power of us the Tribunes, we
(Ev'n from this inſtant) baniſh him our City;
In peril of precipitation
From off the Rock *Tarpeian*, never more
To enter our *Rome*'s Gates. I'th' People's Name,
I ſay, it ſhall be ſo.
All. It ſhall be ſo, it ſhall be ſo; let him away:
He's baniſh'd, and it ſhall be ſo.
Com. Hear me, my Maſters, and my common Friends——
Sic. He's ſentenc'd: no more hearing.
Com. Let me ſpeak:
I have been Conſul, and can ſhew for *Rome*
Her Enemies' Marks upon me. I do love
My Country's Good, with a reſpect more tender,
More holy, and profound, than mine own life,
My dear wife's eſtimate, her womb's increaſe,
And treaſure of my loins: then if I would
Speak that ——
Sic. We know your drift. Speak what?
Bru. There's no more to be ſaid, but he is baniſh'd

As

As enemy to the People and his Country.
It ſhall be ſo.

All. It ſhall be ſo, it ſhall be ſo.

Cor. " You common cry of curs, whoſe breath I hate,
" As reek o'th' rotten fenns; whoſe loves I prize,
" As the dead carcaſſes of unburied men,
" That do corrupt my air: I baniſh you:
" And here remain with your uncertainty;
" Let every feeble rumour ſhake your hearts;
" Your enemies, with nodding of their plumes,
" Fan you into deſpair: have the power ſtill
" To baniſh your Defenders, 'till at length,
" Your ignorance (which finds not, 'till it feels;
" Making but reſervation of your ſelves
" Still your own enemies) deliver you,
" As moſt abated captives, to ſome nation
" That won you without blows! Deſpiſing then,
For you, the City, thus I turn my back:
There is a world elſewhere———

[*Exeunt* Coriolanus, Cominius, *and others*

[*The people ſhout, and throw up their caps.*

Æd. The people's enemy is gone, is gone!

All. Our enemy is baniſh'd; he is gone!—Hoo! hoo!

Sic. Go ſee him out at gates, and follow him
As he hath follow'd you; with all deſpight
Give him deſerv'd vexation. Let a guard
Attend us through the City.

All. Come, come; let us ſee him out at the gates; come.
The Gods preſerve our noble Tribunes!——come.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT IV. SCENE I.

Before the Gates of Rome.

Enter Coriolanus, Volumnia, Virgilia, Menenius, Cominius, *with the young Nobility of* Rome.

Cor. COME, leave your tears: a brief farewel: the beaſt

With

With many heads butts me away. Nay, mother,
Where is your ancient Courage? " you were us'd
" To say, Extremity was the trier of spirits,
" That common chances common men could bear;
" That, when the Sea was calm, all boats alike
" Shew'd masterſhip in floating. Fortune's blows,
" When moſt ſtruck home, [1] being gently warded, craves
" A noble cunning. You were us'd to load me
" With precepts, that would make invincible
" The heart that conn'd them.

Vir. O heav'ns! O heav'ns!

Cor. Nay, I pr'ythee, woman——

Vol. Now the red peſtilence ſtrike all trades in *Rome*,
And occupations periſh!

Cor. What! what! what!
I ſhall be lov'd, when I am lack'd. Nay, mother,
Reſume that ſpirit, when you were wont to ſay,
If you had been the wife of *Hercules*,
Six of his labours you'd have done, and ſav'd
Your huſband ſo much ſweat. *Cominius*,
Droop not; adieu: farewel, my wife! my mother!
I'll do well yet. " Thou old and true *Menenius*,
" Thy tears are ſalter than a younger man's,
" And venomous to thine eyes. My ſometime General,
I've ſeen thee ſtern, and thou haſt oft beheld
Heart-hardning ſpectacles. Tell theſe ſad women,
'Tis fond to wail inevitable ſtroaks,
As 'tis to laugh at 'em. Mother, you wot,
My hazards ſtill have been your ſolace; and
Believe't not lightly, " (tho' I go alone,
" Like to a lonely dragon, that his fen
" Makes fear'd, and talk'd of more than ſeen:) your Son
Will, or exceed the common, or be caught
With cautelous baits and practice.

Vol. [2] My firſt Son,
Where will you go? take good *Cominius*
With thee a while, determine on ſome courſe,

1 ——*being* gently *warded*,—] *Gently*, for nobly.
2 *My* firſt *Son*,] *Firſt*, i. e. nobleſt, moſt eminent of men.

More

More than a wild expoſure to each chance,
That ſtarts i' th' way before thee.

Cor. O the Gods!

Com. I'll follow thee a month, deviſe with thee
Where thou ſhalt reſt, that thou may'ſt hear of us,
And we of thee. So, if the time thruſt forth
A Cauſe for thy Repeal, we ſhall not ſend
O'er the vaſt world, to ſeek a ſingle man;
And loſe advantage, which doth ever cool
I'th' abſence of the needer.

Cor. Fare ye well:
Thou'ſt years upon thee, and thou art too full
Of the war's ſurfeits, to go rove with one
That's yet unbruis'd; bring me but out at gate.
Come, my ſweet wife, my deareſt mother, and
[3] My friends of noble touch: when I am forth,
Bid me farewel, and ſmile. I pray you, come.
While I remain above the ground, you ſhall
Hear from me ſtill, and never of me aught
But what is like me formerly.

Men. That's worthily
As any ear can hear. Come, let's not weep.
If I could ſhake off but one ſeven years
From theſe old arms and legs, by the good Gods,
I'd with thee every foot.

Cor. Give me thy hand. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus, *with the* Ædile.

Sic. Bid them all home, he's gone; and we'll no further.
Vex'd are the Nobles, who, we ſee, have ſided
In his behalf.

Bru. Now we have ſhewn our Power,
Let us ſeem humbler after it is done,
Than when it was a doing.

Sic. Bid them home;

[3] *My friends of noble touch:*] *i. e.* of true metal unallay'd. Metaphor taken from trying gold on the touchſtone.

Say

Say, their great enemy is gone, and they
Stand in their ancient Strength.
Bru. Diſmiſs them home.
Here comes his Mother.

Enter Volumnia, Virgilia, *and* Menenius.

Sic. Let's not meet her.
Bru. Why?
Sic. They ſay, ſhe's mad.
Bru. They have ta'en note of us: keep on your way.
Vol. Oh, y'are well met:
The hoorded plague o'th' Gods requite your love!
Men. Peace, peace; be not ſo loud.
Vol. If that I could for weeping, you ſhould hear—
Nay, and you ſhall hear ſome.—Will you be gone?
You ſhall ſtay too.
Virg. I would, I had the power
To ſay ſo to my Huſband.
Sic. Are you mankind?
Vol. Ay, fool: is that a ſhame? note but this fool.
Was not a Man my Father? hadſt thou foxſhip
To baniſh him that ſtruck more blows for *Rome*,
Than thou haſt ſpoken words———
Sic. Oh bleſſed heav'ns!
Vol. More noble blows, than ever thou wiſe words,
And for *Rome*'s good—I'll tell thee what—yet go——
Nay, but thou ſhalt ſtay too———I would, my ſon
Were in *Arabia*, and thy tribe before him,
His good ſword in his hand.
Sic. What then?
Virg. What then? he'd make an end of thy Poſterity.
Vol. Baſtards, and all.
Good man, the wounds that he does bear for *Rome*!
Men. Come, come, peace.
Sic. I would, he had continued to his Country
As he began, and not unknit himſelf
The noble knot he made.
Bru. I would, he had.
Vol. I would, he had!——'twas you incens'd the rabble:
Cats, that can judge as fitly of his worth,

As I can of thoſe myſteries which Heav'n
Will not have Earth to know.

Bru. Pray, let us go.

Vol. Now, pray, Sir, get you gone.
You've done a brave deed: ere you go, hear this:
As far as doth the Capitol exceed
The meaneſt houſe in *Rome*; ſo far my Son,
This Lady's Huſband here, this, (do you ſee)
Whom you have baniſh'd, does exceed you all.

Bru. Well, well, we'll leave you.

Sic. Why ſtay you to be baited
With one that wants her wits? [*Exeunt Tribunes.*

Vol. Take my prayers with you.
I wiſh the Gods had nothing elſe to do,
But to confirm my curſes! Could I meet 'em
But once a-day, it would unclog my heart
Of what lies heavy to't.

Men. You've told them home,
And, by my troth, have cauſe: you'll ſup with me?

Vol. Anger's my meat, I ſup upon my ſelf,
And ſo ſhall ſtarve with feeding: come, let's go,
Leave this faint puling, and lament as I do,
In anger, *Juno* like: come, come, fie, fie! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *Changes to* Antium.

Enter a Roman *and a* Volſcian.

Rom. I Know you well, Sir, and you know me; your name, I think, is *Adrian.*

Vol. It is ſo, Sir: truly, I have forgot you.

Rom. I am a *Roman*, but my ſervices are as you are, againſt 'em. Know you me yet?

Vol. Nicanor? no.

Rom. The ſame, Sir.

Vol. You had more beard when I laſt ſaw you, [4] but your favour is well appeal'd by your tongue. What's

4 *but your favour is well* APPEAR'D *by your tongue.*] This is ſtrange nonſenſe. We ſhould read,

———*is well* APPEAL'D,

i. e. brought into remembrance.

the

the news in *Rome?* I have a Note from the *Volſcian* State to find you out there. You have well fav'd me a day's journey.

Rom. There hath been in *Rome* ſtrange inſurrections: the People againſt the Senators, Patricians, and Nobles.

Vol. Hath been! is it ended then? our State thinks not ſo: they are in a moſt warlick preparation, and hope to come upon them in the heat of their diviſion.

Rom. The main blaze of it is paſt, but a ſmall thing would make it flame again. For the Nobles receive ſo to heart the Baniſhment of that worthy *Coriolanus*, that they are in a ripe aptneſs to take all power from the People, and to pluck from them their Tribunes for ever. This lies glowing, I can tell you; and is almoſt mature for the violent breaking out.

Vol. Coriolanus baniſh'd?

Rom. Baniſh'd, Sir.

Vol. You will be welcome with this intelligence, *Nicanor.*

Rom. The day ſerves well for them now. I have heard it ſaid, the fitteſt time to corrupt a man's Wife, is when ſhe's fallen out with her huſband. Your noble *Tullus Aufidius* will appear well in theſe wars, his great Oppoſer *Coriolanus* being now in no requeſt of his Country.

Vol. He cannot chuſe. I am moſt fortunate, thus accidentally to encounter you. You have ended my buſineſs, and I will merrily accompany you home.

Rom. I ſhall between this and ſupper tell you moſt ſtrange things from *Rome*; all tending to the good of their Adverſaries. Have you an army ready, ſay you?

Vol. A moſt royal one. The Centurions and their Charges diſtinctly billetted, already in the entertainment, and to be on foot at an hour's warning.

Rom. I am joyful to hear of their readineſs, and am the man, I think, that ſhall ſet them in preſent action. So, Sir, heartily well met, and moſt glad of your company.

Vol. You take my Part from me, Sir, I have the moſt cauſe to be glad of yours.

Rom. Well, let us go together. [*Exeunt.*

Enter Coriolanus *in mean Apparel, diſguis'd and muffled.*

Cor. A goodly City is this *Antium.*——City,
'Tis I, that made thy widows: Many an heir
Of theſe fair edifices for my wars
Have I heard groan, and drop: then know Me not,
Leſt that thy Wives with ſpits, and boys with ſtones,
In puny battle ſlay me. Save you, Sir.

Enter a Citizen.

Cit. And you.

Cor. Direct me, if it be your will, where great *Aufidius* lies:
Is he in *Antium?*

Cit. He is, and feaſts the Nobles of the State, at his houſe this night.

Cor. Which is his houſe, I beſeech you?

Cit. This, here, before you.

Cor. Thank you, Sir: Farewel. [*Exit Citizen.*

" [5] Oh, world, thy ſlippery turns! friends now faſt-ſworn,
" Whoſe double boſoms ſeem to wear one heart,
" Whoſe hours, whoſe bed, whoſe meal and exerciſe
" Are ſtill together, who twine (as 'twere) in love
" Unſeparable, ſhall within this hour,
" On a diſſenſion of a doit, break out
" To bittereſt enmity. So felleſt foes,
" Whoſe paſſions and whoſe plots have broke their ſleep
" To take the one the other, by ſome chance,
" Some trick not worth an egg, ſhall grow dear friends,
" And inter-join their iſſues. So, with me;——
My birth-place have I and my lovers left;
This enemy's Town I'll enter; if he ſlay me,

[5] *Oh, world, thy ſlippery turns!* &c.] This fine picture of common friendſhips, is an artful introduction to the ſudden league, which the poet makes him enter into with *Aufidius:* and no leſs artful an apology for his commencing enemy to *Rome.*

He

He does fair juſtice; if he give me way,
I'll do his Country ſervice.

[*Exit.*

SCENE IV. *Changes to a Hall in* Aufidius's *Houſe.*

Muſick plays. *Enter a Serving-man.*

1 *Ser.* WINE, wine, wine! what ſervice is here? I think, our fellows are aſleep. [*Exit.*

Enter another Serving-man.

2 *Ser.* Where's *Cotus?* my Maſter calls for him: *Cotus.*

Enter Coriolanus.

Cor. A goodly houſe; the feaſt ſmells well; but I appear not like a gueſt.

Enter the firſt Serving-man.

1 *Ser.* What would you have, friend? whence are you? here's no place for you: pray, go to the door.

[*Exit.*

Cor. I have deſerv'd no better entertainment, in being *Coriolanus.* [*Aſide.*

Enter ſecond Servant.

2 *Ser.* Whence are you, Sir? has the porter his eyes in his head, that he gives entrance to ſuch companions? pray, get you out.

Cor. Away?——

2 *Ser.* Away!——get you away.

Cor. Now thou'rt troubleſome.

2 *Ser.* Are you ſo brave? I'll have you talk'd with anon.

Enter a third Servant. The firſt meets him.

3 *Ser.* What Fellow's this?

1 *Ser.* A ſtrange one as ever I look'd on: I cannot get him out o' th' houſe: pr'ythee, call my Maſter to him.

3 *Ser.* What have you to do here, Fellow? pray you, avoid the houſe.

Cor. Let me but ſtand, I will not hurt your hearth.

3 *Ser.* What are you?

Cor. A Gentleman.

3 *Ser.* A marvellous poor one.

Cor. True; so I am.

3 *Ser.* Pray you, poor Gentleman, take up some other Station, here's no place for you; pray you, avoid: come.

Cor. Follow your function, go and batten on cold bits. [*Pushes him away from him.*

3 *Ser.* What, will you not? pr'ythee, tell my Master, what a strange Guest he has here.

2 *Ser.* And I shall. [*Exit second Serving-man.*

3 *Ser.* Where dwell'st thou?

Cor. Under the Canopy.

3 *Ser.* Under the Canopy?

Cor. Ay.

3 *Ser.* Where's that?

Cor. I' th' City of Kites and Crows.

3 *Ser.* I' th' City of Kites and Crows? what an Ass it is! then thou dwell'st with Daws too?

Cor. No, I serve not thy Master.

3 *Ser.* How, Sir! do you meddle with my Master?

Cor. Ay, 'tis an honester service, than to meddle with thy Mistress: thou prat'st, and prat'st; serve with thy trencher: hence. [*Beats him away.*

Enter Aufidius *with a Serving-man.*

Auf. Where is this Fellow?

2 *Ser.* Here, Sir; I'd have beaten him like a dog, but for disturbing the Lords within.

Auf. Whence com'st thou? what wouldst thou? thy name?
Why speak'st not? speak, man: what's thy name?

Cor. If, *Tullus*, yet thou know'st me not, and, seeing me,
Dost not yet take me for the man I am,
Necessity commands me name my self.

Auf. What's thy name?

Cor. A name unmusical to *Volscian* ears,
And harsh in sound to thine.

Auf. Say, what's thy name?

Thou

Thou haſt a grim appearance, and thy face
Bears a command in't; though thy tackle's torn,
Thou ſhew'ſt a noble veſſel: what's thy name?
Cor. Prepare thy brow to frown; know'ſt thou me yet?
Auf. I know thee not; thy name?
Cor. My name is *Caius Marcius*, who hath done
To thee particularly, and to all the *Volſcians*,
Great hurt and miſchief; thereto witneſs may
My Sirname *Coriolanus*. The painful ſervice,
The extream dangers, and the drops of blood
Shed for my thankleſs Country, are requited
But with that Sirname: [6] A good memory,
And witneſs of the malice and diſpleaſure
Which thou ſhould'ſt bear me, only that name remains.
The cruelty and envy of the people,
Permitted by our daſtard Nobles, who
Have all forſook me, hath devour'd the reſt;
And ſuffer'd me by th' voice of ſlaves to be
Hoop'd out of *Rome*. Now, this extremity
Hath brought me to thy hearth, not out of hope
(Miſtake me not) to ſave my life; for if
I had fear'd death, of all the men i'th' world
I'd have avoided thee. But in meer ſpite
To be full quit of thoſe my Baniſhers,
Stand I before thee here: then if thou haſt
A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge
Thine own particular wrongs, and ſtop thoſe maims
Of ſhame ſeen through thy Country, ſpeed thee ſtraight,
And make my miſery ſerve thy turn: ſo uſe it,
That my revengeful ſervices may prove
As benefits to thee. For I will fight
Againſt my canker'd Country with the ſpleen
Of all the under fiends. But if ſo be
Thou dar'ſt not this, and that to prove more fortunes
Thou'rt tir'd; then, in a word, I alſo am
Longer to live moſt weary, and preſent

6 ——*A good* memory.] The *Oxford Editor*, not knowing that *memory* was uſed at that time for *memorial*, alters it to *memorials*.

My throat to thee, and to thy ancient malice:
Which not to cut, would ſhew thee but a fool,
Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,
Drawn tuns of blood out of thy Country's breaſt,
And cannot live, but to thy ſhame, unleſs
It be to do thee ſervice.

Auf. Oh, *Marcius*, *Marcius*,
Each word, thou'ſt ſpoke, hath weeded from my heart
A root of ancient envy. If *Jupiter*
Should from yond cloud ſpeak to me things divine,
And ſay, 'tis true; I'd not believe them more
Than thee, all-noble *Marcius*. Let me twine
Mine arms about that body, where-againſt
My grained aſh an hundred times hath broke,
And ſcar'd the moon with ſplinters: here I clip
The anvil of my ſword, and do conteſt
As hotly and as nobly with thy love,
As ever in ambitious ſtrength I did
Contend againſt thy valour. "Know thou firſt,
"I lov'd the Maid I married; never Man
"Sigh'd truer breath: but, that I ſee thee here,
"Thou noble thing! more dances my rapt heart,
"Than when I firſt my wedded miſtreſs ſaw
"Beſtride my threſhold." Why, thou *Mars!* I tell thee,
We have a Power on foot; and I had purpoſe
Once more to hew thy target from thy brawn,
Or loſe my arm for't: thou haſt beat me out
Twelve ſeveral times, and I have nightly ſince
"Dreamt of encounters 'twixt thy ſelf and me:
"We have been down together in my ſleep,
"Unbuckling helms, fiſting each other's throat,
"And wak'd half dead with nothing." Worthy *Marcius*,
Had we no quarrel elſe to *Rome*, but that
Thou art thence baniſh'd, we would muſter all
From twelve to ſeventy; and pouring war
Into the bowels of ungrateful *Rome*,
Like a bold flood o'erbear. O come, go in,
And take our friendly Senators by th' hands,
Who now are here, taking their leaves of me,

Who

Who am prepar'd againſt your Territories,
Though not for *Rome* itſelf.

Cor. You bleſs me, Gods!

Auf. Therefore, moſt abſolute Sir, if thou wilt have
The leading of thy own revenges, take
One half of my Commiſſion, and ſet down
As beſt thou art experienc'd, ſince thou know'ſt
Thy Country's ſtrength and weakneſs, thine own ways;
Whether to knock againſt the gates of *Rome*,
Or rudely viſit them in parts remote,
To fright them, ere deſtroy. But come, come in:
Let me commend thee firſt to thoſe, that ſhall
Say *yea* to thy deſires. A thouſand welcomes!
And more a friend, than e'er an enemy:
Yet, *Marcius*, that was much.——Your hand; moſt welcome! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.

Enter two Servants.

1 *Ser.* Here's a ſtrange alteration.

2 *Ser.* By my hand, I had thought to have ſtrucken him with a cudgel, and yet my mind gave me, his clothes made a falſe report of him.

1 *Ser.* What an arm he has! he turn'd me about with his finger and his thumb, as one would ſet up a top.

2 *Ser.* Nay, I knew by his face that there was ſomething in him. He had, Sir, a kind of face, methought——I cannot tell how to term it.

1 *Ser.* He had ſo: looking, as it were——'would I were hanged, but I thought there was more in him than I could think.

2 *Ser.* So did I, I'll be ſworn: he is ſimply the rareſt man i'th' world.

1 *Ser.* I think, he is; but a greater Soldier than he, you wot one.

2 *Ser.* Who, my maſter?

1 *Ser.* Nay, it's no matter for that.

2 *Ser.* Worth ſix on him.

1 *Ser.* Nay, not ſo neither; but I take him to be the greater Soldier.

2 *Ser.* Faith, look you, one cannot tell how to say that; for the defence of a Town, our General is excellent.

1 *Ser.* Ay, and for an assault too.

Enter a third Servant.

3 *Ser.* Oh, slaves, I can tell you news; news, you rascals.

Both. What, what, what? let's partake.

3 *Ser.* I would not be a *Roman*, of all nations: I had as lieve be a condemn'd man.

Both. Wherefore? wherefore?

3 *Ser.* Why, here's he that was wont to thwack our General, *Caius Marcius*.

1 *Ser.* Why do you say, thwack our General?

3 *Ser.* I do not say, thwack our General; but he was always good enough for him.

2 *Ser.* Come, we are fellows and friends; he was ever too hard for him, I have heard him say so himself.

1 *Ser.* He was too hard for him directly, to say the troth on't: before *Corioli*, he scotcht him and nocht him like a carbonado.

2 *Ser.* And, had he been cannibally given, he might have broil'd and eaten him too.

1 *Ser.* But, more of thy news. ———

3 *Ser.* Why, he is so made on here within, as if he were Son and Heir to *Mars:* set at upper end o'th' table; no question ask'd him by any of the Senators, but they stand bald before him. Our General himself makes a Mistress of him, sanctifies himself with's hands, and turns up the white o'th' eye to his discourse. But the bottom of the news is, our General is cut i'th' middle, and but one half of what he was yesterday. For the Other has half, by the Intreaty and Grant of the whole table. He'll go, he says, and sowle the porter of *Rome* gates by th' ears. He will mow down all before him, and leave his passage poll'd.

2 *Ser.* And he's as like to do't as any man I can imagine.

3 *Ser.* Do't! he will do't: for, look you, Sir, he has as many friends as enemies; which friends, Sir, as it were,

were, durſt not (look you, Sir) ſhew themſelves (as we term it) his friends, whilſt he's in directitude.

1 *Ser.* Directitude! what's that?

3 *Ser.* But when they ſhall ſee, Sir, his Creſt up again, and the man in blood, they will out of their burroughs (like conies after rain) and revel all with him.

1 *Ser.* But when goes this forward?

3 *Ser.* To morrow, to day, preſently, you ſhall have the drum ſtruck up this afternoon: 'tis, as it were, a parcel of their feaſt, and to be executed ere they wipe their lips.

2 *Ser.* Why, then we ſhall have a ſtirring world again: this peace is worth nothing, but to ruſt iron, encreaſe tailors, and breed ballad-makers.

1 *Ser.* Let me have war, ſay I; it exceeds peace, as far as day does night; it's ſprightly, waking, audible, and full of vent. Peace is a very apoplexy, lethargy, mull'd, deaf, ſleepy, inſenſible, a getter of more baſtard children than war's a deſtroyer of men.

2 *Ser.* 'Tis ſo; and as war in ſome ſort may be ſaid to be a raviſher, ſo it cannot be denied, but peace is a great maker of cuckolds.

1 *Ser.* " Ay, and it makes men hate one another.

3 *Ser.* " Reaſon; [7] becauſe they then leſs need one " another: the wars, for my money. I hope, to ſee *Romans* as cheap as *Volſcians*.

They are riſing, they are riſing. [*Exeunt.*

Both. In, in, in, in.

SCENE VI. *A publick Place in* Rome.

Enter Sicinius *and* Brutus.

Sic. WE hear not of him, neither need we fear him;
His remedies are tame i'th' preſent peace,
And quietneſs o'th' People, which before
Were in wild hurry. Here we make his Friends
Bluſh, that the world goes well; who rather had,

7 *becauſe they then leſs need one another:*] *Shakeſpear* when he chooſes to give us ſome weighty obſervation upon human nature, not much to the credit of it, generally (as the intelligent reader may obſerve) puts it into the mouth of ſome low buffoon character.

Though

Though they themſelves did ſuffer by't, beheld
Diſſentious numbers peſt'ring ſtreets, than ſee
Our Tradeſmen ſinging in their ſhops, and going
About their functions friendly.

Enter Menenius.

Bru. We ſtood to't in good time. Is this *Menenius?*

Sic. 'Tis he, 'tis he: O he is grown moſt kind of late. Hail, Sir!

Men. Hail to you both!

Sic. Your *Coriolanus* is not much miſs'd, but with his Friends; the Commonwealth doth ſtand, and ſo would do, were he more angry at it.

Men. All's well, and might have been much better, if he could have temporiz'd.

Sic. Where is he, hear you?

Men. Nay, I hear nothing:
His mother and his wife hear nothing from him.

Enter three or four Citizens.

All. The Gods preſerve you both!

Sic. Good-e'en, neighbours.

Bru. Good e'en to you all, good-e'en to you all.

1 *Cit.* Our ſelves, our wives, and children, on our knees,
Are bound to pray for you both.

Sic. Live and thrive!

Bru. Farewel, kind neighbours:
We wiſh'd, *Coriolanus* had lov'd you, as we did.

All. Now the Gods keep you!

Both Tri. Farewel, farewel. [*Exeunt Citizens.*

Sic. This is a happier and more comely time,
Than when theſe fellows ran about the ſtreets,
Crying confuſion.

Bru. Caius Marcius was
A worthy officer i'th' war, but inſolent,
O'ercome with pride, ambitious paſt all thinking,
Self-loving.

Sic. And affecting one ſole Throne,
Without Aſſiſtance.

Men. Nay, I think not ſo.

Sic. We had by this, to all our lamentation,

If

If he had gone forth Conſul, found it ſo.

Bru. The Gods have well prevented it, and *Rome* Sits ſafe and ſtill without him.

Enter Ædile.

Ædile. Worthy Tribunes,
There is a ſlave, whom we have put in priſon,
Reports, the *Volſcians* with two ſeveral Powers
Are entered in the *Roman* Territories;
And with the deepeſt malice of the war
Deſtroy what lies before 'em.

Men. 'Tis *Aufidius*,
Who, hearing of our *Marcius'* Baniſhment,
Thruſts forth his horns again into the world;
Which were in-ſhell'd when *Marcius* ſtood for *Rome*,
And durſt not once peep out.

Sic. Come, what talk you of *Marcius!*

Bru. Go ſee this rumourer whipt. It cannot be,
The *Volſcians* dare break with us.

Men. Cannot be!
We have Record, that very well it can;
And three examples of the like have been
Within my age. But reaſon with the fellow
Before you puniſh him, where he heard this;
Leſt you ſhould chance to whip your information,
And beat the meſſenger, who bids beware
Of what is to be dreaded.

Sic. Tell not me:
I know, this cannot be.

Bru. Not poſſible.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. The Nobles in great earneſtneſs are going
All to the Senate-houſe; ſome news is come,
That turns their countenances.

Sic. 'Tis this ſlave:
Go whip him 'fore the people's eyes: his raiſing!
Nothing but his report!

Meſ. Yes, worthy Sir,
The ſlave's report is ſeconded, and more,
More fearful is delivered.

Sic. What more fearful?

Meſ.

Mef. It is ſpoke freely out of many mouths,
How probable I do not know, that *Marcius*,
Join'd with *Aufidius*, leads a Pow'r 'gainſt *Rome*;
And vows Revenge as ſpacious, as between
The young'ſt and oldeſt thing.

Sic. This is moſt likely! ——

Bru. Rais'd only, that the weaker ſort may wiſh
Good *Marcius* home again.

Sic. The very trick on't.

Men. This is unlikely.
He and *Aufidius* [8] can no more atone,
Than violenteſt contrariety.

Enter Meſſenger.

Mef. You are ſent for to the Senate:
A fearful army, led by *Caius Marcius*,
Aſſociated with *Aufidius*, rages
Upon our territories; and have already
O'er-borne their way, conſum'd with fire, and took
What lay before them.

Enter Cominius.

Com. Oh, you have made good Work.

Men. What news? what news?

Com. You have holp to raviſh your own daughters, and
To melt the city-leads upon your pates,
To ſee your Wives diſhonour'd to your noſes.

Men. What's the news? What's the news?

Com. Your Temples [9] burned in their cement, and
Your franchiſes, whereon you ſtood, confin'd
Into an augre's bore.

Men. Pray now, the news?
You've made fair work, I fear me: pray, your news?
If *Marcius* ſhould be joined with the *Volſcians*, ——

Com If? he is their God; he leads them like a thing
Made by ſome other Deity than Nature,

8 —— *can no more atone*] This is a very elegant expreſſion, and taken from uniſon ſtrings giving the ſame *tone* or ſound.

9 —— *burned in their* cement,—] *Cement*, for cincture or incloſure; becauſe *both* have the idea of holding together.

That

That ſhapes man better; and they follow him,
Againſt us brats, with no leſs confidence,
Than boys purſuing ſummer butter-flies,
Or butchers killing flies.

Men. You've made good work,
You and your apron-men; that ſtood ſo much
Upon the voice of occupation, and
The breath of garlick-eaters.

Com. He'll ſhake your *Rome* about your ears.

Men. As *Hercules* did ſhake down mellow fruit:
You have made fair work!

Bru. But is this true, Sir?

Com. Ay, and you'll look pale
Before you find it other. All the Regions
Do ſmilingly revolt; and, who reſiſt,
Are mock'd for valiant ignorance,
And periſh conſtant fools: who is't can blame him?
Your enemies and his find ſomething in him.

Men. We're all undone, unleſs
The noble man have mercy.

Com. Who ſhall aſk it?
The Tribunes cannot do't for ſhame; the people
Deſerve ſuch pity of him, as the wolf
Does of the ſhepherds: his beſt friends, if they
Shou'd ſay, "Be good to *Rome*;" they charge him even
As thoſe ſhould do that had deſerv'd his hate,
And therein ſhew'd like enemies.

Men. 'Tis true.
If he were putting to my houſe the brand
That would conſume it, I have not the face
To ſay, "Beſeech you, ceaſe." You've made fair hands,
You and your crafts! you've crafted fair!

Com. You've brought
A trembling upon *Rome*, ſuch as was never
So incapable of help.

Tri. Say not, we brought it.

Men. How? was it we? we lov'd him; but, like beaſts,
And coward Nobles, gave way to your cluſters,

Who

Who did hoot him out o'th' city.

Com. But I fear,
They'll roar him in again. *Tullus Aufidius*,
The second name of men, obeys his points
As if he were his officer: Desperation
Is all the policy, strength, and defence,
That *Rome* can make against them.

SCENE VII.

Enter a Troop of Citizens.

Men. Here come the clusters.——
And is *Aufidius* with him?——You are they,
That made the air unwholesome, when you cast
Your stinking, greasy caps, in hooting at
Coriolanus' Exile. Now he's coming,
And not a hair upon a soldier's head,
Which will not prove a whip: as many coxcombs,
As you threw caps up, will he tumble down,
And pay you for your voices. 'Tis no matter,
If he should burn us all into one coal,
We have deserv'd it.

Omnes. Faith, we hear fearful news.

1 *Cit.* For mine own part,
When I said, banish him; I said, 'twas pity.

2 *Cit.* And so did I.

3 *Cit.* And so did I; and to say the truth, so did very many of us; that we did, we did for the best; and tho' we willingly consented to his Banishment, yet it was against our will.

Com. Y'are goodly things; you, voices!——

Men. You have made good work,
You and your cry. Shall's to the Capitol?

Com. Oh, ay, what else? [*Exeunt.*

Sic. Go, masters, get you home, be not dismay'd.
These are a Side, that would be glad to have
This true, which they so seem to fear. Go home,
And shew no sign of fear.

1 *Cit.* The Gods be good to us: come, masters, let's home.

home. I ever said, we were i'th' wrong, when we baniſh'd him.

2 Cit. So did we all; but come, let's home.

[*Exeunt Citizens.*

Bru. I do not like this news.

Sic. Nor I.

Bru. Let's to the Capitol; 'would, half my wealth Would buy this for a lie!

Sic. Pray, let us go. [*Exeunt Tribunes.*

SCENE VIII.

A Camp; at a ſmall diſtance from Rome.

Enter Aufidius, *with his Lieutenant.*

Auf. DO they ſtill flie to th' *Roman?*

Lieu. I do not know what witchcraft's in him; but
Your ſoldiers uſe him as the grace 'fore meat,
Their talk at table, and their thanks at end:
And you are darken'd in this action, Sir,
Even by your own.

Auf. I cannot help it now,
Unleſs, by uſing means, I lame the foot
Of our deſign. He bears himſelf more proudly
Even to my perſon, than, I thought, he would
When firſt I did embrace him. Yet his nature
In that's no changling, and I muſt excuſe
What cannot be amended.

Lieu. Yet I wiſh, Sir,
(I mean for your particular) you had not
Join'd in Commiſſion with him; but had borne
The action of your ſelf, or elſe to him
Had left it ſolely.

Auf. I underſtand thee well; and be thou ſure,
When he ſhall come to his account, he knows not,
What I can urge againſt him; though it ſeems,
And ſo he thinks, and is no leſs apparent
To th' vulgar eye, that he bears all things fairly;
And ſhews good husbandry for the *Volſcian* State,

Fights

Fights dragon-like, and does atchieve as ſoon
As draw his ſword: yet he hath left undone
That which ſhall break his neck, or hazard mine,
When e'er we come to our account.

Lieu. Sir, I beſeech, think you, he'll carry *Rome?*

Auf. All places yield to him ere he ſits down,
And the Nobility of *Rome* are his:
The Senators and Patricians love him too:
The Tribunes are no ſoldiers; and their people
Will be as raſh in the Repeal, as haſty
To expel him thence. I think, he'll be to *Rome*
[1] As is the [2] Oſprey to the fiſh, who takes it
By Sovereignty of Nature. Firſt, he was
A noble ſervant to them, but he could not
Carry his Honours even; whether pride,
(Which out of daily fortune ever taints
The happy man) whether defect of judgment,
(To fail in the diſpoſing of thoſe chances,
Whereof he was the lord) or whether nature,
(Not to be other than one thing; not moving
From th' cask to th' cuſhion; but commanding peace
Even with the ſame auſterity and garb,
As he controll'd the war;) But one of theſe,
(As he hath ſpices of them all) not all,
For I dare ſo far free him, made him fear'd,
So hated, and ſo baniſh'd; but he has merit
To choak it in the utt'rance; ſo our virtues
Lie in th' interpretation of the time;
[3] And Power, unto itſelf moſt commendable,
Hath not a tomb ſo evident, as a chair
T'extol what it hath done.

1 *As is the* Ofprey——] *Oſprey*, a kind of eagle, *Oſſifraga*. Mr. *Pope*.

2 *Aſprey*] Spelt right by Mr. *Theobald*.

3 *And Power, unto it ſelf moſt commendable,*
Hath not a tomb ſo evident, as a chair
T' extol what it hath done.] This is a common thought, but miſerably ill expreſſed. The ſenſe is, the virtue which delights to commend itſelf, will find the ſureſt *Tomb* in that *Chair* wherein it holds forth its own commendations.

——— *unto itſelf moſt commendable.*

i. e. which hath a very high opinion of itſelf.

One

One fire drives out one fire; one nail, one nail;
4 Right's by right fouled, ſtrengths by ſtrengths do fail.
Come, let's away; when, *Caius*, *Rome* is thine,
Thou'rt poor'ſt of all, then ſhortly art thou mine.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT V. SCENE I.

A publick Place in Rome.

Enter Menenius, Cominius, Sicinius, Brutus, *with others.*

Men. NO, I'll not go: you hear, what he hath ſaid,
Which was ſometime his General; who lov'd him
In a moſt dear particular. He call'd me father:
But what o'that? go you, that baniſh'd him,
A mile before his Tent, fall down, and knee
The way into his mercy: nay, if he coy'd
To hear *Cominius* ſpeak, I'll keep at home.
Com. He would not ſeem to know me.
Men. Do you hear?
Com. Yet one time he did call me by my name:
I urg'd our old acquaintance, and the drops
That we have bled together. *Coriolanus*
He would not anſwer to; forbad all names;
He was a kind of Nothing, titleleſs,
'Till he had forg'd himſelf a name o'th' fire
Of burning *Rome*.
Men. Why, ſo; you've made good work:
A pair of Tribunes, [1] that have reck'd for *Rome*,
To

4 *Right's by right* FOULER,] This has no manner of ſenſe. We ſhould read.

Right's by right FOULED.

Or, as it is commonly written in *Engliſh*, *foiled*, from the *French*, *fouler*, to tread or trample under foot.

1 —— *that have* rack'd *for* Rome,] We ſhould read *reck'd*, *i. e.* been careful, provident for. In this inſinuation of their only minding trifles, he ſatirizes them for their injuſtice to *Coriolanus*; which was

To make coals cheap: a noble memory!

Com. I minded him, how royal 'twas to pardon
When it was leaſt expected. He reply'd,
[2] It was a bare petition of a State
To one whom they had puniſh'd.

Men. Very well, could he ſay leſs?

Com. I offer'd to awaken his regard
For's private friends. His anſwer to me was,
He could not ſtay to pick them in a pile
Of noiſom muſty chaff. He ſaid, 'twas folly,
For one poor grain or two, to leave unburnt,
And ſtill to noſe th' offence.

Men. For one poor grain or two?
I'm one of thoſe: his mother, wife, his child,
And this brave fellow too, we are the grains;
You are the muſty chaff; and you are ſmelt
Above the Moon. We muſt be burnt for you.

Sic. Nay, pray, be patient: if you refuſe your aid
In this ſo-never-needed help, yet do not
Upbraid us with our diſtreſs. But, ſure, if you
Would be your Country's pleader, your good tongue,
More than the inſtant army we can make,
Might ſtop our Countryman.

Men. No: I'll not meddle.

Sic. Pray you, go to him.

Men. What ſhould I do?

Bru. Only make tryal what your love can do
For *Rome*, tow'rds *Marcius*.

Men. Well, and ſay, that *Marcius*
Return me, as *Cominius* is return'd,
Unheard: (what then?)
But as a diſcontented friend, grief-ſhot
With his unkindneſs. Say't be ſo?

Sic. Yet your good will
Muſt have that thanks from *Rome*, after the meaſure
As you intended well.

Men. I'll undertake it:

was like to end in the ruin of their country. The *Oxford Editor* ſeeing nothing of this reads,

——— *have* ſack'd fair *Rome*.

2 *It was a* bare *petition*———] *Bare*, for mean, beggarly.

I think,

I think, he'll hear me. Yet to bite his lip,
And hum at good *Cominius*, much unhearts me.
" [3] He was not taken well, he had not din'd.
" The veins unfill'd, our blood is cold, and then
" We powt upon the morning, are unapt
" To give or to forgive; but when we've ſtuff'd
" Theſe pipes, and theſe conveyances of blood
" With wine and feeding, we have ſuppler ſouls
" Than in our prieſt-like faſts; therefore I'll watch him
" 'Till he be dieted to my requeſt,
And then I'll ſet upon him.

Bru. You know the very road into his kindneſs,
And cannot loſe your way.

Men. Good faith, I'll prove him,
Speed how it will. I ſhall ere long have knowledge
Of my ſucceſs. [*Exit.*

Com. He'll never hear him.

Sic. Not?

Com. I tell you, he does ſit in gold, his eye
Red as 'twould burn *Rome*; and his Injury
The Goaler to his Pity. I kneel'd before him,
'Twas very faintly he ſaid, riſe: diſmiſs'd me
Thus, with his ſpeechleſs hand. What he would do,
He ſent in writing after; what he would not,
Bound with an oath *(a)* not yield to new conditions:
[4] So that all hope is vain, unleſs his mother
And wife, who (as I hear) mean to ſollicit him,
Force mercy to his Country. Therefore hence,
And with our fair intreaties haſte them on. [*Excunt.*

3 *He was not taken well, he had not din'd*, &c.] This obſervation is not only from nature, and finely expreſſed, but admirably befits the mouth of one, who in the beginning of the play had told us, that he loved convivial doings.

4 *So that all hope is vain, unleſs his mother*
And wife, who (as I bear) mean to ſollicit him
FOR *mercy to his country.*] *Unleſs his mother and wife*——do what? the ſentence is imperfect. We ſhould read,
FORCE *mercy to his Country.*——
and then all is right.

[*(a) not yield to new.* Oxford Editor.—Vulg. *to yield to his.*]

SCENE

SCENE II. *Changes to the* Volscian *Camp.*

Enter Menenius *to the Watch or Guard.*

1 *Watch.* STAY: whence are you?

2 *Watch.* Stand, and go back.

Men. You guard like men, 'tis well. But, by your leave,
I am an officer of State, and come
To speak with *Coriolanus.*

1 *Watch.* Whence?

Men. From *Rome.*

1 *Watch.* You may not pass, you must return: our General
Will no more hear from thence.

2 *Watch.* You'll see your *Rome* embrac'd with fire, before
You'll speak with *Coriolanus.*

Men. Good my friends,
If you have heard your General talk of *Rome,*
And of his friends there, it is Lots to Blanks,
My name hath touch'd your ears; it is *Menenius.*

1 *Watch.* Be it so, go back: the virtue of your Name
Is not here passable.

Men. I tell thee, fellow,
Thy General is my lover: I have been
The book of his good acts; whence men have read
His fame unparallel'd happily amplified:
For I have ever narrified my friends,

(Of

5 *For I have ever* VERIFIED *my friends,*
—— *with all the fize that* verity, *&c.*] *Shakespear*'s mighty talent in painting the manners, is especially remarkable in this place. *Menenius* here, and *Polonius* in *Hamlet*, have much of the same natural character. The difference is only accidental. The one was a senator in a free state; and the other a courtier, and minister to a King; which two circumstances afforded matter for that inimitable ridicule thrown over the character of *Polonius.* For the rest, there is an equal complaisance for those they follow; the same disposition to be a *creature*; the same love of prate; the same affectation of wisdom,

(Of whom he's chief) with all the ſize that verity
Would without lapſing ſuffer: nay, ſometimes,
Like to a bowl upon a ſubtle ground,
I've tumbled paſt the throw; and in his praiſe
Have, almoſt, ſtamp'd the leaſing. Therefore, fellow,
I muſt have leave to paſs.

1 *Watch.* Faith, Sir, if you had told as many lies in his behalf, as you have utter'd words in your own, you ſhould not paſs here: no, though it were as virtuous to lie, as to live chaſtly. Therefore, go back.

Men. Pr'ythee, fellow, remember, my name is *Menenius*; always factionary of the Party of your General.

2 *Watch.* Howſoever you have been his liar, (as you ſay, you have;) I am one that, telling true under him, muſt ſay, you cannot paſs. Therefore, go back.

Men. Has he din'd, canſt thou tell? for I would not ſpeak with him, 'till after dinner.

1 *Watch.* You are a *Roman*, are you?

Men. I am as thy General is.

1 *Watch.* Then you ſhould hate *Rome*, as he does. Can you, when you have puſh'd out of your gates the very Defender of them, and, in a violent popular ignorance, given your enemy your ſhield, think to front his revenges with the eaſy groans of old women, [6] the virginal palms of your daughters, or with the palſied

dom, and forwardneſs to be in buſineſs. But we muſt never believe *Shakeſpear* could make either of them ſay, *I have verified my friends with all the ſize of verity*; nay what is more extraordinary *verified them beyond verity*. Without doubt he wrote,

For I have ever NARRIFIED *my friends,*

i.e. made their encomium. This too agrees with the foregoing metaphors of *book*, *read*, and conſtitutes an uniformity amongſt them. From whence the *Oxford Editor* took occaſion to read *magnified*: which makes the abſurdity much worſe than he found it: for, to *magnify* ſignifies to *exceed* the truth; ſo that this critic makes him ſay he *magnified* his friend *within* the ſize of verity: *i.e.* he exceeded truth even while he kept within it.

6 *the virginal* PALMS *of your daughters,*] By *virginal palms* may be indeed underſtood the holding up the hands in ſupplication. Therefore I have alter'd nothing. But as this ſenſe is cold, and gives us even a ridiculous idea; and as the *paſſions* of the ſeveral interceſſors ſeem

palsied intercession of such a decay'd Dotard as you seem to be? can you think to blow out the intended fire your city is ready to flame in, with such weak breath as this? no, you are deceiv'd, therefore back to *Rome*, and prepare for your execution; you are condemn'd, our General has sworn you out of reprieve and pardon.

Men. Sirrah, if thy Captain knew I were here, he would use me with estimation.

1 *Watch.* Come, my Captain knows you not.

Men. I mean, thy General.

1 *Watch.* My General cares not for you. 7 Back, I

seem intended to be here represented, I suspect *Shakespear* might write PASMES or PAMES, *i.e.* swooning fits, from the *French pasmer*, or *pâmer*. I have frequently used the liberty to give sense to an unmeaning passage by the introduction of a *French* word of the same sound, which I suppose to be of *Shakespear*'s own coining. And I am certainly justified in so doing, by the great number of such sort of words to be found in the common text. But for a further justification of this liberty, take the following instance; where all must agree that the common reading is corrupt by the Editors inserting an *English* word they understood, instead of one coined by *Shakespear* out of *French*, which they understood not. It is in his *Tarquin and Lucrece*, where he is speaking of the office and empire of *Time*, and the effects it produces in the world,

Time's glory is——————
To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things;
To blot old books and alter their contents;
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens wings;
To dry *the old oak's sap, and* CHERISH *springs.*

The two last words, if they make any sense, it is such as is directly contrary to the sentiment here advanced; which is concerning the *decays*, not the *repairs* of time. The poet certainly wrote,

To dry *the old oak's sap, and* TARISH *springs.*

i.e. dry up springs, from the *French*, *tarir* or *tariſſement*, *exarefucere*, *exſiccatio:* These words being peculiarly applied to springs or rivers.

7 *Back, I say, go; left I let forth your half pint of Blood. Back, that's the utmost of your having, back.*] As these words are read and pointed, the sentence [*that's the utmost of your having*] signifies, you are like to get no further. Whereas the author evidently intended it to refer to *the half pint of blood* he speaks of, and to mean, that that was all he had in his veins. The thought is humourous, and to disembarras it from the corrupt expression, we should read and point it thus, *Left I let forth your half pint of blood: that's the utmost of your having. Back, back.*

say,

ſay, go; leſt I let forth your half pint of Blood: that's the utmoſt of your Having. Back, back.

Men. Nay, but fellow, fellow, ———

Enter Coriolanus, *with* Aufidius.

Cor. What's the matter?

Men. Now, you companion, I'll ſay an errand for you; you ſhall know now, that I am in eſtimation; you ſhall perceive, that a *Jack*-gardant cannot office me from my ſon *Coriolanus*; gueſs but my entertainment with him; if thou ſtand'ſt not i'th' ſtate of hanging, or of ſome death more long in ſpectatorſhip, and cruel-ler in ſuffering, behold now preſently, and ſwoon for what's to come upon thee. ——— The glorious Gods ſit in hourly ſynod about thy particular proſperity, and love thee no worſe than thy old father *Menenius* does! Oh my ſon, my ſon! thou art preparing fire for us; look thee, here's water to quench it. I was hardly mov'd to come to thee, but being aſſured, none but myſelf could move thee, I have been blown out of our gates with ſighs; and conjure thee to pardon *Rome*, and thy petitionary Countrymen. The good Gods aſſwage thy wrath, and turn the dregs of it upon this varlet here; this, who, like a block, hath denied my acceſs to thee ———

Cor. Away!

Men. How, away?

Cor. Wife, mother, child, I know not. My affairs
Are ſervanted to others: though I owe
My revenge properly, remiſſion lyes
In *Volſcian* breaſts. That we have been familiar,
Ingrate Forgetfulneſs ſhall poiſon, rather
Than Pity note how much. ——Therefore, be gone;
Mine ears againſt your ſuits are ſtronger than
Your gates againſt my force. Yet, for I loved thee,
Take this along; I writ it for thy ſake,

[*Gives him a letter.*

And would have ſent it. Another word, *Menenius*,
I will not hear thee ſpeak. ——This man, *Aufidius*,
Was my belov'd in *Rome*; yet thou behold'ſt ———

Auf. You keep a conſtant temper. [*Exeunt.*

Manent the Guard, and Menenius.

1 *Watch.* Now, Sir, is your name *Menenius?*

2 *Watch.* 'Tis a Spell, you see, of much power: you know the way home again.

1 *Watch.* Do you hear, how we are shent for keeping your Greatness back?

2 *Watch.* What cause, do you think, I have to swoon?

Men. I neither care for the world, nor your General: for such things as you, I can scarce think there's any, y'are so slight. He, that hath a will to die by himself, fears it not from another: let your General do his worst. For you, be what you are, long; and your misery increase with your age! I say to you, as I was said to, Away—— [*Exit.*

1 *Watch.* A noble fellow, I warrant him.

2 *Watch.* The worthy fellow is our General. He's the rock, the oak not to be wind-shaken.

[*Ex. Watch.*

SCENE III.

Re-enter Coriolanus *and* Aufidius.

Cor. We will before the walls of *Rome* to morrow
Set down our Host. My Partner in this action,
You must report to th' *Volscian* lords, how plainly
I've borne this business.

Auf. Only their Ends you have respected; stopt
Your ears against the general suit of *Rome:*
Never admitted private whisper, no,
Not with such friends that thought them sure of you.

Cor. This last old man,
Whom with a crack'd heart I have sent to *Rome,*
Lov'd me above the measure of a father;
Nay, godded me, indeed. Their latest refuge
Was to send him: for whose old love, I have
(Tho' I shew'd sow'rly to him) once more offer'd
The first conditions; (which they did refuse,
And cannot now accept,) to grace him only,
That thought he could do more: a very little

I've

I've yielded to. Freſh embaſſie, and ſuits,
Nor from the State, nor private friends, hereafter
Will I lend ear to.——Ha! what ſhout is this?
[*Shout within.*
Shall I be tempted to infringe my vow,
In the ſame time 'tis made? I will not ——

Enter Virgilia, Volumnia, Valeria, *young* Marcius, *with Attendants all in Mourning.*

" My wife comes foremoſt, then the honour'd mould
" Wherein this trunk was fram'd, and in her hand
" The grand-child to her blood. But, out, affection!
" All bond and privilege of Nature break!
" Let it be virtuous, to be obſtinate.
" What is that curt'ſie worth? or thoſe dove's eyes,
" Which can make Gods forſworn? I melt, and am not
" Of ſtronger earth than others: my mother bows,
" As if *Olympus* to a mole-hill ſhould
" In ſupplication nod; and my young boy
" Hath an aſpect of interceſſion, which
" Great Nature cries,——" Deny not. Let the *Volſcians*
" Plough *Rome*, and harrow *Italy*; I'll never
" Be ſuch a goſling to obey inſtinct; but ſtand
" As if a man were author of himſelf,
" And knew no other kin.

Virg. My lord and huſband!

Cor. Theſe eyes are not the ſame I wore in *Rome*.

Virg. The ſorrow, that delivers us thus chang'd, Makes you think ſo.

Cor. " Like a dull Actor now,
" I have forgot my Part, and I am out,
" Even to a full diſgrace. Beſt of my fleſh,
" Forgive my tyranny; but do not ſay,
" For That, forgive our *Romans*—O, a kiſs
" Long as my exile, ſweet as my revenge!
" Now, by the jealous Queen of heav'n, that kiſs
" I carried from thee, Dear; and my true lip
" Hath virgin'd it e'er ſince.——You Gods! I prate;
" And the moſt noble mother of the world

" Leave unſaluted: ſink, my knee, i'th' earth;
[*kneels.*
Of thy deep duty more impreſſion ſhew
Than that of common ſons.

Vol. O ſtand up bleſt!
Whilſt with no ſofter cuſhion than the flint
I kneel before thee, and unproperly
Shew duty as miſtaken all the while [*kneels.*
Between the child and parent.

Cor. What is this?
Your knees to me? to your corrected ſon?
Then let the pebbles on the hungry beach
Fillop the ſtars: then, let the mutinous wind
Strike the proud cedars 'gainſt the fiery Sun:
Murd'ring impoſſibility, to make
What cannot be, ſlight work.

Vol. Thou art my warrior,
I holp to frame thee. Do you know this lady?

Cor. " The noble ſiſter of *Poplicola*,
" The moon of *Rome*; chaſte as the iſicle,
" That's curdled by the froſt from pureſt ſnow,
" And hangs on *Dian*'s Temple: dear *Valeria!*——

Vol. This is a poor epitome of yours,
[*ſhewing young* Marcius.
Which by th' interpretation of full time
May ſhew like all yourſelf.

Cor. " The God of ſoldiers,
" [8] With the conſent of ſupream *Jove*, inform
" Thy thoughts with Nobleneſs, that thou may'ſt prove
" [9] To Shame unvulnerable, and ſtick i'th' wars
" Like a great ſea-mark, ſtanding every flaw,
" And ſaving thoſe that eye thee!"

Vol. Your knee, ſirrah.

Cor. That's my brave boy.

Vol. Even he, your wife, this lady, and myſelf
Are ſuitors to you.

8 *With the conſent of ſupream* Jove.] This is inſerted with great decorum. *Jupiter* was the tutelary God of *Rome*.

9 *To* Shame unvulnerable,—] A ſoldier's honour is finely expreſſed in theſe words.

Cor.

Cor. I beſeech you, peace:
Or, if you'd aſk, remember this before;
The thing, I have forſworn to grant, may never
Be held by you denial. Do not bid me
Diſmiſs my ſoldiers, or capitulate
Again with *Rome*'s Mechanicks. Tell me not,
Wherein I ſeem unnatural: deſire not
T'allay my rages and revenges, with
Your colder reaſons.

Vol. Oh, no more; no more:
You've ſaid, you will not grant us any thing:
For we have nothing elſe to aſk, but That
Which you deny already: yet we will aſk,
That if we fail in our requeſt, the Blame
May hang upon your Hardneſs; therefore hear us.

Cor. Aufidius, and you *Volſcians*, mark; for we'll
Hear nought from *Rome* in private.——Your requeſt?

Vol. Should we be ſilent and not ſpeak, our raiment
And ſtate of bodies would bewray what life
We've led ſince thy Exile. "Think with thy ſelf,
"How more unfortunate than all living women
"Are we come hither; ſince thy ſight, which ſhould
"Make our Eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts,
"Conſtrains them weep, and ſhake with fear and ſorrow;
"Making the mother, wife, and child to ſee,
"The ſon, the huſband, and the father tearing
"His Country's bowels out: and to poor we,
"Thine enmity's moſt capital; thou barr'ſt us
"Our prayers to the Gods, which is a comfort
"That all but we enjoy." For how can we,
Alas! how can we, for our Country pray,
Whereto we're bound? together with thy victory,
Whereto we're bound? Alack! or we muſt loſe
The Country, our dear nurſe; or elſe thy perſon,
Our comfort in the Country. We muſt find
An eminent calamity, tho' we had
Our wiſh, which ſide ſhou'd win. "For either thou
"Muſt, as a foreign Recreant, be led

" With manacles along our ſtreets; or elſe
" Triumphantly tread on thy Country's ruin,
" And bear the palm, for having bravely ſhed
" Thy wife and children's blood For my ſelf, ſon,
" I purpoſe not to wait on Fortune, 'till
" Theſe wars determine: if I can't perſuade thee
Rather to ſhew a noble grace to both parts,
Than ſeek the end of one; thou ſhalt no ſooner
March to aſſault thy Country, than to tread
(Truſt to't, thou ſhalt not) on thy mother's womb,
That brought thee to this world.

Virg. Ay, and mine too,
That brought you forth this Boy, to keep your name
Living to time.

Boy. " He ſhall not tread on me:
" I'll run away 'till I'm bigger, but then I'll fight."

Cor. Not of a woman's tenderneſs to be,
Requires, nor child, nor woman's face, to ſee:
I've ſat too long.——

Vol. Nay, go not from us thus:
If it were ſo, that our requeſt did tend
To ſave the *Romans*, thereby to deſtroy
The *Volſcians* whom you ſerve, you might condemn us,
As poyſonous of your Honour. No; our ſuit
Is, that you reconcile them: while the *Volſcians*
May ſay, This mercy we have ſhew'd; the *Romans*,
This we receiv'd; and each in either ſide
Give the all-hail to thee; and cry, Be bleſt
For making up this Peace! Thou know'ſt, great ſon,
The End of War's uncertain; but this certain,
That if thou conquer *Rome*, the benefit,
Which thou ſhalt thereby reap, is ſuch a Name,
Whoſe repetition will be dogg'd with Curſes:
Whoſe Chronicle thus writ, ' the man was noble—
' But with his laſt attempt he wip'd it out,
' Deſtroy'd his Country, and his name remains
' To th' enſuing age, abhorr'd.' Speak to me, ſon:
Thou haſt affected the firſt ſtrains of honour,
To imitate the graces of the Gods;
To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' th' air,

And

[1] And yet to charge thy ſulphur with a bolt,
That ſhould but rive an oak. Why doſt not ſpeak?
Think'ſt thou it honourable for a noble man
Still to remember wrongs? Daughter, ſpeak you:
He cares not for your weeping. Speak thou, Boy;
Perhaps, thy childiſhneſs will move him more
Than can our reaſons. There's no man in the world
More bound to's mother, yet here he lets me prate
Like one i'th' Stocks. Thou'ſt never in thy life
Shew'd thy dear mother any courteſie;
When ſhe, (poor hen) fond of no ſecond brood,
Has cluck'd thee to the wars, and ſafely home,
Loaden with honour. Say, my Requeſt's unjuſt,
And ſpurn me back: but, if it be not ſo,
Thou art not honeſt, and the Gods will plague thee,
That thou reſtrain'ſt from me the duty, which
To a mother's part belongs.——He turns away:
Down, Ladies; let us ſhame him with our knees.
To's ſir-name *Coriolanus* 'longs more pride,
Than pity to our prayers. Down; and end;
This is the laſt. So we will home to *Rome*,
And die among our neighbours: nay, behold us.
This Boy, that cannot tell what he would have,
But kneels, and holds up hands for fellowſhip,
Does reaſon our petition with more ſtrength
Than thou haſt to deny't. Come, let us go:
This fellow had a *Volſcian* to his mother:
His wife is in *Corioli*, and this child
Like him by chance; yet give us our diſpatch:
I'm huſht, until our City be afire;
And then, I'll ſpeak a little.

Cor. " O mother, mother!——

[*Holds her by the hands, ſilent.*

" What have you done? behold, the heav'ns do ope,
" The Gods look down, and this unnatural ſcene
" They laugh at. Oh, my mother, mother! oh!
You've won a happy victory to *Rome*:
But for your ſon, believe it, oh, believe it,

1 *And yet to* change *thy ſulphur*] We ſhould read *charge*. The meaning of the paſſage is, To threaten much and yet be merciful.

Moſt

Moſt dang'rouſly you have with him prevail'd,
If not moſt mortal to him. Let it come: —
Aufidius, though I cannot make true wars,
I'll frame convenient peace. Now, good *Aufidius*,
Were you in my ſtead, ſay, would you have heard
A mother leſs? or granted leſs, *Aufidius?*

Auf. I too was mov'd.

Cor. I dare be ſworn, you were;
And, Sir, it is no little thing to make
Mine eyes to ſweat Compaſſion. But, good Sir,
What peace you'll make, adviſe me: for my part
I'll not to *Rome*, I'll back with you, and pray you
Stand to me in this cauſe. O mother! wife; —

Auf. I'm glad, thou'ſt ſet thy mercy and thy honour
At difference in thee; out of That I'll work
My ſelf a former fortune. [*Aſide.*

Cor Ay, by and by; but we will drink together;
And you ſhall bear [*To* Vol. Virg. *&c.*
A better witneſs back than words, which we,
On like conditions, will have counter-ſeal'd.
2 Come, enter with us.

Auf. Ladies, you deſerve
To have a Temple built you: all the ſwords
In *Italy*, and her confederate arms,
Could not have made this Peace. [*Exeunt.*

2 Cor. — *Come, enter with us: Ladies, you deſerve*, &c.] This ſpeech beginning at, *Ladies, you deſerve*—which is abſurdly given to *Coriolanus*, belongs to *Aufidius*. For it cannot be ſuppoſed that the other, amidſt all the diſorder of violent and contrary paſſions, could be calm and diſengaged enough to make ſo gallant a compliment to the ladies. Let us farther obſerve from this ſpeech where he ſays,

— *all the ſwords*
In Italy, *and her confed'rate arms*,

And from that a little before,

— *Let the* Volſcians
Plough Rome, *and harrow* Italy; —

That the poet's head was running on the later grandeur of *Rome*, when as at this time her dominion extended only a few miles round the city.

SCENE

SCENE IV. *The* Forum, *in* Rome.

Enter Menenius *and* Sicinius.

Men. SEE you yond coin o'th' Capitol, yond corner-ſtone?

Sic. Why, what of that?

Men. If it be poſſible for you to diſplace it with your little finger, there is ſome hope the Ladies of *Rome*, eſpecially his mother, may prevail with him. But, I ſay, there is no hope in't; our throats are ſentenc'd, and ſtay upon execution.

Sic. Is't poſſible, that ſo ſhort a time can alter the condition of a man?

Men. There is difference between a grub and a butterfly, yet your butterfly was a grub; this *Marcius* is grown from man to dragon: he has wings, he's more than a creeping thing.

Sic. He lov'd his mother dearly.

Men. So did he me: and he no more remembers his mother now, [3] than an eight years old horſe. The tartneſs of his face ſours ripe grapes. When he walks, he moves like an engine, and the ground ſhrinks before his treading. He is able to pierce a corſlet with his eye: talks like a knell, and his hum is a battery. He ſits in his State, as a thing made for *Alexander*. What he bids be done, is finiſh'd with his bidding. He wants nothing of a God, but Eternity, and a heaven to throne in.

Sic. Yes, mercy, if you report him truly.

Men. I paint him in the character. Mark, what mercy his mother ſhall bring from him; there is no more mercy in him, than there is milk in a male tyger; that ſhall our poor City find; and all this is long of you.

Sic. The Gods be good unto us!

Men. No, in ſuch a caſe the Gods will not be good

3 *than an eight years old horſe.*] Subintelligitur *remembers his dam.*

unto

unto us. When we baniſh'd him, we reſpected not them: and, he returning to break our necks, they reſpect not us.

Enter a Meſſenger.

Meſ. Sir, if you'd ſave your life, fly to your houſe;
The Plebeians have got your fellow-tribune,
And hale him up and down; All ſwearing, if
The *Roman* Ladies bring not comfort home,
They'll give him death by inches.

Enter another Meſſenger.

Sic. What's the news?

Meſ. Good news, good news, the Ladies have prevail'd,
The *Volſcians* are diſlodg'd, and *Marcius* gone:
A merrier day did never yet greet *Rome*,
No, not th' Expulſion of the *Tarquins*.

Sic. Friend,
Art certain, this is true? is it moſt certain?

Meſ. As certain, as I know the Sun is fire:
Where have you lurk'd, that you make doubt of it?
Ne'er through an Arch ſo hurried the blown tide,
As the recomforted through th' gates. Why, hark you;

[*Trumpets, Hautboys, Drums beat, all together.*

The trumpets, ſackbuts, pſalteries and fifes,
Tabors and cymbals, and the ſhouting *Romans*
Make the Sun dance. Hark you! [*A ſhout within.*

Men. This is good news:
I will go meet the Ladies. This *Volumnia*
Is worth of Conſuls, Senators, Patricians,
A City full; of Tribunes, ſuch as you,
A Sea and Land full. You've pray'd well to day:
This morning, for ten thouſand of your throats
I'd not have given a doit. Hark, how they joy!

[*Sound ſtill, with the ſhouts.*

Sic. Firſt, the Gods bleſs you for your tidings: next,
Accept my thankfulneſs.

Meſ. Sir, we have all great cauſe to give great thanks.

Sic.

Sic. They're near the City?
Mef. Almoſt at point to enter.
Sic. We'll meet them, and help the joy. [*Exeunt.*

Enter two Senators, with ladies, paſſing over the ſtage; with other Lords.

Sen. Behold our Patroneſs, the Life of *Rome:*
Call all our Tribes together, praiſe the Gods,
And make triumphant fires: ſtrew flowers before them:
Unſhout the noiſe, that baniſh'd *Marcius*;
Repeal him with the welcome of his mother:
Cry, ——welcome, Ladies, welcome! [*Exeunt.*
All. Welcome, Ladies, welcome!——
[*A flouriſh with drums and trumpets.*

SCENE V. *Changes to a publick Place in* Antium.

Enter Tullus Aufidius, *with Attendants.*

Auf. GO tell the Lords o'th' City, I am here:
Deliver them this paper: having read it,
Bid them repair to th' market-place, where I,
Even in theirs and in the Commons' ears,
Will vouch the truth of it. He, I accuſe,
The city-ports by this hath enter'd; and
Intends t'appear before the people, hoping
To purge himſelf with words. Diſpatch.——Moſt welcome!

Enter three or four Conſpirators of Aufidius's *faction.*

1 *Con.* How is it with our General?
Auf. Even ſo,
As with a man by his own alms impoiſon'd,
And with his charity ſlain.
2 *Con.* Moſt noble Sir,
If you do hold the ſame intent, wherein
You wiſh'd us parties; we'll deliver you
Of your great danger.
Auf. Sir, I cannot tell;
We muſt proceed, as we do find the people.

3 *Con.*

3 *Con.* The people will remain uncertain, whilſt
'Twixt you there's difference; but the Fall of either
Makes the Survivor heir of all.

Auf. I know it;
And my pretext to ſtrike at him admits
A good conſtruction. I rais'd him, and pawn'd
Mine honour for his truth; who being ſo heighten'd,
He water'd his new plants with dews of flattery,
Seducing ſo my friends; and to this end,
He bow'd his nature, never known before
But to be rough, unſwayable, and free.

3 *Con.* Sir, his ſtoutneſs
When he did ſtand for Conſul, which he loſt
By lack of ſtooping——

Auf. That I would have ſpoke of:
Being baniſh'd for't, he came unto my hearth,
Preſented to my knife his throat; I took him,
Made him joint ſervant with me; gave him way
In all his own deſires; nay, let him chuſe
Out of my files, his projects to accompliſh,
My beſt and freſheſt men; ſerv'd his deſignments
In mine own perſon; holpe to reape the Fame,
Which he did make all his; and took ſome pride
To do myſelf this wrong; 'till, at the laſt,
I ſeem'd his follower, not partner; and
He wag'd me with his countenance, as if
I had been mercenary.

1 *Con.* So he did, my lord:
The army marvell'd at it, and, at laſt,
When he had carried *Rome*, and that we look'd
For no leſs Spoil, than Glory——

Auf. There was it;——
(For which my ſinews ſhall be ſtretch'd upon him;)
" At a few drops of women's rheum, which are
" As cheap as lies, he ſold the Blood and Labour
" Of our great Action; therefore ſhall he die,
And I'll renew me in his Fall. But, hark!

[*Drums and Trumpets ſound, with great ſhouts of the People.*

1 *Con.* Your native Town you enter'd like a Poſt,

And

And had no welcomes home; but he returns,
Splitting the Air with noiſe.

2 *Con.* And patient fools,
Whoſe children he hath ſlain, their baſe throats tear,
Giving him glory.

3 *Con.* Therefore, at your vantage,
Ere he expreſs himſelf, or move the people
With what he would ſay, let him feel your ſword,
Which we will ſecond. When he lies along,
After your way his Tale pronounc'd ſhall bury
His reaſons with his body.

Auf. Say no more,
Here come the lords.

Enter the Lords of the City.

All Lords. You're moſt welcome home.

Auf. I have not deſerv'd it.
But worthy lords, have you with heed perus'd
What I have written to you?

All. We have.

1 *Lord.* And grieve to hear it.
What faults he made before the laſt, I think,
Might have found eaſie fines: but there to end,
Where he was to begin, and give away
The benefit of our Levies, anſwering us
With our own charge, making a treaty where
There was a yielding: This admits no excuſe.

Auf. He approaches, you ſhall hear him.

SCENE VI.

Enter Coriolanus, *marching with drums and colours; the Commons being with him.*

Cor. Hail, lords; I am return'd, your ſoldier;
No more infected with my Country's love,
Than when I parted hence, but ſtill ſubſiſting
Under your great Command. You are to know,
That proſperouſly I have attempted, and
With bloody paſſage led your wars, even to

The

The gates of *Rome.* Our ſpoils, we have brought home,
Do more than counterpoiſe, a full third part,
The charges of the action. We've made peace
With no leſs honour to the *Antiates,*
Than ſhame to th' *Romans:* and we here deliver,
Subſcribed by the Conſuls and Patricians,
Together with the ſeal o' th' Senate, what
We have compounded on.

Auf. Read it not, noble lords,
But tell the traitor, in the higheſt degree
He hath abus'd your powers.

Cor. Traitor!—how now!——

Auf. Ay, traitor, *Marcius,*

Cor. Marcius!

Auf. Ay, *Marcius, Caius Marcius;* doſt thou think,
I'll grace thee with that robbery, thy ſtol'n name
Coriolanus, in *Corioli?*
You Lords and Heads o'th' State, perfidiouſly
He has betray'd your buſineſs, and given up,
For certain drops of ſalt, your city *Rome!*
I ſay, your city, to his wife and mother;
Breaking his oath and reſolution, like
A twiſt of rotten ſilk, never admitting
Counſel o' th' war; but at his nurſe's tears
He whin'd and roar'd away your victory,
That Pages bluſh'd at him; and men of heart
Look'd wondring each at other.

Cor. Hear'ſt thou, *Mars!*——

Auf. Name not the God! thou boy of tears!——

Cor. Ha!

Auf. No more.

Cor. Meaſureleſs liar, thou haſt made my heart
Too great for what contains it. Boy? O ſlave!——
Pardon me, lords, 'tis the firſt time that ever
I'm forc'd to ſcold. Your judgments, my grave lords,
Muſt give this Cur the Lie; and his own Notion,
(Who wears my ſtripes impreſt upon him; that
Muſt bear my beating to his Grave) ſhall join
To thruſt the lie unto him.

1 *Lord.* Peace both, and hear me ſpeak.

Cor.

Cor. Cut me to pieces, *Volſcians*, men and lads,
Stain all your edges in me. Boy! falſe hound! ——
If you have writ your annals true, 'tis there,
That, like an eagle in a dove-coat, I
Flutter'd your *Volſcians* in *Corioli*.
Alone I did it. Boy! ——

Auf. Why, noble lords,
Will you be put in mind of his blind fortune,
Which was your ſhame, by this unholy braggart,
'Fore your own eyes and ears?

All Con. Let him die for't.

All People. Tear him to pieces, do it preſently:
He kill'd my ſon,—my daughter,—kill'd my couſin,—
He kill'd my father. ——

[*The Croud ſpeak promiſcuouſly.*

2 *Lord* Peace,—no outrage—peace ——
The man is noble, and his Fame folds in
This Orb o'th' earth; his laſt offences to us
Shall have judicious Hearing. Stand, *Aufidius*,
And trouble not the peace.

Cor. O that I had him,
With ſix *Aufidius*'s, or more, his tribe,
To uſe my lawful ſword ——

Auf. Inſolent villain!

All Con. Kill, kill, kill, kill, kill him.

[*The conſpirators all draw, and kill* Marcius, *who falls, and* Aufidius *ſtands on him.*

Lords. Hold, hold, hold, hold.

Auf. My noble Maſters, hear me ſpeak.

1 *Lord.* O *Tullus* ——

2 *Lord.* Thou haſt done a deed, whereat
Valour will weep.

3 *Lord.* Tread not upon him —— maſters all, be quiet;
Put up your ſwords.

Auf. My lords, when you ſhall know (as in this rage
Provok'd by him, you cannot) the great danger
Which this man's life did owe you, you'll rejoice
That he is thus cut off. Pleaſe it your Honours
To call me to your Senate, I'll deliver
My ſelf your loyal ſervant, or endure

Your

Your heavieſt cenſure.

1 *Lord.* Bear from hence his body,
And mourn you for him. Let him be regarded
As the moſt noble Coarſe, that ever Herald
Did follow to his urn.

2 *Lord.* His own impatience
Takes from *Aufidius* a great part of blame:
Let's make the beſt of it.

Auf. My Rage is gone,
And I am ſtruck with ſorrow: take him up:
Help, three o'th' chiefeſt ſoldiers; I'll be one.
Beat thou the drum, that it ſpeak mournfully:
Trail your ſteel pikes. Though in this city he
Hath widowed and unchilded many a one,
Which to this hour bewail the injury,
Yet he ſhall have a noble memory.

[*Exeunt, bearing the body of* Marcius. *A dead March ſounded.*

The End of the Sixth Volume.